



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

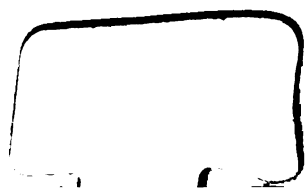
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07136869 4



CX  
Fried









PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
ROYAL COLONIAL INSTITUTE.

---

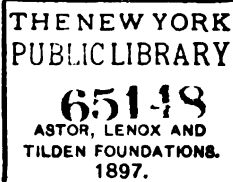
VOLUME THE TENTH.  
1878-79.

---

NEW YORK  
PUBLISHED  
BY  
J. W. JOHNSON

London :  
SAMPSON LOW, MARSTON, SEARLE & RIVINGTON,  
CROWN BUILDINGS, 188, FLEET STREET.

—  
1879.



The Council of the Royal Colonial Institute are not responsible in any way for the opinions expressed by the Authors of the several Papers inserted in this Volume.

Members on changing their addresses are particularly requested to notify the change to the Honorary Secretary, in order that delay in forwarding the Transactions and other communications may be avoided as much as possible.

FREDERICK YOUNG,  
*Honorary Secretary.*

ROYAL COLONIAL INSTITUTE,  
15, Strand, W.C.,  
July, 1879.

PROWSE  
JULY  
1879

# THE ROYAL COLONIAL INSTITUTE

ROOMS: 15, STRAND, W.C

COUNCIL OF 1879-80.

## PRESIDENT.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF WALES, K.G., K.T., K.P.,  
G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G.

## CHAIRMAN OF COUNCIL.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER, K.P.

## VICE-PRESIDENTS.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE CHRISTIAN, K.G.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER, K.P.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF ARGYLL, K.T.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS, G.C.S.I.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND, K.G.

THE RIGHT HON. THE MARQUIS OF LORNE, K.T., G.C.M.G.

## ERRATA.

At page 125, line 14, for "mankind" read "manhood."

At page 132, line 29, for "neighbouring tribes" read "neighbouring communities."

NEVILLE LUBBOCK, Esq.

SIR GEORGE MACLEAY, K.C.M.G.

J. DENNISTOUN WOOD, Esq.

JAMES A. YOUL, Esq., C.M.G.

## TRUSTEES.

SIR JOHN ROSE, BART., G.C.M.G.

LOED KINNAIRD.

JAMES SEARIGHT, Esq.

## HON. TREASURER.

W. C. SARGEANT, Esq., C.M.G.

## HON. SECRETARY.

FREDERICK YOUNG, Esq.

## HONORARY CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES.

BRITISH COLUMBIA: ROBERT KIR, Esq.

BRITISH GUIANA: W. H. CAMPBELL,  
Esq., LL.D.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, WESTERN PRO-  
VINCE: THOMAS WATSON, Esq.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, EASTERN PRO-  
VINCE: DR. GUYBON ATHERSTONE.

MONTREAL, CANADA: E. A. PRENTICE,  
Esq.

NEW SOUTH WALES: DR. GEORGE  
BENNETT.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: SAMUEL DAVEN-  
PORT, Esq.

TASMANIA: HUGH MUNRO HULL, Esq.

# THE ROYAL COLONIAL INSTITUTE.

15, STRAND, LONDON.

ESTABLISHED 1868.

**MOTTO—"UNITED EMPIRE."**

---

## OBJECTS.

"To provide a place of meeting for all Gentlemen connected with the Colonies and British India, and others taking an interest in Colonial and Indian affairs; to establish a Reading Room and Library, in which recent and authentic intelligence upon Colonial and Indian subjects may be constantly available, and a Museum for the collection and exhibition of Colonial and Indian productions; to facilitate interchange of experiences amongst persons representing all the Dependencies of Great Britain; to afford opportunities for the reading of Papers, and for holding Discussions upon Colonial and Indian subjects generally; and to undertake scientific, literary, and statistical investigations in connection with the British Empire. But no Paper shall be read, or any Discussion be permitted to take place, tending to give to the Institute a party character." (Rule I.)

## MEMBERSHIP.

There are two classes of Fellows, Resident and Non-Resident, both elected by the Council on the nomination of any two Fellows. The former pay an entrance-fee of £3, and an annual subscription of £2; the latter £1 1s. a year, and no entrance-fee. Resident Fellows can become Life Members on payment of £20, and Non-Resident Fellows on payment of £10.

## PRIVILEGES OF FELLOWS.

Use of Rooms, Papers, and Library. All Fellows, whether residing in England or the Colonies, have the Annual Volume of the Proceedings of the Institute forwarded to them.

For Fellows requiring the use of a Club an arrangement has been made with the National Club, No. 1, Whitehall Gardens, by which, on the recommendation of the Honorary Secretary, they can be admitted to all the advantages of the Club on payment of £8 8s. without entrance-fee, for one year, £5 5s. for half a year, or £4 4s. for three months.

The support of all British subjects, whether residing in the United Kingdom or the Colonies—for the Institute is intended for both—is earnestly desired in promoting the great objects of extending knowledge respecting the various portions of the Empire, and in promoting the cause of its permanent unity.

Contributions to the Library will be thankfully received.

FREDERICK YOUNG,

*Hon. Sec.*

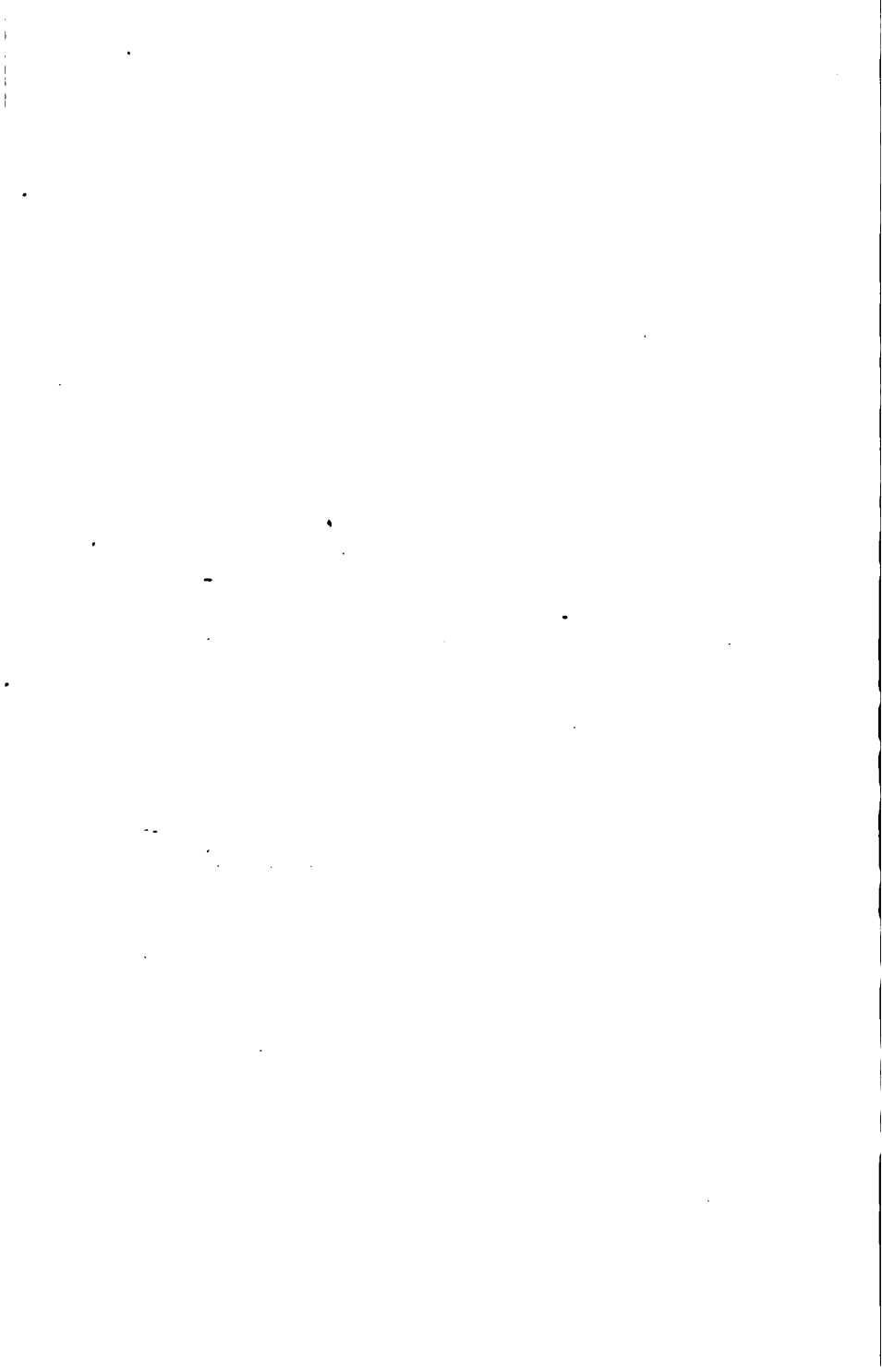
# TABLE OF CONTENTS,

## 1878—79.

---

	PAGE.
Council of 1879—80 ... ..	v.
Objects of the Royal Colonial Institute ... ..	vi.
List of Fellows ... ..	ix.
First Ordinary General Meeting: England and her Colonies at the Paris Exhibition. By Frederick Young, Esq.... ..	1 ✓
Second Ordinary General Meeting: New Guinea: its Fitness for Colonisa- tion. By Signor L. M. D'Albertis. ... ..	40
Third Ordinary General Meeting: Canada, its Progress and Development. By Caldwell Ashworth, Esq. ... ..	69
Fourth Ordinary General Meeting: British South Africa and the Zulu War. By John Noble, Esq., Clerk of the House of Assembly, Cape Colony. ... ..	103
Fifth Ordinary General Meeting: Native Taxation in Fiji. By the Hon. Sir Arthur H. Gordon, G.C.M.G., Governor of the Fiji Islands. ...	169
Sixth Ordinary General Meeting: Jamaica: A Home for the Invalid and a Profitable Field for the Industrious Settler. By Robert Russell, Esq., LL.D., and Logan D. H. Russell, Esq., M.D. ... ..	208
Seventh Ordinary General Meeting: On the Extinct Animals of the Colonies of Great Britain. By Professor Owen, C.B., F.R.S... ..	265
Eighth Ordinary General Meeting: Life in India. By Alexander Rogers, Esq., late Member of Council, Bombay ... ..	298
Ninth Ordinary General Meeting: Tasmania—Past and Present. By J. Lindsay Miller, Esq., M.D., of Launceston, Tasmania. ... ..	331
Conversazione ... ..	368
Annual General Meeting ... ..	378
General Index ... ..	404
List of Papers published in previous Volumes. ... ..	409





# LIST OF FELLOWS.

---

(Those marked \* are Honorary Fellows.)

(Those marked † have compounded for life.)

Year of  
Election.

## RESIDENT FELLOWS.

- |      |  |
|------|--|
| 1878 | ABDUR RAHMAN, MOULVIE SYUD (Inner Temple), 5, Hare Court, Temple, E.C.                                   |
| 1872 | ABRAHAM, AUGUSTUS B., Reform Club, Pall Mall, S.W.   |
| 1875 | ACTON, ROGER.  |
| 1877 | A'DEANE, JOHN, 7, Cambridge Gardens, Richmond, Surrey.   |
| 1874 | ADDERLEY, AUGUSTUS J., 3, Porchester Gate, W.  |
| 1868 | †AIRLIE, THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF, Airlie Lodge, Campden Hill, Kensington, W., and Brookes' Club, S.W. |
| 1879 | AITCHISON, DAVID, 5, Pembridge Square, Bayswater, W.   |
| 1872 | ALCOCK, COLONEL T. ST. L., 22, Somerset Street, Portman Square, W.                                       |
| 1878 | ALEXANDER, JAMES, jun., 12, Roland Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.                                       |
| 1877 | ALEXANDER, JOHN CASSELS, 49, Porchester Terrace, Hyde Park, W.   |
| 1879 | ANDERSON, A. W., Oriental Club, Hanover Square, W.   |
| 1875 | †ANDERSON, EDWARD R., care of Messrs. Cargill, Joachim & Co., 28, Cornhill, E.C.                         |
| 1875 | ANDERSON, W. J., 12, Westbourne Terrace, W.  |
| 1874 | ANDERSON, WILLIAM MATHER, Oriental Bank, 40, Threadneedle Street, E.C.                                   |
| 1876 | ANNAND, WILLIAM, Agent-General for Canada, 81, Queen Victoria Street, E.C.                               |
| 1878 | ARBUTHNOT, LIEUT.-COLONEL G., R.A., M.P., Carlton Club, S.W.   |
| 1868 | ARGYLL, HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF, K.T., Argyll Lodge, Campden Hill, Kensington, W.                          |
| 1878 | ARMITAGE, FRANK L. WOODBURY, Bevington Road, Oxford.   |
| 1876 | ARNEY, SIR GEORGE A., Hanover Square Club, W.  |
| 1874 | ASHLEY, HON. EVELYN, M.P., 61, Cadogan Place, S. W., and 2, Hare Court, Temple, E.C.                     |

Year of  
Election.

- 1879 ASHWOOD, JOHN, care of Messrs. Cox & Co., Craig's Court, Charing Cross, S.W.
- 1874 ATKINSON, CHARLES E., Algoa Lodge, Beckenham, Kent.
- 1879 ATTLEE, HENRY, 10, Billiter Square, E.C.
- 1878 BALFOUR, JOHN, 18, Queen's Gate Place, S.W.
- 1878 BANNER, EDWARD G., 11, Billiter Square, E.C.
- 1874 BARCLAY, SIR DAVID W., Bt., 42, Holland Road, Kensington, W.
- 1877 BARKLY, SIR HENRY, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., 20, Roland Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.
- 1868 BARR, E.G., 76, Holland Park, Kensington, W.
- 1879 BEALEY, SAMUEL, 7, Linden Gardens, Notting Hill, W.
- 1879 BEAUMONT, JOSEPH, 2, Terrace House, Richmond, S.W.
- 1870 BEDINGFELD, FELIX, C.M.G., Reform Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- 1869 BEER, JULIUS, 27, Portland Place, W.
- 1876 BEETON, H. C., 2, Adamson Road, South Hampstead, N.W.
- 1879 BEIT, HENRY, Oriental Club, Hanover Square, W.
- 1879 BELL, D. W., 20, London Wall, E.C.
- 1878 BELL, JOHN, 5, East India Avenue, E.C.
- 1878 BELL, ROBERT BRUCE, C.E., 203, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.
- 1878 BELL, WM. MOORE, Bolton Hall, near Wigton, Cumberland.
- 1874 BENJAMIN, LOUIS ALFRED, 89, Warrington Crescent, Maida Vale, W.
- 1868 BENNETT, C. F., 55, Queen's Square, Bristol.
- 1868 BIRCH, A. N., C.M.G., Bank of England, Burlington Gardens, W.
- 1878 BISCHOFF, CHARLES, 23, Westbourne Square, W.
- 1868 BLACHFORD, THE RIGHT HON. LORD, K.C.M.G.; Athenæum Club, S.W.; and Blachford, Ivybridge, Devon.
- 1868 BLAINE, D. P., 2, Suffolk Lane, Cannon Street, E.C.
- 1868 BLAINE, HENRY, 11, Gledhow Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.
- 1877 BLYTH, SIR ARTHUR, K.C.M.G. (Agent-General for South Australia), 8, Victoria Chambers, Westminster, S.W.
- 1873 BONWICK, JAMES, Vale of Health, Hampstead, N.W.
- 1878 BOOKER, JOSIAS, Wessington Court, Ledbury.
- 1872 BOURNE, C. W., Eagle House, Eltham, S.E.
- 1878 BOURNE, STEPHEN, F.S.S., Statistical Department, Her Majesty's Customs, Thames Street, E.C., and Wallington, Surrey.
- 1868 BOUTCHER, EMANUEL, 12, Oxford Square, Hyde Park, W.
- 1878 BOWLES, THOMAS GIBSON, Cleeve Lodge, Kensington, S.W.
- 1869 BRAND, WILLIAM, 109, Fenchurch Street, E.C.
- 1878 BRASSEY, THOMAS, M.P., 24, Park Lane, W.
- 1879 BRAVO, JOSEPH, 2, Palace Green, Kensington, W., and 8 & 4, Great Winchester Buildings, E.C.

Year of  
Election.

- 1869 BRIGGS, THOMAS, Homestead, Richmond, Surrey.  
 1869 BROAD, CHARLES HENRY, Castle View, Weybridge, Surrey.  
 1878 BRODRIBB, KENRIC E.  
 1874 BROGDEN, JAMES, Seabank House, Portcawl, near Bridgend, Glamorganshire.  
 1879 †BROOKS, HERBERT, 9, Hyde Park Square, W., and St. Peter's Chambers, Cornhill, E.C.  
 1869 BROWN, J. B., F.R.G.S., 90, Cannon Street, E.C. & Bromley, Kent.  
 1876 BROWNE, COLONEL SIR T. GORE, K.C.M.G., C.B., 7, Kensington Square, W.  
 1877 BROWNING, S. B., 88, Chepstow Villas, Bayswater, W.  
 1876 BRUCE, J., care of Messrs. Davis and Soper, 10, Kings' Arms Yard, Moorgate Street, E.C.  
 1876 BUCHANAN, A. B., 48, Thurloe Square, S.W.  
 1868 BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS, HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF, G.O.S.I. (Governor of Madras).  
 1878 BUGLE, MICHAEL, Kaiteur, Hollington Park, St. Leonard's-on-Sea.  
 1871 BURGESS, EDWARD J., 82, Great St. Helens, E.C.  
 1872 BURTON, W. H., Auldana Vineyard Office, Mill St., Hanover Sq., W.  
 1868 BURY, THE RIGHT HON. VISCOUNT, K.C.M.G., 65, Prince's Gate, S.W.  
 1875 BUTTERWORTH, ROBERT L., 70, Basinghall Street, E.C.  
 1878 BUXTON, SIR T. FOWELL, BART., 14, Grosvenor Crescent, S.W.
- 1874 CAMPBELL-JOHNSTON, A. R., F.R.S., F.R.G.S., 84, St. George's Square, S.W., and Athenæum Club, S.W.  
 1869 CAMPBELL, ROBERT, Union Bank of Australasia, Princes Street, E.C., and Buscot Park, Berkshire.  
 1868 CARDWELL, THE RIGHT HON. VISCOUNT, 74, Eaton Square, S.W.  
 1877 CARGILL, EDWARD BOWES, 28, Cornhill, E.C.  
 1879 CARLETON, HUGH, 15, Walton Place, South Kensington, S.W.  
 1868 †CARLINGFORD, THE RIGHT HON. LORD, 7, Carlton Gardens, S.W.  
 1868 CARNARVON, THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF, 16, Bruton Street, Berkeley Square, W.  
 1875 CARPENTER, MAJOR C., R.A., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1876 CARVILL, P. G., J.P., Benvenue, Rosstrevor, Co. Down; 28, Park Crescent; and Reform Club, S.W.  
 1868 CAVE, THE RIGHT HON. STEPHEN, M.P., 85, Wilton Place, S.W.  
 1868 CHALLIS, J. H., Reform Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1879 CHAMBERS, GEORGE H., 4, Mincing Lane, E.C.  
 1877 CHAMPION, CAPTAIN P. R., R.M.L.I., Royal Marine Barracks, Chatham.  
 1872 CHESSON, F. W., 172, Lambeth Road, S.E.

Year of  
Election.

- 1868 CHILDERS, THE RIGHT HON. HUGH, C.E., M.P., 17, Prince's Gardens, S.W.
- 1878 CHOWN, T. C., Thatched House Club, S.W.
- 1868 CHRISTIAN, H.R.H. THE PRINCE, K.G., Cumberland Lodge, Windsor Great Park.
- 1869 CHURCHILL, LORD ALFRED SPENCER, 16, Rutland Gate, S.W.
- 1872 CLARK, CHARLES, 20, Belmont Park, Lee, Kent.
- 1875 †CLARKE, HYDE, D.C.L., 82, St. George's Square, S.W.
- 1877 CLENCH, FREDERICK, M.I.M.E. (Messrs. Robey & Co.), Lincoln.
- 1868 CLIFFORD, SIR CHARLES, Hatherton Hall, Cannock, Staffordshire.
- 1874 CLOETE, WOODBINE, 8, Clement's Lane, E.C., and St. Stephen's Club, Westminster, S.W.
- 1879 COCKS, REGINALD T., 29, Stanhope Gardens, Queen's Gate, S.W.
- 1879 CODY, BRYAN A., 2, Burton Crescent, W.C.
- 1879 COGDEN, JOHN, 21, Finborough Road, South Kensington, S.W.
- 1872 COLOMB, CAPTAIN J.C.R., R.M.A., Droumquinna, Kenmare, Co. Kerry, Ireland, and Junior United Service Club, Charles St., S.W.
- 1869 COLTHURST, J.B., 4, Danes Inn, Strand, W.C.
- 1879 CONYERS, LORD, 17, Kensington Gardens Terrace, W.
- 1876 COODE, SIR JOHN, 85, Norfolk Square, W., and 2, Westminster Chambers, S.W.
- 1874 †COODE, M. P. (Secunderabad, Madras Presidency, India).
- 1879 COOK, WM. FRANCIS, 72, Seymour Street, Portman Square, W. (and Melbourne Club.)
- 1874 COOPER, SIR DANIEL, BART, 6, De Vere Gardens, Kensington Palace, W.
- 1874 \*CORVO, H. E. SUR JOAO ANDRADA, Portugal.
- 1874 COSENS, FREDERICK W., 16, Water Lane, Tower Street, E.C.
- 1872 CRANBROOK, THE RIGHT HON. VISCOUNT, 17, Grosvenor Crescent, and India Office, S.W.
- 1878 †CRAWSHAY, GEORGE, 6, Adelphi Terrace, Strand, W.C.
- 1869 CROLL, ALEXANDER, Mavas Bank, Grange Road, Upper Norwood.
- 1869 CROLL, COLONEL ALEXANDER ANGUS, Wool Exchange, E.C., and Granard Lodge, Roehampton.
- 1876 CROSSMAN, COLONEL W., R.E., C.M.G., 80, Harcourt Terrace, Redcliffe Square, S.W., and Junior United Service Club.
- 1874 CUMMING, GEORGE, Junior Athenæum Club, Piccadilly, W.
- 1879 CUNYNGHAME, GENERAL SIR ARTHUR T., G.C.B., 10, Eaton Terrace, Eaton Square, S.W.
- 1878 CURLING, GEORGE S., 39, Grosvenor Street, W.
- 1874 CURRIE, DONALD, C.M.G., 13, Hyde Park Place, W.
- 1877 CURREY, ELIOTT S., M.L.C.E., 7, Sumner Terrace, Onslow Square, S.W.

Year of  
Election

- 1875 CURWEN, REV. E. H., Plumbland Rectory, Carlisle.  
1875 CURWEN, REV. A. J., Harrington Rectory, Cumberland.
- 1868 DALGETY, F. GONNERMAN, 16, Hyde Park Terrace, Hyde Park, W.  
1872 DAUBENEY, LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR H. C. B., K.C.B., 86, Elvaston Place, S.W.
- 1878 DAVIS, STEUART S., Spencer House, Knyverton Road, Bourne mouth.  
1879 DIBLEY, GEORGE, 19, Bury Street, St. Mary Axe, E.C.  
1878 DICKSON, JAMES, Palace House, Croydon, and 25, Milk Street, Cheapside, E.C.
- 1876 DEVERELL, W. T., City Liberal Club, Walbrook, E.C.  
1878 DODGSON, WILLIAM OLIVER, Manor House, Sevenoaks.  
1879 DOMETT, ALFRED, 82, St. Charles Square, North Kensington, W.  
1878 DOMVILLE, MAJOR-GENERAL J. W., R.A., Rushgrove House, Woolwich, S.E.
- 1871 DOUGLAS, STEWART, Oriental Club, Hanover Square, W.  
1878 DOYLE, GENERAL SIR HASTINGS, K.C.M.G., 18, Bolton Street, W.  
1875 DU CANE, SIR CHARLES, K.C.M.G., 16, Pont Street, Belgrave Square, S.W., and Braxted Park, Witham, Essex.
- 1868 †DUCLIE, THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF, 16, Portman Square, W.  
1868 DU-CROZ, F. A., 52, Lombard Street, E.C.  
1868 DUDELL, GEORGE, Queen's Park, Brighton.  
1868 DUFF, WILLIAM, 11, Orsett Terrace, Bayswater, W.  
1878 DUFFIELD, ALEXANDER J., Savile Club, Savile Row, W.  
1872 DUNCAN, MAJOR F., R.A., D.C.L., Royal Artillery, Woolwich.  
1869 DUNCAN, WILLIAM, 88, Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park, W.  
1879 DUNCKLEY, CHARLES, 19a, Coleman Street, E.C.  
1872 DUNN, JAMES A., 47, Prince's Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.  
1878 †DUNRAVEN, THE RIGHT HON THE EARL OF, K.P., Coombe Wood, Kingston-on-Thames, and White's Club, S.W.
- 1874 DUPRAT, M. LE VISCOMTE, Consul-General for Portugal, 10, St. Mary Axe, E.C., and 46, Palace Gardens Terrace, W.
- 1876 DURHAM, JOHN HENRY, 1, Fenchurch Avenue, E.C.  
1872 DUTTON, F. H., Palace Hotel, Buckingham Gate, S.W.
- 1876 †EDWARDS, STANLEY, Box 199, Christchurch, New Zealand.  
1869 ELCHO, THE RIGHT HON. LORD, M.P., 28, St. James's Place, St. James's, S.W.
- 1872 ELDER, ALEXANDER LIANG, Campden House, Kensington, W.  
1875 ELLIOT, ROBERT H., 88, Park Lane, W., and Clifton Park, Kelso, Roxburghshire, N.B.

Year of  
Election.

- 1874 ENGLEHEART, J. D. G., Duchy of Lancaster Office, Lancaster Place, W.C.
- 1878 EVANS, RICHARDSON, 86, Bedford Gardens, Kensington, W.
- 1879 EWEN, JOHN ALEXANDER, 20, Philip Lane, London Wall, E.C.
- 1872 FAIRFAX, T. S., Newtown, St. Boswell's, N.B., and Junior Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- 1869 FANNING, WM. BOZEDOWN, Whitechurch, Reading.
- 1878 FARMER, JAMES, 6, Porchester Gate, Hyde Park, W.
- 1878 FASS, A., 18, Finsbury Circus, E.C.
- 1873 †FEARON, FREDERICK (Secretary of the Trust and Loan Company of Canada), 7, Great Winchester Street Buildings, E.C.
- 1879 FELL, ARTHUR, 5, Pembroke Road, Kensington, W.
- 1876 FERARD, B. A., The Glen, Freshwater, Isle of Wight.
- 1875 FERGUSSON, THE RIGHT HON. SIR JAMES, BART., K.C.M.G., 24, Grosvenor Gardens, S.W.; Carlton Club; and Kilkerran, N.B.
- 1876 FOCKING, ADOLPHUS, 106, Fenchurch Street, E.C.
- 1878 FOLKARD, ARTHUR, 20, Clifton Villas, Maida Vale, W.
- 1876 FORSTER, ANTHONY, 5, Angelsea Terrace, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
- 1875 FORSTER, THE RIGHT HON. W. E., M.P., 80, Eccleston Square, S.W.
- 1868 FORTESCUE, THE HON. DUDLEY F., 9, Hertford Street, Mayfair, W.
- 1879 FRASER, WILLIAM M., 45, Portman Square, and St. Stephen's Club, S.W.
- 1870 †FREELAND, HUMPHRY W., 16, Suffolk Street, S.W.; Athenæum Club; and Chichester.
- 1868 FRESHFIELD, WILLIAM D., 5, Bank Buildings, E.C.
- 1872 \*FROUDE, J. A., M.A., F.R.S., 5, Onslow Gardens, S.W.
- 1869 †GALTON, CAPTAIN DOUGLAS, C.B., 12, Chester Street, Grosvenor Place, S.W.
- 1879 †GARDNER, STEWART, 7, Upper Hamilton Terrace, N.W.
- 1874 GAWLER, COLONEL J. C. (late 78rd Foot), Tower, E.C.
- 1878 GIDDY, R. W. H., Langley House, Beckenham, Kent.
- 1875 GILLESPIE, ROBERT, 81, Onslow Gardens, S.W.
- 1869 GODSON, GEORGE R., 8, Albert Mansions, Victoria Street, S.W.
- 1875 GOLLAN, DONALD, care of J. Farmer, Esq., 6, Porchester Gate, W.
- 1876 GOODWIN, REV. R., Hildersham Rectory, Cambridge.
- 1869 GOSCHEN, THE RIGHT HON. G. J., M.P., 69, Portland Place, W.
- 1868 GRAIN, WILLIAM, 50, Gresham House, Old Broad Street, E.C.
- 1869 GRANVILLE, THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL, K.G., 18, Carlton House Terrace, S.W.
- 1877 †GREATHEAD, JAS. H., C.E., 8, Victoria Chambers, Westminster, S.W.

Year of  
Election.

- 1876 GREENE, FREDERICK, 142, Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, W.  
 1874 GREEN, GEORGE, Glanton House, Sydenham Rise, S.E.  
 1868 GREGORY, CHARLES HUTTON, C.M.G., 2, Delahay Street, Westminster, S.W.  
 1879 GRAY, GEORGE, Hanover Square Club, W.  
 GREIG, HENRY ALFRED, 17, Tavistock Road, Westbourne Park, W.  
 1876 GRIFFITH, W. DOWNES, 57, Harcourt Terrace, S.W.  
 1877 GRIFFITHS, MAJOR ARTHUR, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1879 GUILLEMARD, ARTHUR G., Eltham, Kent.  
 1878 GUTHRIE, CHARLES, London Chartered Bank of Australia, 88, Cannon Street, E.C.  
 1874 GWYNNE, FRANCIS A., 15, Bury Street, St. James's, S.W., Royal Thames Yacht Club, Albemarle Street, Piccadilly, W.  
 1879 HADFIELD, ROBERT, Ashdell, Sheffield.  
 1879 HADLEY, ALDERMAN S. C., 1 and 2, Upper Thames Street, E.C.  
 1876 HALIBURTON, A. L., 2, Grosvenor Crescent, S.W.  
 1878 HALL, ARTHUR, 85, Craven Hill Gardens, W.  
 1875 HALL, HENRY, 4, Glynde Terrace, Lavender Hill, S.W.  
 1868 HAMILTON, ARCHIBALD, 17, St. Helen's Place, E.C.  
 1876 HAMILTON, THOMAS, J.P., 82, Charing Cross, S.W.  
 1876 HANBURY, PHILIP CAPEL, 60, Lombard St., and Windham Club, S.W.  
 1878 HARBOTTLE, THOMAS, 78, Onslow Gardens, S.W.  
 1868 HARRINGTON, THOMAS MOORE, National Bank of Australasia, 149, Leadenhall Street, E.C.  
 1877 †HARRIS, WOLF, 14, Craven Hill, Hyde Park, W.  
 1879 HARTON, E. F. BUTTNER, Bank Chambers, 88, Throgmorton Street, E.C.  
 1879 HARTINGTON, THE RIGHT HON. THE MARQUIS OF, M.P., Devonshire House, Piccadilly, W.  
 1869 HAUGHTON, JOHN, United University Club, Suffolk Street, S.W.  
 1878 HAY, WILLIAM, 19, York Street, Baker Street, W.  
 1876 \*HECTOR, JAMES, M.D., C.M.G. (Colonial Museum, Wellington, New Zealand).  
 1877 HEMMANT, WILLIAM, East Neuk, Blackheath.  
 1868 HENTY, WILLIAM, 12, Medina Villas, Brighton.  
 1877 HERRING, REV. A. STYLEMAN, B.A., 45, Colebrooke Row, N.  
 1876 HILL, REV. JOHN G. H., M.A., 2, St. Katherine's, Regent's Park, N.W., and Quarley Rectory, Andover, Hants.  
 1869 HILL, JOHN S., 82, Great St. Helen's, E.C.  
 1879 HILL, THOMAS DANIEL, 21, Grosvenor Place, S.W., and 4, Mincing Lane, E.C.



- 1872 HODGSON, ARTHUR, C. M. G., Clopton, Stratford-on-Avon, and Windham Club, St. James's Square, S.W.
- 1879 HODGSON, H. TYLESTON, M.A., J.P., Harpenden, Hertfordshire.
- 1874 †HOGG, QUINTIN, 5, Richmond Terrace, Whitehall, S.W.
- 1875 HOLLINGS, H. DE B., M.A., New University Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- 1869 HOUGHTON, LORD, M.A., D.C.L., Travellers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- 1876 †HOUSTOUN, G. L., Johnstone Castle, Johnstone, Renfrewshire, N.B.
- 1869 IRWIN, J. V. H., 18, Hensbridge Villas, St. John's Wood, N.W.
- 1877 ISAACS, MICHAEL BABEL, 85, Leinster Square, Bayswater, W.
- 1879 JAMESON, JULIUS P., 10, Austin Friars, E.C.
- 1869 JAMIESON, HUGH, Junior Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- 1872 JAMIESON, T. BUSHBY, Windham Club, St. James's Square, S.W.
- 1868 JONES, SIR WILLOUGHBY, BART., Cranmer Hall, Fakenham, Norfolk.
- 1877 JOSHUA, SAUL, 27, Linden Gardens, Notting Hill, W.
- 1874 JOURDAIN, H. J., 54, Gloucester Gardens, W.
- 1868 JULYAN, SIR PENROSE G., K.C.M.G. and C.B., Downing Street, S.W.
- 1876 KARUTH, FRANK, Oakhurst, The Knoll, Beckenham, Kent.
- 1879 KEEP, EDWARD, 2, Belsize Park, N.W.
- 1877 KENNEDY, JOHN MURRAY, Knockralling, Kirkcudbrightshire, N.B.; and New University Club, S.W.
- 1879 KEY, ADMIRAL SIR ASTLEY COOPER, K.C.B., 5, Cranley Place, Onslow Square, S.W.
- 1874 KIMBER, HENRY, 79, Lombard Street, E.C.
- 1869 †KINNAIRD, LORD, 2, Pall Mall East, S.W.
- 1875 KNIGHT, A. H., 62, Holland Park, Kensington, W.
- 1876 KNIGHT, JOSEPH J., Mera Lodge, Bexley Heath, Kent.
- 1878 KNIGHT, WM., 4, Old Square, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.
- 1878 KOUGH, THOMAS W., Eastnor Cottage, Reigate, Surrey.
- 1869 †LABILLIERE, FRANCIS P., 5, Pump Court, Temple, E.C., and 5, Aldridge Road Villas, W.
- 1878 LAING, DR. P. SINCLAIR, 28, Claverton Street, St. George's Square, S.W.
- 1879 LAING, JAMES R., 7, Australian Avenue, E.C.
- 1875 LANDALE, ROBERT, Casmo House, Dulwich Hill, S.E.
- 1877 LANGWORTHY, JOHN L., Ellesmere, Putney Hill, S.W.
- 1876 LARDNER, W. G., 2, Burwood Place, Hyde Park, W.
- 1878 LARK, TIMOTHY, 9, Pembridge Place, Bayswater, W.

Year of  
Election

- 1878 LASCELLES, JOHN, 4, Percy Road, Goldhawk Road, Shepherd's Bush, W.
- 1875 LAWRENCE, W. F., New University Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- 1877 LAWRENCE, ALEXANDER M., 17, Thurlow Road, Hampstead, N.W.
- 1878 LE CREN, HENRY JOHN, 107, St. George's Square, S.W.
- 1878 LEISHMAN, HENRY A., Reform Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- 1879 LETHBRIDGE, WILLIAM, M.A., 71, Portland Place, W.
- 1869 LEVESON, EDWARD J., Cluny, Sydenham Hill, S.E.
- 1874 LEVIN, NATHANIEL, 44, Cleveland Square, W.
- 1874 LITTLETON, HON. HENRY, Teddesley, Penkridge, Staffordshire.
- 1874 \*LLOYD, SAMPSON S., M.P. (President of the Associated Chamber of Commerce of the United Kingdom), Moor Hall, Sutton-Coldfield, Warwickshire; and Carlton Club.
- 1878 LONG, CLAUDE, H., M.A., 50, Marine Parade, Brighton.
- 1878 †LORNE, THE RIGHT HON./THE MARQUIS of, K.P., G.C.M.G. (Governor General of Canada).
- 1876 LOUGHNAN, HENRY, 18, Powis Square, Bayswater.
- 1875 †LOW, W. ANDERSON, (Christchurch, New Zealand.)
- 1877 LUBBOCK, NEVILLE, 16, Leadenhall Street, E.C.
- 1871 LUBBOCK, SIR JOHN, BART., M.P., 15, Lombard Street, E.C.
- 1872 LYONS, GEORGE, M.A., 8, Victoria Square, S.W.
- 1879 †LYELL, FRANCIS H., F.R.G.S., 9, Cornwall Gardens, S.W., and Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
- 1878 MACALISTER, ARTHUR, C.M.G. (Agent-General for Queensland), 82, Charing Cross, S.W.
- 1869 McARTHUR, ALEXANDER, M.P., Raleigh Hall, Brixton, S.W.
- 1878 McARTHUR, ALDERMAN, WILLIAM, M.P., 1, Gwyder Houses, Brixton, S.W.
- 1878 McCALMAN, ALLAN C., 10, Holland Park Terrace, W.
- 1874 MacCARTHY, JUSTIN, M.P., 48, Gower Street, W.C.
- 1878 †McCONNELL, JOHN, 65, Holland Park, W.
- 1868 McDONALD, H. C., Warwick House, South Norwood Park, S.E., and 116, Fenchurch Street, E.C.
- 1869 MACDONALD, ALEXANDER J., 2, Suffolk Lane, Cannon Street, E.C.
- 1872 MACDONNELL, SIR RICHARD GRAVES, K.C.M.G., C.B., 11, York Terrace, Regent's Park, N.W., Athenæum Club.
- 1877 MACDOUGALL, LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR PATRICK L., K.C.M.G. (commanding Her Majesty's Forces in British North America), Halifax, Nova Scotia.
- 1874 MacEWEN, JOHN T. HOWIE, Old Swan Wharf, E.C.

- 1878 †MACFARLAN, ALEXANDER, 25, Sackville Street, W.  
 1869 MACFIE, R. A., Reform Club, S.W., and Dreghorn, Colinton, Edinburgh, N.B.  
 1879 MCILWRAITH, ANDREW, 84, Leadenhall Street, E.C.  
 1874 MCKERRELL, R. M., Junior Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1874 MACKILLOP, C. W., 14, Royal Crescent, Bath.  
 1869 MACKINNON, W., Balmakiel, Clachan, Argyleshire, N.B.  
 1869 MCLACHLAN, ARCHIBALD, Hatherley Hall, Cheltenham.  
 1872 MACLEAY, ALEXANDER D., Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1869 MACLEAY, SIR GEORGE, K.C.M.G., Pendell Court, Bletchingley, Surrey, and Athenæum Club.  
 1875 †MACPHERSON, JOSEPH, Devonshire Club, St. James's, S.W.  
 1878 MALCOLM, A. J., 27, Lombard Street, E.C.  
 1879 MALLESON, FRANK R., Camp Cottage, Wimbledon, S.W.  
 1869 MANBY, LIEUT.-COLONEL CHARLES, F.R.S., 9, Victoria Chambers, Westminster, S.W.  
 1868 †MANCHESTER, HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF, K.P., 1, Great Stanhope Street, W., and Kimbolton Castle, St. Neots.  
 1869 MANNERS-SUTTON, HON. GRAHAM, Arthur's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.  
 1878 MARCHANT, W. L., Crow's Nest, Queen's Road, Richmond, Surrey.  
 1879 MARE, WILLIAM H., 15, Onslow Square, S.W.  
 1868 MARSH, M. H., Ramridge, Andover, Hants.  
 1877 MARSHALL, JOHN, F.R.G.S., Auckland Lodge, Queen's Road, Richmond, Surrey.  
 1879 MARTIN, WILLIAM, 2, Lower Royal, Cannon Street, E.C.  
 1878 MASSEY, THOMAS, 56, Chancery Lane, W.C.  
 1875 MATTHEWS, WILLIAM, 46, Avenue Road, Regent's Park, N.W.  
 1877 MAYNARD, H. W., St. Aubyn's, Grosvenor Hill, Wimbledon, S.W.  
 1875 MAYNE, EDWARD GRAVES, M.A., 40, Elgin Road, Dublin.  
 1878 MEINERTZHAGAN, ERNEST LOUIS, Belmont, Wimbledon Common, S.W.  
 1872 MEREWETHER, F. S. S., Peacocks, Ingatestone, Essex.  
 1877 MERRY, WILLIAM L., Wool Exchange, Coleman Street, E.C.  
 1877 †METCALFE, FRANK E., Highfield, Hendon, N.  
 1878 MEWBURN, WILLIAM R., 1, Bank Buildings, Lothbury, E.C.  
 1874 MILLER, JOHN, Sherbrooke Lodge, Brixton, S.W.  
 1879 MILLER, WILLIAM, 55, Lancaster Gate, W.  
 1869 MILLIGAN, DR. JOSEPH, 6, Craven Street, Strand, W.C.  
 1878 MOCATTA, ERNEST G., 58, Kensington Gardens Square, W.  
 1868 MOLINEUX, GISBORNE, 1, East India Avenue, E.C.  
 1869 MONCK, RT. HON. VISCOUNT, G.C.M.G., Brooks' Club, S.W., and Charleville, Enniskerry, Wicklow.

Year of  
Election.

- 1869 MONTAGU, J. M. P., Downe Hall, Bridport, Dorset, and 51, St. George's Road, S.W.
- 1869 MONTEFIORE, JACOB, 14, Junction Parade, Brighton.
- 1878 MONTEFIORE, J. B., 36, Kensington Gardens Square, W.
- 1877 MONTEFIORE, J. L., 50, Old Broad Street, E.C.
- 1878 MONTEFIORE, LESLIE J., 28, Hatherley Grove, Bayswater, W.
- 1879 MONTEFIORE, SIDNEY B., 50, Old Broad Street, E.C.
- 1868 †MONTGOMERIE, HUGH E., 17, Gracechurch Street, E.C.
- 1878 MOORE, WM. FREDK., 5, Queen's Road, Richmond, Surrey.
- 1879 MORETON, JOHN, J.P., Moseley Court, Bushbury, Staffordshire.
- 1868 MORGAN, SEPTIMUS VAUGHAN, 6, The Boltons, South Kensington, S.W.
- 1876 \*MORGAN, HENRY J., Ottawa, Canada.
- 1877 MORT, LAIDLEY, Endrick, Epsom, Surrey.
- 1869 MORT, W., 1, Stanley Crescent, Notting Hill, W.
- 1879 MOSENTHAL, HENRY DE, 1, Beer Lane, E.C.
- 1875 MOSENTHAL, JULIUS DE, 1, Beer Lane, E.C.
- 1875 MUIR, HUGH, 32, Lombard Street, E.C.
- 1875 NAIRN, CHARLES J., 65, Warwick Road, South Kensington, S.W.
- 1877 NATHAN, HON. HENRY (late M.L.C. British Columbia), 110, Portsdown Road, Maida Hill, W.
- 1874 †NAZ, VIRGILE, C.M.G. (M.L.C. Mauritius), care of Messrs. Chalmers, Guthrie & Co. 9, Idol Lane, E.C.
- 1875 NELSON, WILLIAM, 2, Jury Street, Warwick.
- 1868 NICHOLSON, SIR CHARLES, BART., The Grange, Totteridge, Herts, N.
- 1868 NORTHCOTE, THE RIGHT HON. SIR STAFFORD H., BART., C.B., M.P., 11, Downing Street, S.W.
- 1874 NUTT, R.W., Conservative Club, St. James's Street, S.W., and Paris.
- 1878 OAKLEY, WILLIAM, 29, Charles Street, St. James's, S.W.
- 1876 OHLSON, JAMES L., 9, Billiter Square, E.C.
- 1875 OMMANEY, H. M.
- 1875 O'NEILL, JOHN HUGH (Agent for Quebec), 81, Queen Victoria Street, E.C.
- 1875 †OPPENHEIM, HERMANN, 17, Rue de Londres, Paris.
- 1875 OPPENHEIMER, JOSEPH, 52, Brown Street, Manchester.
- 1872 OTWAY, ARTHUR JOHN, M.P., 19, Cromwell Road, S.W.
- 1875 PAGET, JOHN C., 79, Woodstock Road, Finsbury Park, N.
- 1879 PALLISER, CAPTAIN EDWARD, 6, Charleville Road, West Kensington, S.W.

- 1878 PALLISER, CAPTAIN JOHN, C.M.G., National Club, 1, Whitehall Gardens, S.W.
- 1879 PALLISER, LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR WILLIAM, C.B., 6, Charleville Road, West Kensington, S.W.
- 1876 PALMER, HENRY POLLARD, 66, Dale Street, Port Street, Manchester.
- 1879 PARFITT, CAPTAIN WILLIAM, 8, Waterfield Terrace, Blackheath, S.E.
- 1877 PARKINSON, THOMAS, Crossley Street, Halifax.
- 1869 PATERSON, J., 7 and 8, Australian Avenue, E.C.
- 1874 PATTERSON, MYLES, 28, Gloucester Place, Hyde Park, W.
- 1879 †PATTINSON, JOSEPH, 12, Bow Lane, E.C.
- 1876 PAYNE, EDWARD J., 181, Piccadilly, W.
- 1877 PEACOCK, GEORGE, 74, Coleman Street, E.C.
- 1877 PEACOCK, J. M., Clevedon, Addiscombe, Surrey.
- 1878 †PEEK, CUTHBERT EDGAR, Wimbledon House, S.W.
- 1879 PELLY, LEONARD, Oakley, Merstham, Surrey.
- 1875 PERCEVAL, AUGUSTUS G., Horsley, Bournemouth, Hants.
- 1875 PERRY, THE RIGHT REV. BISHOP, D.D., 82, Avenue Road, Regent Park, N.W.
- 1878 PETERSON, WILLIAM, Highlands, Highland Road, Upper Norwood, S.E.
- 1879 PHARAZYU, EDWARD, Hanover Square Club, W.
- 1875 PHILPOTT, RICHARD, 8, Abchurch Lane, E.C.
- 1878 †PIM, CAPTAIN BEDFORD, R.N., M.P., Leaside, Kingswood Road, Upper Norwood, S.E.
- 1878 PLEWMAN, THOMAS, 8, Lexham Gardens, Cromwell Road, S.W.
- 1869 †POORE, MAJOR R., Old Lodge, Stockbridge, Hants.
- 1878 POPE, WILLIAM AGNEW, Inwood, Tongham, Surrey, and Union Club, S.W.
- 1875 PORTER, ROBERT, Westfield House, South Lyncombe, Bath.
- 1874 POTTER, RICHARD, Standish House, Stonehouse, Gloucestershire.
- 1878 PRANCE, REGINALD H., 2, Hercules Passage, E.C., and Frogna, Hampstead, N.W.
- 1868 PRATT, J. J., Commissioner for the Transvaal, 79, Queen Street, Cheapside, E.C.
- 1878 PRINCE, J. SAMPSON, 84, Craven Hill Gardens, W.
- 1874 PUGH, W. R., M.D., 3, Fairfax Road, South Hampstead, N.W.
- 1879 PUNCH, JAMES W., Denmark House, Forest Rise, Snaresbrook, Essex.
- 1875 PUNSHON, REV. DR. MORLEY, Tranby, Brixton Rise, S.W.
- 1871 QUIN, THOMAS F., F.R.G.S., Whitelands, High Street, Clapham, S.W.
- 1868 RAE, JAMES, 82, Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, W.
- 1839 †RAE, JOHN, LL.D., F.S.A., 9, Mincing Lane, E.C.

**Year of  
Election.**

- 1876 RAE, JOHN, M.D., LL.D., 2, Addison Gardens South, Kensington, W.  
 1872 RAMAGE, W. W., London and Colorado Co., Winchester Buildings,  
 Old Broad Street, E.C.  
 1872 RAMSDEN, RICHARD, Woldringfold, near Horsham.  
 1879 REID, GEORGE, 79, Queen Street, Cheapside, E.C.  
 1878 RICHARDSON, WILLIAM, Limber Magna, Ulceby, Lincolnshire.  
 1874 RICHMAN, H. J., 46, Clanricarde Gardens, Bayswater, W.  
 1868 RIDGWAY, LIEUT.-COLONEL A., 2, Waterloo Place, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1872 RIVINGTON, ALEXANDER, Lewes, Sussex.  
 1878 ROBINSON, SIR BRYAN, 9, Gordon Place, Kensington, W.  
 1879 ROBINSON, MURRELL, 9, Longridge Road, South Kensington, S.W.  
 1869 ROGERS, ALEXANDER, 88, Clanricarde Gardens, W.  
 1877 ROGERS, COLIN, 9, Fenchurch Street, E.C.  
 1878 ROSE, B. LANCASTER, 1, Cromwell Road, South Kensington, S.W.  
 1879 ROSE, CHARLES D., Bartholomew House, Bartholomew Lane, E.C.  
 1869 ROSE, SIR JOHN, BART., G.C.M.G., Bartholomew House, Bartholo-  
 mew Lane, E.C., and 18, Queen's Gate, S.W.  
 1874 ROSS, HAMILTON, 22, Basinghall Street, E.C.  
 1879 ROUTLEDGE, THOMAS, Claxheugh, Sunderland.  
 1875 RUSSELL, G. GREY, care of Messrs. Russell, Le Cren, and Co., 87,  
 Lombard Street, E.C.  
 1879 RUSSELL, P. N., 66, Queensborough Terrace, Hyde Park, W.  
 1875 RUSSELL, PURVIS, Wanderers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1879 RUSSELL, T. R., The Orchard, Huyton, near Liverpool.  
 1875 RUSSELL, THOMAS, Haremare Hall, Hurstgreen, Sussex.  
 1878 RUSSELL, THOMAS, C.M.G., 22, Palace Gardens, Kensington, W.  
 1878 RUTHERFORD, JOHN, 5, Bountsfield Place, Edinburgh.  
 1876 RYALL, R., 1, Guildhall Chambers, Basinghall Street, E.C.  
 1874 ST. JEAN, LE VISCOMTE DE SATJÉ, Castel-Nou, Py-Or, France, and  
 Raleigh Club.  
 1874 †SANDERSON, JOHN, Buller's Wood, Chislehurst, Kent.  
 1872 SANJO, J., 3, St. George's Square, Primrose Hill, N.W.  
 1868 SARGEANT, W. C., C.M.G., Colonial Office, Downing Street, S.W.  
 1878 SASSOON, ARTHUR, 2, Albert Gate, S.W.  
 1877 SCHIFF, CHARLES, 36, Sackville Street, W.  
 1869 †SCHWARTZE, HELMUTH, Osnabruck House, Denmark Hill, S.E.  
 1872 SCOTT, ABRAHAM, 4, Palace Road, Streatham Hill, S.E.  
 1868 SEARIGHT, JAMES, 7, East India Avenue, E.C.  
 1879 SHEPHERD, WILLIAM LAKE, 80, Talbot Road, Westbourne Park, W.  
 1874 SHIPSTER, HENRY F., Conservative Club, St. James's Street, S.W.  
 1868 †SILVER, S. W., 4, Sun Court, Cornhill, E.C.

Year of  
Election

- 1869 SIMMONDS, P. L., 29, Cheapside, E.C.  
 1879 SMITH, ARTHUR, The Shrubbery, Walmer, Kent.  
 1879 SMITH, CATTERSON, 18, Wood Street, Cheapside, E.C.  
 1878 SMITH, DAVID, 5, Lawrence Poultney Lane, E.C., and 11, Arundel Terrace, Brighton.  
 1877 SMITH, PHILIP T., care of Messrs. Atkins & Co., 6, St. Helens Place, E.C.  
 1878 SMITH, THE RIGHT HON. WILLIAM HENRY, M.P. (First Lord of the Admiralty), Whitehall, S.W., and The Greenlands, Henley-on-Thames.  
 1874 SOPER, W. G., 10, King's Arms Yard, Moorgate Street, E.C.  
 1878 SPENCE, J. BERGER, F.R.G.S., &c., 81, Lombard Street, E.C.  
 1874 SPICER, JAMES, 50, Upper Thames Street, E.C.  
 1879 STAFFORD, SIR EDWARD W., K.C.M.G., 4, Cleveland Terrace, Hyde Park, W.  
 1872 STANFORD, EDWARD, 55, Charing Cross, S.W.  
 1878 STARKE, JAMES G., M.A., F.S.A. (Scot.), Troqueen Holm, near Dumfries, N.B.  
 1878 STEELE, WILLIAM JOHNSTONE, National Bank of New Zealand, 87, Lombard Street, E.C.  
 1875 STEIN, ANDREW, Protea House, Cambridge Gardens, Notting Hill, W.  
 1868 STEVENS, JAMES, Reform Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1875 STEVENSON, L. C., Hall Place, Bexley.  
 1878 STEWART, ROBERT, Mimosa Dale, Lordship Lane, East Dulwich, S.E.  
 1874 †STIRLING, SIR CHARLES, BART, Glorat, Milton of Campsie, N.B., and Junior Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1878 STOKES, ROBERT (M.L.C. New Zealand), 1, Clanricarde Gardens, Bayswater.  
 1877 STONE, F. W., B.C.L., 7, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.  
 1872 STOVIN, REV. C. F., 59, Warwick Square, S.W.  
 1875 STRANGWAYS, H. B. T., 2, Cambridge Park Gardens, Twickenham, S.W., and 5, Pump Court, Temple, E.C.  
 1878 SUTHERLAND, HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF, K.G., Stafford House, St. James's, S.W.  
 1868 SWALE, REV. H. J., M.A., J.P., The Elms, Guildford, Surrey.  
 1874 SWANZY, ANDREW, 122, Cannon Street, E.C., and Sevenoaks, Kent.  
 1875 SYMONS, G. J., 62, Camden Square, N.W.  
 1878 TAIT, SIR PETER, Southwark Street, S.E.  
 1876 TAYLOR, CHARLES J.  
 1879 TAYLOR, JAMES BANKS, Thatched House Club, St. James's Street, S.W.  
 1878 \*TENNYSON, ALFRED, D.C.L., Haslemere, Surrey.

Year of  
Election

- 1879 THOMAS, T. J., 188, Queen Victoria Street, E.C.  
 1875 THOMSON, J.D., St. Peter's Chambers, Cornhill, E.C.  
 1877 THRUPP, LEONARD W., 10, Anglesea Terrace, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1869 TIDMAN, PAUL FREDERICK, 84, Leadenhall Street, E.C.  
 1872 TINLINE, GEORGE, 17, Prince's Square, Hyde Park, W.  
 1875 TOOTH, FRED., Courtlands, Sandrock Road, Tunbridge Wells, Kent.  
 1872 TORRENS, SIR ROBERT R., K.C.M.G., Reform Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 1879 TRAVERS, JOHN, 11, Earl's Terrace, Kensington, W., and 119,  
 Cannon Street, E.C.  
 1874 TRIMMER, EDMUND, 75, Cambridge Terrace, W., and 41, Botolph  
 Lane, E.C.  
 1878 TURNBULL, ALEXANDER, 118, Belsize Park Gardens, N.W.  
 1878 †TURNBULL, WALTER, Mount Henley, Sydenham Hill, Norwood, S.E.  
 1879 ULCOQ, CLEMENT J. A., 22, Pembridge Gardens, W.  
 1874 VANDER-BYL, P.G. (Consul-General for the Orange Free State  
 Republic), care of Messrs. Chalmers, Guthrie and Co., 9, Idol  
 Lane, E.C.  
 1879 VOGEL, SIR JULIUS, K.C.M.G., 135, Cromwell Road, S.W.  
 1879 WAKEFIELD, CHARLES M., F.L.S., Belmont, Uxbridge.  
 1878 WALES, H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF, K.G., K.P., K.T., G.C.B., G.C.S.I.,  
 G.C.M.G., Marlborough House, S.W.  
 1869 WALKER, EDWARD, 17, Gracechurch Street, E.C.  
 1878 WALKER, SIR JAMES, K.C.M.G., C.B., Uplands, Taunton.  
 1868 WALKER, WM., F.R.G.S., 48, Hildrop Road, Tufnell Park, N.W.  
 1877 WALLACE, HENRY RITCHIE COOPER, of Busbie and Cloncaird, and  
 21, Magdala Crescent, Edinburgh.  
 1879 WALLER, WILLIAM M., J.P., The Grove, Bealings, Woodbridge,  
 Suffolk.  
 1878 WALTER, CAPT. EDWARD, Tangle, Wokingham, Berkshire.  
 1878 WARD, ALEXANDER, Oriental Club, Hanover Square, W.  
 1877 \*WATSON, J. FORBES, M.A., M.D., LL.D., India Office, S.W.  
 1879 WEATHERLY, DAVID KINGHORN, 9, Fenchurch Street, E.C.  
 1869 WEBB, WILLIAM, Newstead Abbey, near Nottingham.  
 1870 WELLINGS, HENRY, Hanover Square Club, W.  
 1877 WETHERELL, WILLIAM S., 117, Cannon Street, E.C.  
 1875 WESTERN, CHARLES, R., 1, Inverness Terrace, Bayswater, W.  
 1868 WESTGARTH, WILLIAM, St. Andrew's House, Change Alley, E.C.,  
 and 10, Bolton Gardens, S.W.  
 1878 WHEELER, CHARLES, Woodham Lodge, Addlestone, Surrey.



Year of  
Election.

- 1878 WHITE, ROBERT, Mildmay Chambers, 82, Bishopsgate Street Within, E.C.
- 1877 WHITEFORD, WILLIAM, 4, Elm Court, Temple, E.C.
- 1876 WHITEHEAD, HERBERT M., Conservative Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- 1874 WILLS, GEORGE, White Hall, Hornsey Lane, N., and 26, Budge Row, E.C.
- 1874 WILLIAMS, W. J., Thatched House Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- 1879 WILLIS, EDWARD, Oak Hill, Seven Oaks, Kent, and Oriental Club, Hanover Square, W.
- 1876 WILSON, ROBERT, 29, New Broad Street, E.C.
- 1876 WILSON, EDWARD D. J., Reform Club, S.W.
- 1874 WINGFIELD, SIR CHARLES, K.C.S.I., C.B., Arthur's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- 1868 WOLFF, SIR HENRY DRUMMOND, G.C.M.G., M.P., Carlton Club, S.W. and Boscombe Tower, Ringwood, Hants.
- 1877 WOOD, REV. ALBERT, M.A., D.C.L., The Rectory, South Reston, near Louth, Lincolnshire.
- 1873 WOOD, J. DENNISTOUN, 2, Hare Court, Temple, E.C.
- 1868 WRAY, LEONARD, Wood End House, Walthamstow.
- 1875 YARDLEY, S., 8, Westminster Chambers, Westminster, S.W.
- 1868 YOUL, JAMES A., C.M.G., Waratah House, Clapham Park, S.W.
- 1874 YOUNG, ADOLPHUS W., M.P., 55, Davies Street, Berkeley Square, W.; Reform Club, S.W.; and Hare Hatch House, Twyford, Berks.
- 1869 †YOUNG, FREDERICK, 5, Queensberry Place, South Kensington, S.W.

Year of

## NON-RESIDENT FELLOWS.

- 1878 ACKROYD, EDWARD JAMES, Substitute Master of the Supreme Court of Mauritius, Port Louis, Mauritius.
- 1878 ACLAND, HON. J. B. ARUNDEL, M.L.C., Christchurch, New Zealand.
- 1877 ADOLPHUS, EDWIN, Sierra Leone, West Africa.
- 1876 AKERMAN, J. W., M.L.C., Pietermaritzburg, Natal.
- 1879 ALEXANDER, ARTHUR H., Immigration Agent-General, Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1872 ALLAN, THE HON. G. W., Moss Park, Toronto, Canada.
- 1873 †ALLAN, SIR HUGH, Montreal, Canada.
- 1873 ANDERSON, DICKSON, Montreal, Canada.
- 1876 ANDERSON, GEORGE, Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1878 ANDREWS, WILLIAM, Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1879 †ANGAS, J. H., J.P., Collingrove, South Australia.
- 1879 ARCHIBALD, HON. ADAMS G., C.M.G., Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia, Halifax, Nova Scotia.
- 1873 ARMYTAGE, GEORGE, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.
- 1877 ARMYTAGE, FERDINAND F., Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.
- 1875 †ARNOT, DAVID, Eskdale, Griqualand West, Cape Colony.
- 1877 ARUNDEL, JOHN THOMAS, South Sea Islands.
- 1876 ATHERSTONE, DR. GUYBON, Grahamstown, Cape Colony (Corresponding Secretary).
- 1872 AULD, PATRICK, Auldana, Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1878 †AUSTIN, CHARLES PIERCY, Assistant Government Secretary, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1877 AUSTIN, THE RIGHT REV. WILLIAM PERCY, D.D., Lord Bishop of Guiana, Kingston House, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1878 AUVRAY, P. ELICIO, Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1878 BALL, FREDERICK A., Queen's Park, Toronto, Canada.
- 1879 BANNERMAN, SAMUEL, Accra, Gold Coast Colony.
- 1875 BARBER, A. H., Wairarapa, Wellington, New Zealand.
- 1876 BALDWIN, CAPTAIN W., Chingford, Dunedin, New Zealand.
- 1875 BAM, J. A., M.L.A., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1875 BARRY, HIS HONOUR SIR JACOB D., Grahamstown, Cape Colony.
- 1875 BARTEE, CHARLES, Verulam, Natal.
- 1875 BAYNES, HON. EDWIN DONALD, C.M.G., President of Antigua, John's, Antigua, West Indies.
- 1877 BAYNES, THOMAS, Antigua, West Indies.
- 1875 BEAN, GEORGE T., Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1878 BECKER, CHARLES J., Pretoria, Transvaal, South Africa.

Year of  
Election.

- 1878 BECKWITH, A. B., M.L.A., St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.  
 1872 BEERE, D. M., Auckland, New Zealand.  
 1877 BEETHAM, WILLIAM H., Wairarapa, Wellington, New Zealand.  
 1878 BENNETT, GEORGE, M.D., Sydney, New South Wales.  
 1875 BENSUSAN, RALPH, Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.  
 1878 BERKELEY, HON. HENRY S., St. John's, Antigua, West Indies.  
 1878 BERRIDGE, A. HAMILTON, M.L.A., St. Kitt's, West Indies.  
 1877 BIRCH, A. S., Oruamatua, Napier, New Zealand.  
 1872 BIRCH, W. J., Lake Taupo, and Napier Club, Napier, New Zealand.  
 1878 BIRCH, W. J., JUN., Little Flaxmere, Hastings, New Zealand.  
 1877 BLACKWOOD, JAMES, Orring Road, near Melbourne, Australia.  
 1874 BLYTH, CAPTAIN, C.M.G., Governor's Agent, Ibeka, South Africa.  
 1878 BOOTHBY, JOSIAH, C.M.G., J.P., Under-Secretary, Adelaide, South Australia.  
 1879 BOUCHERVILLE, A. DE, Port Louis, Mauritius.  
 1874 BOURINOT, J. G., Clerk of the House of Commons, Ottawa, Canada.  
 1878 †BOUSFIELD, THE RIGHT REV. E. H., D.D., Lord Bishop of Pretoria, Bishop's Cote, Pretoria, Transvaal, South Africa.  
 1874 BOWEN, EDWARD C., Sherbrooke, Quebec, Canada.  
 1877 BOWERBANK, L. Q., M.D., F.R.C.P.E., Kingston, Jamaica.  
 1878 BRANDON, ALFRED DE BATHE, M.H.R., Wellington, New Zealand.  
 1874 BRIDGE, H. H., Fairfield, Ruataniwha, Napier, New Zealand.  
 1874 BRODRIBB, W. A., Buckhurst, Double Bay, near Sydney, New South Wales.  
 1875 BROUGHTON, FREDERICK, Great Western Railway of Canada, Hamilton, Ontario.  
 1874 BROWN, HON. CHARLES, M.L.C., Queenstown, Cape Colony.  
 1872 BROWN, THE HON. THOMAS, Bathurst, River Gambia, West Africa.  
 1879 BRUMMEL, JOHN, Barrister-at-Law, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.  
 1877 BULLIVANT, WILLIAM HOSE, Avalon, Lara, Victoria, Australia.  
 1869 BULWER, HIS EXCELLENCY SIR HENRY ERNEST LYTTON, K.C.M.G., Governor of Natal.  
 1876 BURGERS, HON. J. A., M.L.C., Murraysburg, Cape Colony.  
 1871 BURKE, HON. SAMUEL CONSTANTINE, M.L.C., Assistant Attorney-General, Jamaica.  
 1879 BURNSIDE, HON. BRUCE L., Attorney-General of the Bahamas, Nassau, Bahamas.  
 1879 BURROWES, A. A., Colonial Receiver General's Office, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.  
 1872 BUTLER, MAJOR W. F., C.B. (late 69th Regiment).  
 1872 BUTTON, EDWARD, Lydenberg, Transvaal, South Africa.

Year of  
Election

- 1878 †CAIRNCROSS, JOHN, J.P., Member of the Divisional Council, Mossel Bay, Cape Colony.
- 1878 CAMPBELL, A. H., Toronto, Canada.
- 1878 CAMPBELL, CHARLES J., Toronto, Canada.
- 1879 CAMPBELL, GEORGE, Duntroon, New South Wales.
- 1878 CAMPBELL, W. H., LL.D., Georgetown, British Guiana.
- 1879 CARFRAE, JOHN, Melbourne, Australia.
- 1872 CARON, ADOLPHE P., M.P., Quebec, Canada.
- 1879 CARPENTER, FRANK, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1878 CARTER, GILBERT T., R.N., Collector of Customs and Treasurer, Accra, Gold Coast Colony.
- 1878 CASEY, HON. J. J., M.P., C.M.G., 86, Temple Court, Melbourne, Australia.
- 1879 CASTOR, CHRISTIAN F., Assistant Surgeon, Accra, Gold Coast Colony.
- 1876 CHADWICK, F. M., Treasurer of Grenada, St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.
- 1878 CHAPMAN, EDWARD, Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1879 CHAPMAN, JOHN, M.D., 212, Rue de Rivoli, Paris.
- 1878 CHARNOCK, J. H., Lennoxville, Quebec, Canada.
- 1874 CHIAPPINI, Dr. P., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1874 †CHINTAMON, HURRYCHUND (Political Agent for Native Princes).
- 1876 †CHRISTIAN, H. B., Port Elizabeth, Cape Colony.
- 1878 CLARK, JAMES McCOSH, Auckland, New Zealand.
- 1868 CLARKE, COL. SIR ANDREW, R.E., K.C.M.G., C.B., Commissioner of Public Works, Simla, India.
- 1875 CLOETE, HENRY, Barrister-at-Law, Alphen, Wynberg, Cape Colony.
- 1877 COCHRAN, JAMES, care of Messrs. R. Goldsborough & Co., Melbourne, Australia.
- 1872 COLLIER, CHARLES FREDERICK, Barrister-at-Law, Hobart Town, Tasmania.
- 1876 COLLINS, J. WRIGHT, F.S.S., Colonial Treasurer, Stanley, Falkland Islands.
- 1876 COMMISSIONG, W. S., St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.
- 1869 CORNWALL, CLEMENT FRANCIS, Ashcroft, British Columbia.
- 1869 CORNWALL, HENRY, Ashcroft, British Columbia.
- 1879 COX, CLARENCE, New South Wales.
- 1877 †COX, HON. GEORGE H., M.L.C., Mudgee, New South Wales.
- 1875 CRAWFORD, JAMES D., Montreal, Canada.
- 1876 CRESWICK, HENRY, Hawthorne, near Melbourne, Australia.
- 1869 CROOKES, HON. ADAM, M.P., Q.C., LL.D., Toronto, Canada.
- 1877 CROSBY, JAMES, Immigration Agent-General, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.

- 1878 CUMBERLAND, COLONEL FREDERICK W., Toronto, Canada.
- 1874 CURRIE, JAMES, Port Louis, Mauritius.
- 1879 DA COSTA, D. C., Bridgetown, Barbadoes, West Indies.
- 1879 DA COSTA, HENRY W., Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1878 DALE, LANGHAM, M.A., LL.D., Superintendent-General of Education, Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1879 DALTON, E. H. G., Registrar of the Supreme Courts, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1879 DALY, THOMAS, Lamaha House, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1874 DANGAR, W. J., Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1878 DAVENPORT, GEORGE H., Headington Hill, Brisbane, Queensland.
- 1877 †DAVENPORT, SAMUEL, Beaumont, Adelaide, South Australia (Corresponding Secretary).
- 1878 †DAVIS, N. DARNELL, Postmaster-General of British Guiana, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1875 †DAVIS, P., JUN., Pietermaritzburg, Natal.
- 1878 DAYSON, GEORGE L., British Guiana Bank, Georgetown, West Indies.
- 1878 DAYSON, HENRY K., Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1874 DENISON, LIEUT.-COLONEL GEORGE T., Commanding the Governor-General's Body Guard, Toronto, Canada.
- 1878 DOMVILLE, CAPTAIN JAMES, M.P., St. John, New Brunswick.
- 1874 DOUTRÉ, JOSEPH, Q.C., Montreal, Canada.
- 1875 DOUGLAS, ARTHUR, Heatherton Towers, near Grahamstown, Cape Colony.
- 1872 DUFFERIN, RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF, K.P., K.C.B., G.C.M.G., Her Britannic Majesty's Ambassador, St. Petersburg, Russia.
- 1879 DUNCAN, CAPTAIN A., Superintendent of the Pilot Establishment, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1869 †DUNKIN, HON. MR. JUSTICE, Judge of the Supreme Court for Lower Canada, Knoulton, Quebec, Canada.
- 1879 EAGLES, EDWARD J., Receiver-General, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1879 EAGLESTONE, WILLIAM, Queen Street, Melbourne, Australia.
- 1879 EDGECOME, JOHN T., Ceylon.
- 1879 ELDRIDGE, HIS HONOUR C. M., President of Dominica, Government House, Dominica, West Indies.
- 1876 †ELLIOT, WILLIAM THOMAS, Rockhampton, Queensland.
- 1878 EDGAR, J. D., Toronto, Canada.

Year of  
Election.

- 1878 EDWARDS, ARTHUR ELLIOTT, M.R.C.S.E., St. John's, Antigua,  
West Indies.
- 1877 EDWARDS, HERBERT, Oamaru, Otago, New Zealand.
- 1874 †EDWARDS, DR. W. A., Port Louis, Mauritius.
- 1874 ERSKINE, HON. MAJOR D., Ceres, Cape Colony.
- 1874 ESCOMBE, HARRY, Durban, Natal, South Africa.
- 1878 FAIRBAIRN, GEORGE, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.
- 1877 †FARMER, WM. MORTIMER MAYNARD, M.L.A., J.P., Maynard Villa,  
Wynberg, Cape Colony.
- 1876 FALLON, J. T., Albury, New South Wales.
- 1877 FAUNTLEROY, ROBERT, J.P., Slipe Penn, Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1878 FENWICK, FAIRFAX, Oamaru, Otago, New Zealand.
- 1879 FERGUSON, J., Cinnamon Gardens, Colombo, Ceylon.
- 1878 FIFE, G. R., Brisbane, Queensland.
- 1876 FINLAYSON, J. H., Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1878 †FINNEMORE, ROBERT J., Master of the Supreme Court of Natal,  
Pietermaritzburg, Natal.
- 1877 FIRTH, HENRY ALOYSIUS, Emigration Agent for British Guiana,  
8, Garden Reach, Calcutta.
- 1878 FISCHER, C. F., M.D., F.L.S., Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1876 FITZGERALD, HON. NICHOLAS, M.L.C., Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.
- 1874 FITZGERALD, CHARLES (late 88th Foot and 1st West India Regiment).
- 1876 FITZGIBBON, E. G., Town Clerk of Melbourne, Australia.
- 1869 FITZHERBERT, SIR WILLIAM, K.C.M.G., Speaker of the Legislative  
Council, Wellington, New Zealand.
- 1878 FLEMING, SANDFORD, C.E., C.M.G., Engineer-in-Chief of the New-  
foundland Intercolonial and Canadian Pacific Railways,  
Ottawa, Canada.
- 1875 FLOWER, JAMES, Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1878 †FORSHAW, GEORGE ANDERSON, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1878 FORSSMAN, CHEVALIER, O.W.A., Consul General for Portugal,  
Potchefstroom, Transvaal, South Africa.
- 1869 FORSYTH, WILLIAM L., Montreal, Canada.
- 1876 FORTESCUE, G., M.B., Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1876 FOX, SIR W., K.C.M.G., M.H.R., Crofton, Rangatekei, New Zealand.
- 1875 FRANCIS, HON. J. G., Melbourne, Australia.
- 1878 FRASER, HON. MALCOLM, M.L.C., Surveyor-General, Perth, West  
Australia.
- 1879 FRASER, ROBERT S., Kandanevura, Elkadua, Ceylon.
- 1878 FYNNEY, F. B., Durban, Natal, South Africa.
- 1878 FYSH, HON. P. O., M.H.A., Hobart Town, Tasmania.

- 1879 GADD, JOSEPH G., Grahamstown, Cape Colony.  
 1877 GARRAN, ANDREW, LL.D., Sydney, New South Wales.  
 1868 GHINN, HENRY, Melbourne, Australia.  
 1879 GIBBONS, C. C., British Vice-Consul, Porto Rico, West Indies.  
 1875 GIBBS, S. M., Colran Station, Murumbidgee, New South Wales.  
 1876 †GILBERT, WILLIAM, Grahamstown, Cape Colony.  
 1879 GILES, THOMAS, J.P., Adelaide Club, South Australia.  
 1877 GILLMOR, LIEUT.-COLONEL CHARLES T., Clerk of the Legislative  
 Assembly of Ontario, Toronto, Canada.  
 1869 †GILMORE, CAPTAIN G., Launceston, Tasmania.  
 1877 †GLANVILLE, THOMAS, Manchester, Jamaica.  
 1879 GODFREY, FREDERICK R., Melbourne, Australia.  
 1878 GOODE, CHARLES H., Adelaide, South Australia.  
 1868 GOODLIFFE, FRANCIS G., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope,  
 1874 GOODLIFFE, JOHN, Heidelberg, Transvaal, South Africa.  
 1869 GOODRICKE, D. G., Durban, Natal, South Africa.  
 1879 †GORDON, CHARLES, M.D., Pietermaritzburg, Natal.  
 1876 GORDON, JOHN, Toronto, Canada.  
 1879 GORDON, J. MACKENZIE, M.B., Hay, New South Wales.  
 1878 GOYDER, GEORGE WOODROFFE, Surveyor General, Adelaide, South  
 Australia.  
 1879 GRANT, E. H., Colonial Bank, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.  
 1879 GREEN, CHARLES DE TREVILLE, Accra, Gold Coast Colony.  
 1879 †GRICE, J., Messrs. Grice, Sumner & Co., Melbourne, Australia.  
 1878 GRAHAM, JOHN, Victoria, British Columbia.  
 1877 GRANT, THOMAS HUNTER, Stadacona Bank, Quebec, Canada.  
 1876 GRAVES, JOHN BULLER, Riverina, New South Wales.  
 1877 GREEN, ROBERT COTTLE, Pretoria, Transvaal, South Africa.  
 1875 GRIFFITH, HON. T. RISELY, Colonial Treasury, Sierra Leone, West  
 Africa.  
 1877 GRIFFITH, HON. W. BRANDFORD, C.M.G., Auditor-General, Bridgetown,  
 Barbadoes, West Indies.  
 1875 GURNEY, FRANK, St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.  
 1877 †GZOWSKI, LIEUT.-COLONEL C. S. (A.D.C. to Her Majesty the Queen)  
 Toronto, Canada.  
 1874 HADDON, F. W., Melbourne, Australia.  
 1872 HALIBURTON, R. G., Q.C., Ottawa, Canada.  
 1878 HALL, HON. WILLIAM HENRY, M.L.C., Nassau, Bahamas.  
 1878 HANCOCK, HON. HENRY J. BURFORD, Attorney-General of the Leeward  
 Islands, Antigua, West Indies.  
 1875 HARDY, C. BURTON, Adelaide, South Australia.

Year of  
Election.

- 1878 HARLEY, HON. COLONEL R. W., C.B., C.M.G., Lieut.-Governor of Grenada, West Indies.
- 1875 HART, LIONEL, British Sherbro, West Africa.
- 1878 HART, MONTAGU P., Messrs. Hart Bros., British Sherbro', West Africa.
- 1879 HAWDON, C. G., Christchurch, New Zealand.
- 1878 HAZELL, HON. JOHN H., M.L.C., St. Vincent, West Indies.
- 1878 HEATON, J. HENEAGE, Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1876 HECHLER, REV. PROFESSOR W. H., Carlsruhe, Baden, Germany.
- 1869 HELLMUTH, THE RIGHT REV. ISAAC, Lord Bishop of Huron, Norwood House, London, Canada.
- 1869 HENDERSON, JOSEPH, C.M.G., Pietermaritzburg, Natal.
- 1875 HENNESSY, HIS EXCELLENCY JOHN POPE, C.M.G., Governor of Hong Kong.
- 1873 HETT, J. ROLAND, Clerk of the Legislative Assembly, Victoria, British Columbia.
- 1875 HEWAT, CAPTAIN J., Superintendent of the Cape Town Docks, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1878 HICKSON, CAPTAIN R. M., President of the Virgin Islands, Tortola, Virgin Islands, West Indies.
- 1878 HIDDINGH, DR. J., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1873 HIGGINS, D. W., Victoria, British Columbia.
- 1878 HIGHETT, ANGLESEA, Melbourne, Australia.
- 1872 HILL, HON. P. CARTERET, Colonial Secretary, Halifax, Nova Scotia.
- 1876 HIND, PROFESSOR HENRY Y., Windsor, Nova Scotia.
- 1879 HOOD, ALEXANDER, Merrang, Hexham, Victoria, Australia.
- 1876 HOPKINS, DAVID, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, Fernando Po.
- 1877 HUDSON, JOHN FRAZER, Mossel Bay, Cape Colony.
- 1875 HUGEL, ADOLPHE, Midland Railway of Canada, Port Hope, near Toronto, Canada.
- 1875 HUGHES, HENRY KENT, Avenel, Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1873 †HUGHES, W. W., Wallaroo, South Australia.
- 1879 HUGGINS, HASTINGS C., LL.D., Barrister-at-Law, Stipendiary Magistrate, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1878 HULL, HUGH MUNRO, Clerk of Parliament, Hobart Town, Tasmania. (Corresponding Secretary).
- 1873 HUMAN, J. Z., M.L.A., Swellendam, Cape Colony.
- 1872 HUNTINGTON, HON. L. S., Q.C., M.P., Montreal, Canada.
- 1873 HYAMS, ABRAHAM, Golden Spring, Jamaica.

1879 IBBOTSON, CHARLES, Geelong, Victoria, Australia.



Year of  
Election

- 1874 IRVING, HIS EXCELLENCY SIR HENRY T., K.C.M.G., Governor of Trinidad.
- 1879 IRVING, DR., Canterbury, New Zealand.
- 1871 JACKSON, THOMAS WITTER, Puisne Judge of the Gold Coast Colony, Cape Coast Castle.
- 1876 †JAMES, J. WILLIAM, F.G.S., Kimberley, Griqualand West, Cape Colony.
- 1872 †JENKINS, H. L., Indian Civil Service.
- 1874 JETTÉ, L. A., Montreal, Canada.
- 1876 JOHNSON, ALFRED W. WARLEIGH, Brighton, Melbourne, Australia.
- 1878 JOHNSON, MATTHEW TROTTER, Victoria, British Columbia.
- 1878 JOHNSON, G. CUNNINGHAM, St. Kitt's, West Indies.
- 1876 JOHNSON, H. C. ROSS.
- 1870 JONES, ALBERT H., Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1878 JONES, S. TWENTYMAN, Stanmore, Rindebosch, near Cape Town.
- 1878 JORDAN, HENRY, F.S.S., Registrar-General, Brisbane, Queensland.
- 1875 KEEFER, SAMUEL, C.E., Brooksville, Ontario, Canada.
- 1872 KELSEY, J. F., F.S.S., Port Louis, Mauritius.
- 1877 KEMSLEY, JAMES, Port Elizabeth, Cape Colony.
- 1869 KER, ROBERT, Auditor-General, Victoria, British Columbia (Corresponding Secretary).
- 1869 KINGSMILL, JOHN JACHEREAU, County Judge, Walkerton, Ontario, Canada.
- 1869 KINGSMILL, NICOL, Toronto, Canada.
- 1878 KNEVETT, J. S., British Columbia.
- 1878 KNOX, EDWARD, Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1877 KORTRIGHT, HIS EXCELLENCY C. H., C.M.G., Governor of British Guiana.
- 1876 KRIEL, REV. H. T., Aliwal North, Cape Colony.
- 1878 LABORDE, W. MELVILLE, 'British Sherbro', West Africa.
- 1878 LA MOTHE, E. A., St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.
- 1876 LANDALE, WALTER, Melbourne Club, Victoria, Australia.
- 1878 LARK, F. B., Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1878 †LARNACH, HON. WILLIAM J. M., C.M.G., The Camp, Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand.
- 1877 LASCELLES, EDWARD H., Geelong, Victoria, Australia.
- 1875 LEEB, P. G., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1877 LEES, JAMES, care of Messrs. Lees & Moore, Oamaru, Otago, New Zealand.

Year of  
Election.

- 1877 LEMBERG, P., Freetown, Sierra Leone, West Africa.  
 1878 LEVEY, CHARLES E., Quebec, Canada.  
 1878 LEVEY, G. COLLINS, C.M.G., Melbourne, Australia.  
 1878 LEVY, GEORGE, Kingston, Jamaica.  
 1877 LEVIN, W. H., Wellington, New Zealand.  
 1876 LEWIS, ALBERT, St. Vincent, West Indies.  
 1879 LIVERSIDGE, PROFESSOR A., F.G.S., F.R.G.S., Sydney, New South  
 Wales.  
 1876 LOGGIE, J. CRAIG, C.M.G., Inspector-General of Police, Freetown,  
 Sierra Leone, West Africa.  
 1875 LONGDEN, HIS EXCELLENCY SIR JAMES R., K.C.M.G., Governor of  
 Ceylon.  
 1876 LOUW, M. J., M.L.A., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.  
 1878 LOVELL, DR. FRANCIS H., Port Louis, Mauritius.  
 1879 LYNCH, JAMES A., Bridgetown, Barbadoes, West Indies.  
 1868 LYNN, W. FRANK, Winnipeg, Manitoba.  
 1879 LYONS, FRANK, Kingston, Jamaica.  
 1875 MACDONALD, MURDO, Port Elizabeth, Cape Colony.  
 1873 MACDOUGALL, HON. WM., C.B., M.P., Toronto, Canada.  
 1879 MCCARTHY, JAMES D., Assistant Colonial Surgeon, Lagos, West  
 Africa.  
 1879 McCULLOCH, WILLIAM, Melbourne, Australia.  
 1877 †McGIBBON, JAMES H. C. (Superintendent Cape Town Botanical  
 Gardens), Holly Lodge, Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.  
 1878 †McLEAN, DOUGLAS, Marackakaho, Hawkes Bay, New Zealand.  
 1878 McLEOD, CAPTAIN MURDOCH, Provost-Marshal, Georgetown, Deme-  
 rara, West Indies.  
 1875 McMASTER, ALEXANDER, Waikaura, Otago, New Zealand.  
 1871 McMURRAY, J. S., Barrister, Toronto, Canada.  
 1879 MACKENZIE, FRANK, Royal Mail Steam Ship Company.  
 1869 MACNAB, REV. DR., Rector of Darlington, Bowmanville, Ontario,  
 Canada.  
 1877 McNEILY, ALEXANDER J. W., M.H.A., St. John's, Newfoundland.  
 1878 MACPHERSON, ALEX. C., Port Louis, Mauritius.  
 1878 MACPHERSON, BRIGADIER-GENERAL HERBERT, V.C., C.B., Commanding  
 at Mooltan, Punjaub, India.  
 1879 MALABRO, WILLIAM, Kingston, Jamaica, West Indies.  
 1878 MANFORD, WILLIAM, Bridgetown, Barbadoes, West Indies.  
 1878 MARRAST, HON. LOUIS FERDINAND, M.L.C., Grenada, West Indies.  
 1869 MASON, HENRY SLY, Victoria, British Columbia.  
 1875 MARAIS, P. J., Pretoria, Transvaal, South Africa.

- 1875 MARTIN EDWARD, care of J. G. Dougalty, Esq., Burke Street, Melbourne, Australia.
- 1870 MELBOURNE, CHARLES SYDNEY DICK, Rockhampton, Queensland.
- 1876 MENDS, W. FISHER, Colonial Bank, St. Kitt's, West Indies.
- 1878 MERCER, WILLIAM JAMES, C.E., Elmina, Gold Coast Colony.
- 1878 MERRIMAN, THE RIGHT REV. N. J., D.D., Lord Bishop of Grahams-town, Cape Colony.
- 1876 MEWRANT, LOUIS HENRY, J.P., Civil Commissioner and Resident Magistrate, Riversdale, Cape Colony.
- 1878 MILLER, JOHN LINDSAY, M.D., F.F.P.S., F.R.C.S., Launceston, Tasmania.
- 1874 †MILLS, CAPTAIN CHARLES, C.M.G., Under-Colonial Secretary, Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1879 MILNE, SIR WILLIAM, President of the Legislative Council, Sunnyside, Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1876 MILNER, HENRY, Natal, South Africa.
- 1878 MITCHELL, LIEUT.-COLONEL, HON. C.B.H., Colonial Secretary, Pietermaritzburg, Natal, South Africa.
- 1877 MITCHELL, HON. SAMUEL, Colonial Secretary, St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.
- 1879 MOLONEY, ALFRED, Assistant Colonial Secretary, Accra, Gold Coast Colony.
- 1878 MOLTEÑO, HON. J. C., M.L.A., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1878 MOODIE, G. P., Transvaal, South Africa.
- 1876 MOODIE, THOMAS, M.L.A., Swellendam, Cape Colony.
- 1878 MOORE, WILLIAM H., Antigua, West Indies.
- 1876 MORTLOCK, W. R., Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1878 MUGGERIDGE, ARTHUR L., General Post-Office, Buenos Ayres, South America.
- 1876 MUNRO, J. P. G., J.P., St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.
- 1877 MURPHY, SIR FRANCIS, Kt., Melbourne Club, Victoria, Australia.
- 1877 †MUSGRAVE, HIS EXCELLENCY SIR ANTHONY, K.C.M.G., Governor of Jamaica.
- 1875 NAIRN, JOHN, Pourerere, Napier, New Zealand.
- 1875 †NELSON, FREDERICK, Havelock, Napier, New Zealand.
- 1875 NICHOLLS, KERRY, Queensland.
- 1879 NIGHTINGALE, PERCY, Civil Commissioner and Resident Magistrate, Victoria East, Cape Colony.
- 1876 NIND, PHILIP HENRY, Auditor-General, Trinidad.
- 1879 NITCH, GEORGE H., Manager Standard Bank, King William's Town, Cape Colony.

Year of  
Election.

- 1878 NIVEN, LIEUT.-COLONEL KNOX ROWAN, Kingston, Jamaica.  
1879 †NOBLE, JOHN, Clerk of the House of Assembly, Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.  
1878 NORDHEIMER, SAMUEL, Toronto, Canada.  
1878 NORTH, FREDERICK W., M.E., Cape of Good Hope.  
1868 NORMANBY, THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUIS OF, G.C.M.G., Governor of Victoria.  
1879 NORTON, EDWIN, J.P., Grenada, West Indies.  
1874 NOWLAN, JOHN, M.H.A., Sydney, New South Wales.  
  
1877 O'BRIEN, MAJOR W. E. BARRIE, Ontario, Canada.  
1872 O'HALLORAN, J. S., care of Frederick Wright, Esq., Gresham Chambers, Adelaide, South Australia.  
1876 O'MALLEY, HON. EDWARD L., Attorney-General, Kingston, Jamaica.  
1875 ORGIAS, P., M.D., St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.  
1879 †ORMOND, FRANCIS, Melbourne, Australia.  
1879 ORPEN, FRANCIS H. S., Surveyor-General, Kimberley, Griqualand West, South Africa.  
1869 OUSELEY, LIEUT.-COLONEL RALPH, Bengal Staff Corps.  
  
1879 PADDON, JOHN, Barkly, Cape Colony.  
1872 †PAINT, HENRY NICHOLAS, Halifax, Nova Scotia.  
1872 PARKES, SIR HARRY, K.C.B., Ambassador at the Court of Japan, Yedo.  
1875 PARKER, WILLIAM ALEXANDER, Chief Justice, British Honduras.  
1879 PARSONS, CECIL, Bloomfield, Hamilton, Tasmania.  
1876 PATERSON, JOHN, M.L.A., Port Elizabeth, Cape Colony.  
1879 PAYNE, T. B., Melbourne, Australia.  
1878 PEACOCK, CALEB, J.P., Adelaide, South Australia.  
1878 PEARSE, BENJAMIN W., Fernwood, Victoria, British Columbia.  
1877 †PEARCE, E., M.H.R., Wellington, New Zealand.  
1878 PEROT, ADOLPHUS WILLIAM, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.  
1879 PEYNADS, GEORGE J., Kingston, Jamaica.  
1879 PHARAZYA, ROBERT, Wanganui, New Zealand.  
1878 PHELPS, J. J., Qualmby, Tasmania, and Melbourne Club, Melbourne, Australia.  
1871 PHILIPPO, HON. GEORGE, Attorney-General, Hong Kong.  
1879 PHILLIPO, J. C., M.D., Kingston, Jamaica.  
1875 PHILLIPS, COLEMAN, Dry River Station, Wairarapa, Wellington New Zealand.  
1878 PHILLIPS, HON. J. H., M.L.C., Belize, British Honduras.  
1879 PIKE, CHARLES, Treasurer of Lagos, West Africa.

- 1871 PINE, SIR BENJAMIN, K.C.M.G.
- 1875 PINSENT, ROBERT J., Q.C., St. John's, Newfoundland.
- 1878 PLUNKETT, EDMUND W., C.E., Digby, Nova Scotia.
- 1877 †POLLARD, WILLIAM B., C.E., Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1878 †PORTER, W., C.M.G. (late Attorney-General), Cape Town, Cape Colony.
- 1876 POTTS, THOMAS, St. John, New Brunswick.
- 1876 PRAED, ARTHUR CAMPBELL, Brisbane, Queensland.
- 1870 †PRENTICE, EDWARD ALEXANDER, F.S.A. (Scot.), F.R.G.S., Montreal, Canada (Corresponding Secretary).
- 1872 PRESTON, HENRY, Trinidad, West Indies.
- 1879 PROWSE, D. W., Q.C., St. John's, Newfoundland.
- 1879 QUIN, GEORGE, Worcester, Cape Colony.
- 1877 REID, ALEXANDER, Manager Colonial Bank, Georgetown Demerara, West Indies.
- 1878 REID, WILLIAM W., Member of the General Legislative Council, Leeward Islands, St. Kitt's, West Indies.
- 1876 REINECKER, BERNHARD HENRY, B.A., Auditor of the Gold Coast Colony, Accra, West Africa.
- 1874 RHIND, W. G., Bank of New South Wales, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.
- 1878 RICHMOND, JAMES, New South Wales.
- 1879 ROBERTS, WILLIAM, Australian Club, Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1876 ROBERTSON, ALEXANDER W., Ottawa Toorak, Victoria, Australia.
- 1876 ROBERTSON, WILLIAM, Melbourne Club, Victoria, Australia.
- 1879 ROBINSON, HIS EXCELLENCY SIR WILLIAM C., K.C.M.G., Governor of the Straits Settlements, Government House, Singapore.
- 1878 ROBINSON, HIS EXCELLENCY WILLIAM, C.M.G., Governor of the Bahamas, Government House, Nassau, Bahamas.
- 1879 ROBINSON, C. A., Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1869 ROBINSON, MAJOR C. W., Rifle Brigade (Staff), South Africa.
- 1872 ROBINSON, CHRISTOPHER, Q.C., Beverley House, Toronto, Canada.
- 1869 ROBINSON, JOHN, M.L.C., Durban, Natal, South Africa.
- 1878 ROGERS, MURRAY, Raymond Terrace, Hunter River, New South Wales.
- 1879 ROLLAND, ADAM, Blackstone Hill Station, Otago, New Zealand.
- 1876 ROLLESTON, CHRISTOPHER, C.M.G., Auditor-General, Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1877 ROMILLY, ALFRED, Christchurch, New Zealand.
- 1876 RONALD, R. B., Victoria, Australia.

Year of  
Election

- 1878 RONALDSON, JOHN J., J.P., Clarendon, Jamaica.
- 1875 ROWE, HIS EXCELLENCY SAMUEL, C.M.G., Governor of the West African Settlements.
- 1871 RUSDEN, GEORGE W., Clerk of Parliament, Melbourne.
- 1877 RUSSELL, ARTHUR E., Hawkes Bay, New Zealand.
- 1877 RUSSELL, GEORGE, Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1875 RUSSELL, H. C., Government Astronomer, Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1876 RUSSELL, HON. HENRY ROBERT, M.L.C., Mount Herbert, Waipukurau, Napier, New Zealand.
- 1878 RUSSELL, LOGAN, D. H., M.D., Government Park, near Spanish Town, Jamaica.
- 1878 RUSSELL, ROBERT, LL.B., Barrister, Government Park, near Spanish Town, Jamaica.
- 1875 RUSSELL, PHILLIP, Carngham, Victoria, Australia.
- 1877 RUSSELL, CAPTAIN WILLIAM R., M.H.R., Flaxmere, Hawkes Bay, New Zealand.
- 1878 RUSSELL, WILLIAM, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1878 †ST. GEORGE, HENRY Q., Toronto, Canada, and Montpelier, France.
- 1874 SAMUEL, HON. SAUL, C.M.G., Postmaster-General, Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1878 SANDERSON, JOHN, Durban, Natal.
- 1876 SARJEANT, HENRY, Wanganui, New Zealand.
- 1879 SARL, A. J., Colonial Bank, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1877 SAUER, J. W., M.L.A., Aliwal North, Cape Colony.
- 1878 SAWERS, JOHN, Manchester, Jamaica.
- 1878 SCHOOLER, HENRY R. PIPON, Barrister-at-Law, St. Kitt's, West Indies.
- 1876 SCOTT, HENRY, Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1868 † SCOTT, SIR J., K.C.M.G. (late Governor of British Guiana).
- 1871 SEROCOLD, G. P., 48, Rue de Prince Albert, Boulogne, France.
- 1879 SEWELL, HON. HENRY, M.L.C., Trelawny, Jamaica.
- 1879 SHAND, SIR C. FARQUHAR, Port Louis, Mauritius.
- 1879 SHAND, JAMES WIDRINGTON, Henrietta House, Vacoas, Mauritius.
- 1876 SHARPE, HENRY, Provost-Marshal, St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.
- 1876 SHAW, MAJOR E. W., Indian Staff Corps, care of Messrs. King, King & Co., 6, Church Lane, Bombay.
- 1869 SHEPSTONE, SIR THEOPHILUS, K.C.M.G., Pretoria, Transvaal, South Africa.
- 1869 SHEPSTONE, THEOPHILUS, M.L.C., Pietermaritzburg, Natal, S. Africa.
- 1875 SHERIFF, HON. W. MUSGRAVE, Attorney-General, St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.
- 1876 SIMMONS, HON. CHARLES, M.L.C., St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.

- 1877 SIMMS, W. K., J.P., Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1875 SMIDT, ABRAHAM DE, Surveyor-General, Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1878 †SMITH, HON. DONALD A., M.P., Montreal, Canada.
- 1872 SMITH, SIR FRANCIS, Chief Justice of Tasmania, Hobart Town.
- 1878 SMITH, JAMES F., Barrister, Toronto, Canada.
- 1877 SOLOMON, HON. GEORGE, M.L.C., Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1876 SOLOMON, MICHAEL, Seville, St. Ann, Jamaica.
- 1879 SOUTHGATE, J. J., Victoria, British Columbia.
- 1877 † SPENCE, J. BRODIE, Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1870 SPENSLEY, HOWARD, Chartered Bank of Australia, Melbourne, Australia.
- 1878 STAHLSCHMIDT, THOS. LETT, Victoria, British Columbia.
- 1875 STANFORD, J. F., Diamond Fields, South Africa.
- 1874 STANFORD, ROBERT HARLEY, Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1878 † STEPHENS, ROMEO, Montreal, Canada.
- 1879 STEVENS, COLONEL W. F., Hobart Town, Tasmania.
- 1879 STIRLING, J. LAUNCELOT, Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1879 STOKES, J. M., M.D., Millbourne, Napier, New Zealand.
- 1879 STOTT, THOMAS, St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.
- 1875 STUDHOLME, JOHN, Canterbury, New Zealand.
- 1876 SULLIVAN, A. F., Melbourne Club, Victoria, Australia.
- 1879 TAIT, M. M., Cape of Good Hope.
- 1877 †TANNER, THOMAS, Havelock, Hawkes Bay, New Zealand.
- 1879 TAYLOR, HON. E. B. A., Colonial Secretary, Nassau, Bahama.
- 1872 †TENNANT, THE HON. SIR DAVID, M.L.A., Speaker of the House of Assembly, Cape of Good Hope.
- 1874 THIBANDEAU, ALFRED, Quebec, Canada.
- 1879 THOMSON, JAMES, Georgetown, Demerara, West Indies.
- 1874 THOMPSON, THOMAS, British Vice-Consul, Lorenzo Marques, Delagoa Bay, South Africa.
- 1878 THOMSON, MATTHEW C., Rockhampton, Queensland.
- 1872 THORNE, CORNELIUS, Shanghai, China.
- 1875 TIFFIN, HENRY H., J.P., Napier, New Zealand.
- 1879 TOBIN, ANDREW, Wingader, Balaclava, Melbourne, Australia.
- 1879 TOBIN, P. J., Wingader Station, Coonamble, New South Wales.
- 1879 TOSSWILL, CAPTAIN, R.G.D., Canterbury, New Zealand.
- 1875 TROUPE, H. R., Auckland, New Zealand.
- 1869 TRUTCH, HON. J. W., C.M.G.
- 1874 TYSSSEN, G. R., Victoria, Australia.
- 1877 TRAFFORD, G., Chief Justice, St. Vincent, West Indies.

Year of  
Election

- 1878 TRIMMER, FREDERICK, Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1878 UNIACKE, A.M., Halifax, Nova Scotia.
- 1879 VARLEY, JOHN, Stipendiary Magistrate, Kapunda, South Australia.
- 1875 VEITCH, DR. J. T., Penang, Straits Settlements.
- 1869 VERDON, SIR GEORGE, K.C.M.G., C.B., Melbourne.
- 1877 VERLEY, LOUIS, Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1876 †WALKER, HON. EDWARD NOEL, M.L.D., Assistant Colonial Secretary, Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1878 WALKER, MAJOR JOHN, London, Canada.
- 1874 †WALKER, R. B. N., M.A., F.R.G.S., British Sherbro', West Africa.
- 1879 WANT, R. C., Sydney, New South Wales.
- 1879 WARD, CHARLES J., Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1875 WARD, J. H., St. George's, Grenada, West Indies.
- 1878 WARD, WILLIAM CURTIS, Victoria, British Columbia.
- 1879 †WARE, JOHN, Nalla-y-Poora, Victoria, Australia.
- 1878 WARREN, FREDERICK WILLIAM, King Street, Kingston, Jamaica.
- 1879 WATSON, E. G., Melbourne, Australia.
- 1875 WATSON, THOMAS, Chairman of the Chamber of Commerce, Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope (Corresponding Secretary).
- 1879 WATT, EDMUND, District Magistrate, Roseau, Dominica, West Indies.
- 1879 WATT, GEORGE, Urana Station, Urana, New South Wales.
- 1878 WATTS, HORACE, M.D., Stanley, Falkland Islands.
- 1868 WELD, HIS EXCELLENCY FREDERICK A., C.M.G., Governor of Tasmania.
- 1878 †WESTBY, EDMUND W., Pullitop and Buckaginga Station, New South Wales.
- 1876 †WEST-ERSKINE, W.A.E., M.A., Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1877 WESTMORLAND, HON. HENRY, M.L.C., Prospect, Annott's Bay, P.O., Jamaica.
- 1878 WHITE, ARNOLD, Colombo Club, Ceylon.
- 1876 WHITEHEAD, PERCY, Leolrop, Harrismith, Orange Free State, South Africa.
- 1872 WHITFIELD, R. H., Georgetown, British Guiana.
- 1875 WHITMAN, JAMES, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada.
- 1878 WHITMORE, HON. COLONEL, C.M.G., Colonial Secretary of New Zealand, The Grange, Hawkes Bay, New Zealand.
- 1878 WHYHAM, WILLIAM H., Antigua, West Indies.
- 1878 WIGLEY, JAMES F., J.P., Adelaide, South Australia.
- 1879 WILLIAMS, THE REV. FREDERICK H., D.D., Dean of Grahamstown, Cape Colony.



Year of  
Election.

- 1876 WILMOT, ALEXANDER, J.P., Port Elizabeth, Cape Colony.  
 1875 WILSON, FREDERICK H., Cashmere, Canterbury, New Zealand.  
 1878 WILSON, JOHN GEORGE HANNAY, Orion Downs, Queensland.  
 1875 WILSON, HON. JOHN N., M.L.C., Napier, New Zealand.  
 1879 † WILSON, SIR SAMUEL, Melbourne, Australia.  
 1879 WILSON, W. W., Barrister-at-Law, Dunedin, New Zealand.  
 1877 WING, EDGAR, Clairmont, Clarence Plains, near Hobart Town,  
 Tasmania.  
 1876 WINTON, ROBERT, St. John's, Newfoundland.  
 1878 WOOD, READER GILSON, M.H.R., Auckland, New Zealand.  
 1879 WOOD, GEORGE, JUN., Grahamstown, Cape Colony.  
 1879 WOOD, JOHN EDWARD, Grahamstown, Cape Colony.  
 1879 WRENFORDSLEY, HON. HENRY T., Procureur and Ad vocate General,  
 Port Louis, Mauritius.  
 1872 WYATT, CAPTAIN (late Cape Mounted Rifles).  
 1879 YOUNG, HON. C. BURNEY, M.L.C., Adelaide, South Australia.  
 1878 YOUNG, JESS, Adelaide, South Australia.  
 1878 YOUNG, SIR WILLIAM, Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, Halifax,  
 Nova Scotia.  
 1878 † YOUNG, HON. WILLIAM, A.G., C.M.G., Government Secretary and  
 Lieut.-Governor of British Guiana, Georgetown, Demerara,  
 West Indies.

# THE ROYAL COLONIAL INSTITUTE.

---

SESSION 1878-79.

---

## FIRST ORDINARY GENERAL MEETING.

THE First Ordinary General Meeting of the Session 1878-79 was held in the Theatre of the Society of Arts, on Tuesday, November 19th, 1878. His Grace the DUKE OF MANCHESTER, K.P., Chairman of the Council, presided. Amongst those present were the following:—

Sir Henry Barkly, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., and Lady Barkly; Lord Kinnaird, Sir John Coode, Mr. Arthur Hodgson, C.M.G., and Mrs. Hodgson, His Excellency Dr. Blyden, Minister Plenipotentiary of Liberia; The Lord Bishop of Dunedin and Mrs. Nevill, Messrs. C. E. Solomon (Cape Colony), Francis B. Lark (Sydney), James A. Youl, C.M.G., C. Bischoff (Canada), Miss Hayes, Col. Fremantle, Messrs. Arthur J. Otway, M.P., D. C. Andrew, H. J. Jourdain, M. Harvey, E. Vaughan Morgan, Henry Blaine, George Thorn (Queensland), C. Grant, T. Widgery, Francis A. Gwynne (Victoria), H. M. Whitehead, M. Bennys, John Noble (Cape Town), Mr. and Mrs. C. Mason, Mr. and Mrs. T. Plewman, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Burton, Messrs. John McConnell (British Guiana), James Bruce (Cape Colony), E. Hudson (Cape Colony), Mr. E. G. Barr and Miss Barr (British Guiana), Mrs. Eddy, Messrs. S. A. Prus, Sidney Young, Mr. J. D. Thomson and Miss Thomson, Messrs. C. F. Gahan, Edward Bayley, H. W. Freeland, S. W. Silver, J. V. H. Irwin, H. A. Silver, Mr. and Mrs. C. Bethell, Miss Taylor, Messrs. H. Taylor, Pembroke Jones, J. D. Wood, Patrick Auld (Adelaide), H. C. McDonald, Edwd. W. Westby (Sydney), John A'Deane (New Zealand), Donald Gollan (New Zealand), Chas. J. Nairn (New Zealand), Thomas Massey, Richard Haigh, J. S. Glover, George Russell (Sydney, New South Wales), B. S. Lloyd, James H. Crossman (Cape Colony), Rev. John G. H. Hill, Mr. Edward and Miss Chapman (New South Wales), Miss Oldfield, Messrs. R. Gillespie (Canada), A. Focking (Cape Colony), D. A. Buckler, Charles Conquest, Godfrey Turner, Frederick H. Fearon, Syud Abdur Rahman, Edwin Ransome, George L. Davson (British Guiana), Henry K. Davson (British Guiana), Edwin Guest,

J. J. Duncan (South Australia), H. J. Richman, J. Gibson Starke (Jamaica), F. E. Metcalfe, John Lascelles (Victoria), H. J. B. Darby, John Marshall, Andrew Stein (Cape Colony), A. Taylor Stein (Cape Colony), J. H. Greathead (Cape Colony), Henry Blaine (Cape Colony), Rev. Brymer Belcher, Mrs. E. M. Barry, Messrs. H. B. Halswell, W. Manley, S. Yardley (Victoria), Mr. and Mrs. Robert Fauntleroy (Jamaica), Mr. and Mrs. Labilliere, Capt. Walrond Clarke, Messrs. Horace L. Nicholson, J. J. Knight, N. Darnell Davis (British Guiana), Chevalier O. W. A. Forssman (Transvaal), Messrs. H. C. Beeton (British Columbia), W. G. Smith, W. B. Dell, John F. Cooper (Melbourne), John Sinee, Mr. G. Molineux and Miss Molineux, Dr. G. Bennett (Sydney), Mr. and Mrs. Francis G. Goodliffe (Cape of Good Hope), Mr. T. J. Pewsall, Sir John Bennett, Dr. J. L. Miller (Tasmania), Mr. Eric Sutherland (Consul-General for Liberia), and Hon. Mrs. Sutherland, Messrs. Thomas Hamilton, J. Wesley Bury, A. M. Collins, W. H. J. Carter, W. Whitcomer (Victoria), J. H. Barton (Cape Town), J. A. Webster (Melbourne), Albert Lewis (St. Vincent, West Indies), G. Nightingale, Miss Martin, Mr. Arthur L. Young and the Misses Young, Mr. and Mrs. William Westgarth (Victoria), Messrs. P. Capel Hanbury, Robert Stewart (Cape Colony), John J. Young, James P. Penny (New Zealand), J. Beaumont (West Indies), William Agnew Pope, Alex. Turnbull (Jamaica), Alfred Fagg (Natal), Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Briggs, Messrs. W. G. Lardner, J. C. O. Meaur, A. Hay Hill, Mr. and Mrs. D. C. Da Costa.

The HONORARY SECRETARY (Mr. Frederick Young) read the minutes of the Ninth Ordinary General Meeting of Session 1877-78, which were confirmed. He announced that 72 Fellows had been elected since the last Ordinary General Meeting, June 7th, consisting of 29 Resident, and 48 Non-Resident.

#### The Resident Fellows comprise:—

His Excellency the Marquis of Lorne, K.T., G.C.M.G., Governor-General of Canada; Gen. Sir Hastings Doyle, K.C.M.G., Thomas Brassey, Esq., M.P., Sir T. Fowell Buxton, Bart., M.P., Ernest L. Meinertzhagan, Esq., H. J. Le Cren, Esq., Walter Turnbull, Esq., Alexander Turnbull, Esq., B. J. Foord, Esq., James McCoah Clarke, Esq., Thomas Harbottle, Esq., William Hay, Esq., Dr. P. Sinclair Laing, William Oliver Dodgeon, Esq., Syud Abdur Rahman, Robert Bruce Bell, Esq., Capt. E. Walter, Arthur L. Muggeridge, Esq., William Oakley, Esq., Richardson Evans, Esq., Stewart Gardner, Esq., David Smith, Esq., Thomas W. Kough, Esq., Frank L. Armitage, Esq., Kenric E. Brodribb, Esq., Stephen Bourne, Esq., John Lascelles, Esq., Alexander Ward, Esq., James Gibson Starke, Esq.

#### The Non-Resident Fellows consist of:—

The Hon. P. O. Fysh, M.H.A., Tasmania; John Sanderson, Esq., Natal; James F. Wigley, Esq., J.P., South Australia; Caleb Peacock, Esq., J.P., South Australia; F. W. Warren, Esq., Jamaica; George Fairbairn, Esq., Victoria, Australia; P. Elcio Auvray, Esq., Jamaica; William Andrews, Esq., Jamaica; Fairfax Fenwick, Esq., New Zealand; John G. H. Wilson, Esq., Queensland; Hon. Wm. J. M. Larnach, M.H.R., New Zealand; Dr. John L. Miller,

Tasmania; W. H. Whyham, Esq., Antigua, West Indies; Wm. H. Moore, Esq., Antigua, West Indies; Henry R. Pipon Schooles, Esq., Antigua, West Indies; Hon. Henry J. Burford Hancock, Antigua, West Indies; Frederick Trimer, Esq., South Australia; Jesse Young, Esq., South Australia; The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Pretoria; Montagu P. Hart, Esq., West Africa; W. Melville Laborde, Esq., West Africa; Hon. John H. Hazell, M.L.C., St. Kitt's, West Indies; Hon. John Sawers, M.L.C., Jamaica; Lieut.-Col. K. Rowan Niven, Jamaica; Hon. J. B. Arundel Acland, M.L.C., New Zealand; Col. R. W. Harley, C.M.G., C.B., Lieut.-Governor of Grenada; Alfred Fagg, Esq., Natal; J. S. Knevet, Esq., British Columbia; Captain Murdoch McLeod, British Guiana; William W. Reid, Esq., St. Kitt's, West Indies; Captain R. M. Hickson, President of the Virgin Islands; Gilbert T. Carter, Esq., Antigua, West Indies; George Levy, Esq., Jamaica; His Excellency William Robinson, C.M.G., Governor of the Bahamas; Hon. William Manford, M.L.C., Barbadoes; Edmund Walter Plunket, Esq., Nova Scotia; John Cairncross, Esq., Mossel Bay, Cape Colony; Malcolm Fraser, Esq., M.L.C., West Australia; Henry Katz Davson, Esq., British Guiana; George L. Davson, Esq., British Guiana; J. Heneage Heaton, Esq., New South Wales; George Woodroffe Goyder, Esq., South Australia; Capt. Robert G. D. Tossell, New Zealand.

It was also announced that donations to the Library had been received from the following:—

The Government of British Guiana:

Court of Policy Ordinances of British Guiana.

The Government of the Dominion of Canada:

Sessional Papers, 1878, and Blue Books, 1878.

The Government of the Cape of Good Hope:

Blue Book of the Cape of Good Hope, 1877; Extracts from the Journals of the House of Assembly.

The Government of Ceylon:

Administration Reports, 1878.

The Government of Natal:

Natal Blue Book, 1877.

The Government of New South Wales:

Votes and Proceedings of the Legislature, 7 vols. 1876-7.

The Government of New Zealand:

Parliamentary Papers, 1878; Parliamentary Debates, 1878.

The Government of Queensland:

Acts of Parliament, 1877.

The Government of South Australia:

Parliamentary Papers, 1877; Acts of Parliament, 1876-7.

The Government of Tasmania:

Statistics of Tasmania, 1877.

The Government of Victoria:

Statistical Register of Victoria, 1876.

The Legislative Assembly of Ontario:

Statutes of Ontario, 1878.

The Legislative Assembly of Quebec:

Statutes of Quebec, 1878.

The Secretary of State for India:

Administration Reports of India, 1870-77.

- The Agent General for New South Wales :  
New South Wales Blue Book, 1877; Moore's Australian Almanac, 1878.
- The Agent General for Victoria :  
Statistical Register of Victoria, 1876.
- The Registrar General of Queensland :  
Vital Statistics of Queensland, 1877.
- The Department of State, Washington, U.S. :  
Commercial Relations of the United States, 1876-7; Foreign Relations of the United States, 1877; Documents and Proceedings of the Halifax Fisheries Commission, 1877.
- T. C. Keefer, Esq., C.M.G. :  
The Canadian Commission at the Paris Exhibition; Official Handbook and Catalogue of the Canadian Section at the Paris Exhibition, 1878.
- The Anthropological Institute :  
Journal of the Institute, May, 1878.
- The Auckland Institute, New Zealand :  
Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute, Vol. X. 1877.
- The Cape Town Chamber of Commerce :  
Annual Address of the President, 1878.
- The East India Association :  
Journal of the Association.
- The Free Public Library, Sydney :  
Catalogue of the Library, 1876; Catalogue of Works on New South Wales, by R. C. Walker, 1878; Report on the Library, 1877.
- The McGill University, Montreal, Canada :  
Annual Calendar of the University, 1878-9.
- The New Zealand Institute :  
Transactions and Proceedings of the Institute, Vol. X., 1877.
- The Royal Agricultural and Commercial Society of British Guiana :  
British Guiana at the Paris Exhibition, 1878, by Wm. Walker.
- The Royal Engineer Institute, Chatham :  
Occasional Papers with Maps.
- The Royal Geographical Society :  
Proceedings of the Society, Nos. 4 and 5, Vol. XXII.; Journal of the Society, 1877.
- The Royal United Service Institution :  
Journal of the Institution, No. XCVI., 1875.
- The Author :  
Speech on the Relation between England and the Colonies, by F. A. Weld, C.M.G., Governor of Tasmania.
- The Author :  
Gatherings of a Naturalist in Australasia, by Dr. Geo. Bennett.
- Dr. Schomburgk, Adelaide :  
Catalogue of Plants under Cultivation in the Government Botanic Garden, Adelaide.
- Messrs. Hunter, Rose & Co. Canada :  
The Canadian Monthly, June, 1878.

**The Author :**

Early History of the Colony of Victoria, by F. P. Labillière, two vols., 1878.

**R. B. N. Walker, Esq. :**

West Africa, Sierra Leone and its Future.

**W. J. Mercer, Esq., West Africa :**

Specimens of Wood from the West Coast of Africa.

**Messrs. Dalglish & Reed, Wellington, N.Z. :**

Bradshaw's Guide to New Zealand.

**George Robertson, Esq., Melbourne :**

The Melbourne Review, April, 1878.

**Henry Hall, Esq. :**

Report of the Hydraulic Engineers of the Cape of Good Hope for 1877.

**A. Todd, Esq., Ottawa, Canada :**

Report of the Board of Trade of Montreal for 1876.

**J. V. H. Irwin, Esq. :**

French Discovery of New Zealand ; A Residence in Tasmania, by Captain Butler Stoney.

**Philip Lemberg, Esq., West Africa :**

The Sufferings of Sierra Leone, 1878.

**W. J. Patterson, Esq., Montreal, Canada :**

Annual Trade Reports, 1873-1877 ; Dominion Board of Trade Reports, 1870-78.

**Baron Fred. Von Mueller, C.M.G., Melbourne :**

Select Plants readily eligible for Industrial Culture, &c. in Victoria, 1878.

**Messrs. S. W. Silver & Co. :**

Ups and Downs, a Story of Australian Life, 1878.

**Charles Todd, Esq., C.M.G., Adelaide :**

Meteorological Observations made at the Adelaide Observatory, 1878.

**J. Vesey Fitzgerald, Esq. :**

Facsimile of the first Newspaper published in Melbourne, 1838.

**H. H. Hayter, Esq., Melbourne :**

Statistical Register of Victoria, 1877.

**Lt.-Col. William White (Ottawa) :**

Canadian Blue Books, 1878.

**Dr. Langham Dale :**

Cape of Good Hope Blue Book, 1877 ; Blue Book on Native Affairs ; Report of the Superintendent-General of Education.

**H. E. Montgomerie, Esq. :**

New South Wales, 1847 ; Life of Lord Sydenham, and his Administration in Canada, 1844 ; A Narrative by Sir Francis Head, Bart. ; United States Lake Survey, 1860 ; Hutchinson's Massachusetts Bay, 1760.

**The Author :**

Guide to the Transvaal, by Charles J. Becker, 1878.

**John Sands, Esq. :**

Sydney Directory, 1878-9.

The CHAIRMAN then called upon FREDERICK YOUNG, Esq., to read the following paper :—

### ENGLAND AND HER COLONIES AT THE PARIS EXHIBITION.

THE happy inspiration of the genius of the late illustrious and lamented Prince Consort inaugurated, in the year 1851, a new era for exhibiting the state of development of the arts and manufactures of all nations to the world. For the first time in history an admirable opportunity was afforded for instituting a comprehensive comparison of their relative progress in those sciences and inventions which constitute the types of an advanced civilisation. We all know that the splendid conception of His Royal Highness was a brilliant and triumphant success. The impulse it gave to trade was immense. The rapid improvements, which subsequently took place in every art and manufacture, were everywhere most marked and conspicuous. Abundant proofs of the wonderful extent to which this progress has been carried are apparent to all those who have witnessed the Exhibitions of Paris in 1855 and 1867, of our own in 1862, of Vienna in 1873, and of Philadelphia in 1876.

The whole world appears to have been stimulated to put forth its utmost energies in waging this vital and critical contest of Peace. Each separate community has competed in keen but friendly rivalry to excel every other, and has advanced at railway speed along the road of improvement in the arts and manufactures of its own individual nationality.

The latest example which is presented to us of judging of the extraordinary progress everywhere being made is shown in the Paris Universal Exhibition of 1878, just closed after a most brilliant success. This superb Exhibition, more magnificent than any of its predecessors, this marvellous conception, carried out with all the admirable skill in execution, so characteristic of the quick perceptions of our sharp-witted neighbours across the Channel, marks a fresh episode in the annals of industrial art. It was impossible for anyone to find himself within the boundary of that vast arena without being deeply impressed. A feeling of wonder, and well nigh of awe, must have struck the most casual observer, at the vivid grouping of the almost countless mass of objects of beauty and utility, and the myriad articles of human skill spread out in every direction, in such rich and abundant profusion. On all sides there was ample food for serious reflection as well as for the highest admiration. No

sensible Englishman could have walked through the long corridors, displaying endless vistas of the varied products of other nations, without coming to the conclusion that in the world's rivalry for the foremost place in arts and manufactures, the keenest competition is being exercised in this, the latter part of the nineteenth century. Whether his eye rested on the grand show of France (more conspicuous, as was to have been expected, perhaps, than all the rest), or of the United States, or of Russia, Austria, or Italy, of Switzerland, Spain, or Belgium, of Holland, Norway, Sweden, China, India, or Japan, he would be convinced of this. Nor would he disguise from himself the opinion (which many of us may be excused for holding), that while we are already distanced by other nations in some few of the æsthetic regions of the fine arts, we are very closely emulated also in many of those industrial manufactures, in which we have hitherto prided ourselves on possessing the first place, by universal admission, as being exclusively our own.

From these preliminary remarks on the general features of the Exhibition I pass on to consider more particularly the subject of my paper itself. Before I do so, however, it is only common justice to call attention to the signal services which have been rendered to the British nation, in connection with the Paris Exhibition, by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. It is universally admitted (and most especially by the French themselves), that its success was mainly owing to the admirable initiative, and the prompt energetic action of His Royal Highness. The interest which he showed in it from the first—his indefatigable activity, spirit, tact, and kindly feeling towards everyone—the ardent zeal with which he threw himself into the whole subject, mastering every detail, and allowing the influence of his name to be felt everywhere, produced the most marked effect, and at once secured the great enterprise from any risk or chance of failure. The Prince's own strong interest in the success of the Exhibition infused into others a corresponding confidence in it. Especially have England and her Colonies reason to be grateful to His Royal Highness. While stimulating by his influence and example their energies to the utmost to take care to show that they were able to hold their own, he secured for them a high and honourable position in the cosmos competition, and has been the means of enabling them to win distinctions, of which they have every reason to be proud.

I now proceed to take a brief and rapid glance at that part of the Exhibition occupied by England and her Colonies.

Entering the Exhibition Building at the centre of the principal



façade of the Grand Vestibule of the Champ de Mars, facing the Seine, and turning to the right, the visitor soon found himself in the midst of the British section. The space occupied by this section amounted to 884,000 square feet—104,000 feet more than the space occupied by the same section at the Paris Exhibition of 1867. But it is a noteworthy fact that, in consequence mainly of the liberality of the exhibitors themselves, and also partly to the diminished staff with which Sir Philip Cunliffe Owen has done his excellent and arduous work, the British section put the Government to less expense than any previous exhibition of the same kind. The zeal and public spirit of many of the English exhibitors has been most remarkable. It is recorded that while the façade, buildings, furniture, and fittings of the various houses in the British section of the Street of all Nations cost £25,000, only £1,700 had to be met by the Royal Commission. Again, in the Machinery Gallery twelve exhibitors alone spent between them £81,700 in freight, fittings, and wages; and several others spent more than £1,000 each. Fourteen of the principal London exhibitors spent amongst them in the General Industrial Gallery no less a sum than £80,000. These facts are most remarkable, as affording evidence of the spirit of enterprise, zeal, and liberality with which those who constituted England's delegates on this occasion fulfilled the voluntary responsibility they had undertaken in resolving that she should be fully, fairly, and worthily represented, regardless of cost to themselves. It must be felt at once that they succeeded in producing for their country by their aggregate exertions a most magnificent and beautiful display. One of the great charms of this part of the Exposition Universelle was the British Fine Art Gallery. In the art of painting particularly England was well and worthily represented. The names of Alma Tadema and Calderon, Watts and Millais, Leighton and Leslie, Hubert Herkomer, Oules, and Orchardson; the late Sir Francis Grant and Sir Edwin Landseer, and Phillips and Walker, and others, whose familiar and beautiful pictures adorned this department, sufficiently attest the high position England took, and the distinguished rank she held in this portion of the Exhibition. Nor ought R.A.s like E. M. Barry and G. E. Street; nor Waterhouse and Wyatt, Pearson, Seddon, Horace Jones and Norman Shaw (who have won prizes in this section for their drawing and architectural models), to be omitted from the notice of a list so honourable to their country's fame. The high character of the pictures may be appreciated from the fact that two were valued for insurance at £10,000 each, ten at £4,000 each, and a hundred at £1,000 each.

In glass and pottery, also, England held a foremost rank. The wonderful improvement which has taken place in these art products since 1851 must be apparent to all those who had an opportunity of seeing the Exhibition of that year in Hyde Park, and of comparing the specimens then shown with those lately exhibited at Paris. Nothing can be conceived more beautiful than the displays of Thomas Webb and Sons, Ostler, Doulton, and Minton. The admirers of china, too, lingered long over the lovely cases which contained the *chef d'œuvres* of the Royal Worcester Porcelain Works, and Wedgwood, Copeland, Mortlock, and others, lost in admiration at their exquisite designs and marvellous execution and workmanship, worthily illustrating the excellence England has attained in this beautiful branch of Art.

The strong point, however, on which England has always taken her stand, and on which she has ever claimed the premier place among nations (as being "the workshop of the world"), is her manufacturing machinery. At Paris it must be admitted, without disparagement to the remarkable and admirable show made by many other countries, she made a splendid display. Here, at least, in spite of some natural anxiety on the subject, consequent on the surprising and somewhat startling proofs of the producing capabilities of their Continental and American rivals in the industrial contest, English manufacturers who have visited Paris may have returned home persuaded that they are still at the "top of the tree." This conviction will not, however, have been arrived at without some compunction, and they may not be altogether quite so confident of the matter as before. They will also feel that they are not altogether, as they previously imagined, "masters of the situation," or be disposed to underrate the astonishing progress made on the Continent and in the United States in the endeavour to wrest their vantage-ground of supremacy from them. They must have acquired a keener and plainer appreciation of the difficulties they have to encounter in maintaining their former control of the markets of the world. As an illustration of the prevailing opinions held on this subject by those competent to judge, it may be mentioned that a leading manufacturer of Birmingham said to me in Paris that we should, he thought, be able to hold our own, "if we could get through the trouble we had in the present day with our workmen;" while another very large employer of labour at Sheffield expressed himself as startled and alarmed at what he saw of the proofs of successful rivalry on the part of the Americans in the special branches of his own manufacturing trade. This gentleman, who confessed

that he should return home a "wiser and a sadder" man, is a partner in an establishment employing thousands of workmen. He attributes the superiority of several of the samples of hand and machine tools shown from the United States to the fact of the determination of the American artisan to make good work of everything he takes in hand, in contra-distinction to the growing most mischievous and demoralising sentiment which has prevailed during the last fifteen or twenty years among an increasing class of British workmen, that slovenly and bad work makes more work, and therefore is good for trade. Putting aside the immorality of this notion, the outcome merely of the grossest ignorance and stupidity, it is also the most dangerous and suicidal idea imaginable to be entertained by the artisans of a country so dependent as England is on its commercial and manufacturing supremacy. There is, unhappily, reason to think that there is much truth in the opinion expressed by the Sheffield manufacturer referred to. The sooner the best portion of the artisan class determine to root out this scandal from their ranks, the better for them and for their country. They cannot too soon resolve to teach and preach a better and higher and wiser creed to all their fellow working-men, and their universal craft, and make up their minds that, whatever the amount of wages and remuneration they are able to obtain, before all things it is necessary that all work, of whatever kind, sort, or description they undertake, must be executed in the best manner, and performed with the highest skill and the most perfect ability at their command.

Before quitting this subject, allusion ought also to be made to a most impolitic as well as indefensible practice on the part of many of our modern manufacturers, which has of late years been gradually and somewhat extensively creeping into vogue. It is one of the results of an insane and ruinous race of wild and reckless competition, and a desire to buy in the cheapest and sell in the dearest market at all hazards. Against the adoption of a too prevailing practice of pinchbeck, shoddy, and sham in our manufactures, it is necessary to enter an earnest and emphatic protest. Imitations may be clever and skilful, but they will not take the place of the true and genuine article in the long run. By trading on a previous high character and reputation they may have an apparent and ephemeral success, but when once the trickery is found out, the articles are abandoned in disgust, all confidence is lost, and the very materials of which they are the spurious imitations, are in danger of being altogether discarded from the markets in which, before, they reigned supreme. This system is as utterly unjustifiable on the part of the

masters as "scamped" work is on the part of the men. It is equally fraudulent in itself, and is sure to meet ultimately with fraud's reward, in the loss of supremacy in the markets of the world and in the consequent curtailment of national trade.

In the matter of awards, the British exhibitors have no reason to be dissatisfied with the proportion bestowed upon them. Exclusive of India and the Colonies, it appears from the official list that they have received 18 grand prizes, 9 diplomas of honour, 224 gold medals, 480 silver, 458 bronze, and 889 honourable mentions. Among such a number of exhibitors who have carried away honours on this occasion, it would be quite impossible to specify a tithe of those who have acquired distinction in the various branches of the arts and manufactures they represented. Such names, however, as Ransomes, and Howard and Sons, for agricultural machinery and implements; Rodgers and Sons, for hand and machine tools; Brookes and Crookes, and Seymer and Cooke, for fine cutlery; Jessops, for saws; John Brown and Co., and Cammell & Co., for the heavier kinds of rolled and hammered iron; Sir Joseph Whitworth and Co., for machinery; and Elkington and Co., for silver and silver-plate, may be cited as typical examples of excellence and triumphant national supremacy in their respective classes, to which, if time and space permitted, a long additional list of distinguished names might be deservedly appended.

Altogether, considering the fine display she has made, and the prizes awarded to her, England has good reason to be proud of her position at the Paris Exhibition of 1878. By the laurels she has won she has increased the lustre of her industrial fame. But she has been taught a lesson of warning, too, which it would be well for her people to lay seriously to heart. In a recent number of a weekly journal devoted to the interests of trade and manufacture, there appears an excellent and exhaustive criticism on this subject. It concludes with some appropriate remarks, which will form a fitting finish to this sketch of the place the mother-country of the British Empire occupies in the latest industrial contest of the world. After reviewing in detail the various manufacturing products to be found in the entire English section, the article in question ends thus:—"The sum of the matter is this: that though we are in no way behind other nations, they are, or soon will be, in a position to be perfectly independent of us. Our chief care should be that they do not snatch from us markets in other countries on which we now depend for our export trade. Those who think there is no danger of this had better visit Paris and see for themselves, and, we doubt not, will soon be convinced to the contrary."\*

## THE COLONIES.

From the English section I now turn to the Colonies. Well indeed, may England be proud of them! In the magnificent display of their collective products of Nature and of Art, linked together with those of the mother-country, as it were, by a sort of Imperial Federation, they afforded a grand illustration of the nascent power of the bulwarks of Great Britain's world-wide and mighty Empire.

At the western extremity of the Grand Vestibule the first objects which met the eye were the Colonial trophies. Conspicuous among them was the centre one, representing our noble Canadian Dominion.

This pine-wood structure, formed partly of timber and partly of polished worked wood, rose in four stories, with a staircase to the summit, to a height of upwards of ninety feet. It was filled with stuffed animals, birds, and fishes, and specimens of coal and minerals of Canada, and a varied selection of her natural and artificial productions. In the angles of the building at this spot stood the trophies of New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, and Queensland. Obelisks towering up almost to the dome indicated the wealth of gold produced from our great southern Colonies; while a special one, still larger than the others, was shown by South Australia to represent the yield of her copper mines. Here too, might be seen a gigantic waggon, laden with the bales of the choicest wool of Victoria. Superb specimens of timber in huge slabs, ornamental woods, and mineral and vegetable products from all the Colonies, were collected at this place.

Each of the great Colonies had its own special court in that part of the industrial galleries which formed the British Section.

## CANADA.

Of these courts that of Canada was by far the largest. On entering it the attention was attracted to the large collection of minerals, rendered all the more interesting and valuable from their having been carefully arranged by Mr. Alfred R. C. Selwyn. Here also were bricks and other manufactured articles, including crucibles made from the "plumbago" of the Company at Ottawa. Canada is, however, above all, an agricultural country; and she showed a most interesting collection of cereals and other alimentary materials. Dr. May, one of the Secretaries of the Commission, and Mr. Selwyn, were among the exhibitors of stuffed animals and

fish. Some of these latter are of remarkable size. When we consider that, in addition to her magnificent lakes and rivers, Canada possesses a coast-line of some three thousand miles, it is not surprising that fish should be plentiful, and that the fishery trade should form such an important branch of the industry of the Dominion. Many people in England may be surprised to learn that these fisheries give employment to two hundred thousand men, a thousand ships, and seventeen thousand smacks, manned by seven thousand sailors and twenty-six thousand fishermen. The importance of the fisheries is growing every year. In 1870 they were valued at £1,820,000, and in 1874 at £2,240,000.

Few of us in this country appreciate the rapidly-growing commercial value of Canada. In 1876 the total imports of the Dominion were rather less than twenty millions sterling, of which more than eight millions were from England; and of sixteen millions of exports, the mother-country received more than eight and a half millions.

The show of all kinds of machinery, agricultural implements, and carriages in the Canadian Court was most striking. It indicates the great enterprise and inventive ingenuity and skill of both her manufacturers and artisans. The people of the Dominion appear closely to resemble, in quickness of invention and shrewd energy, the qualities of their nearest neighbours, the Americans; but a key to one of the principal causes of their successful progress in the development of industrial art is probably to be found in their excellent and superior educational system. Evidences of this were shown in the remarkable exhibition of school books, maps, furniture, and accessories, made by the Dominion, and most especially by the province of Ontario. In 1876, there were in Canada a total number of 12,488 primary public schools, with 888,982 pupils between the ages of five and sixteen. The system includes, besides ordinary and superior English education, the classics, modern languages and mathematics, commercial, and scientific training. Public schools and high schools alike are open to those of both sexes who can pass the necessary examinations. The Canadians may well be proud of what has been done for education in the Dominion.

While speaking of Canada, I must not omit to refer to the admirable "Handbook and Official Catalogue," which has been published by Mr. Thomas C. Keefer, the Executive Commissioner. It is a most interesting historical volume, as well as exhaustive catalogue of the Canadian section at the Paris Exhibition.

The prizes awarded to Canada comprised four diplomas of honour,

## 14 *England and her Colonies at the Paris Exhibition.*

seventeen gold, forty silver, and seventy-seven bronze medals, besides eighty-four honourable mentions. This is altogether a distinguished and most creditable list.

### AUSTRALIA.

From the Canadian, let us glance at the Australian Courts, and first at the oldest of our possessions in that region,

### NEW SOUTH WALES.

This noble Colony made a most effective show. Indubitable and astonishing proofs of the mine of untold wealth she possesses were revealed on every side. The collection of fossils, ores, and minerals exhibited by the Department of Mines was remarkably fine. New South Wales has within her borders not only gold in profuse quantity, and precious stones, but tin, copper, coal and iron, as well as almost every other kind of mineral in the known world. Again, in this favoured Colony valuable timber is grown, of which many handsome samples were exhibited, together with an admirable collection of grain, fruits, and other agricultural produce, as well as wine. Of this latter, the annual quantity produced in New South Wales has now reached nearly one million gallons.

But, notwithstanding the long and marvellous list of her other wealth-bearing productions, her greatest glory has been in her wool. No wonder that the hundred specimens exhibited in the New South Wales Court attracted such attention. We are told that within ten years the number of sheep has increased ten-fold. Last year they exceeded 24½ millions. The exports of wool, live stock, hides &c., together amount at the present time to more than seven millions sterling per annum. It will excite no surprise to find that New South Wales carried off a grand prize for her wool, one diploma of honour, ten gold, twenty-six silver, and twenty-one bronze medals, with thirty-three honourable mentions. The few contributions of

### NEW ZEALAND

were included in those of New South Wales. They comprised samples of wool and an astringent extract, probably for tanning purposes; a collection of ordinary articles made of wood, with some doors, hay-rakes, &c.; a number of native manufactures, carving in wood and diorite, or greenstone, and photographs. New Zealand obtained one silver and one bronze medal. It is certainly much to

be regretted that this splendid and rapidly advancing Colony was not more conspicuously represented in her great natural riches and industrial products on this occasion.

## VICTORIA,

like her sister Colonies, made a remarkable and brilliant display. It would, of course, be impossible in a paper like this to enumerate a tithe of the useful and beautiful articles exhibited. I can only mention a few, which must be taken as examples of the rest. A good collection of photographs gave an admirable idea of the principal buildings in Melbourne, as well as of the farms, factories, and other establishments of the Colony. The Department of Crown Lands contributed a set of lithographic plans of towns, villages, countries, and parishes; the Department of Mines, geological maps of Australia, Victoria, the mines of Ballarat, Sandhurst, Gippsland, Ararat, &c.; and the Department of Public Instruction, photographs of no less than forty-five scholastic establishments, built by the Government, together with a model school-house, books, furniture &c., and other accessories used in Government schools. In the same department were exhibited a collection of books admirably printed, samples of paper, and specimens of bookbinding. In all these, Victoria is distinguished for excellence of both material and workmanship. A noticeable instance of her progress in the Fine Arts was to be seen in the exhibits of coloured glass, terra-cotta and other pottery, and paper-hangings. There was also an interesting collection of a great variety of precious stones, to which the Commissioner, the Hon. J. J. Casey, and others contributed. As a matter of course, the mineral products of Victoria attracted the greatest surprise and attention. They included casts of nuggets of gold, blocks of a superb collection of the metallic productions of the Colony, and blocks of auriferous quartz. In addition to exhibits of gold and other metals by other contributors, the collection of the Department of Mines comprised more than fifteen hundred specimens. Wonderful evidences everywhere met the eye in the Victorian Court of the extraordinary mineral riches of this wealth-creating Colony. Specimens of native woods, shrubs, plants, timber, and other trees and vegetables, shown by Mr. W. R. Guilfoyle, Director of the Botanical Gardens of Victoria, strikingly exhibited her native vegetable productions. Wool was also well represented by an admirable collection of the choicest specimens produced in the Colony. Among the various manufactured articles which showed the growing



industries of this prosperous Colony, may be remarked the excellent specimens of leather, prepared skins, harness and saddlery, boots and shoes, leather for book-binding, &c. There was a large collection also of cereals, flour, and other agricultural produce, as well as of food substances proposed for exportation. The Commission contributed a choice collection of wine of various growths, both red and white, and there were besides thirty or forty individual exhibitors, of several varieties of quality and excellence. The medals awarded to Victoria were eleven gold, thirty-two silver, and forty-two bronze, and thirty-four honourable mentions.

### SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

What a wonderful territory the British Crown possesses in every quarter of the globe! What a marvellous collection of its noble Colonies is peopling every part of Australia!

Younger, but larger than New South Wales, with an area of nine hundred thousand square miles, next let me mention South Australia. In Paris she also made a splendid show. With only about 287,000 inhabitants, she has a million and a half acres under cultivation, and six millions of sheep, and she exports nearly five millions sterling worth of produce annually. Her great staples are wheat and wine. In the former she is ready to challenge the world. Her 68 lbs. wheat shown here was a splendid sample of that grain. At present she has more than a million acres under wheat. The export of wheat and flour this year is estimated at two hundred thousand tons. Her wheat fetches the highest price in the world, and most of it comes to the old home of Great Britain. The show of wool was very choice, principally merino and there were some pure Angora goat-skins fit for rugs of great beauty. These were worth from two to four pounds each. They were from animals bred in South Australia, from Asia Minor stock. The show of wine was large, both of white and red varieties. There was also an interesting collection of leather rugs, mats, muffs, &c., made from the kangaroo, wallaby, and other native skins, as well as a great variety of silver-mounted emus' eggs, and other specimens of pretty Colonial jewellery. Another of her most noticeable exhibits were specimens of the production of the silk-worm, which promises to become important, and the model trophy of one of her richest mineral productions, copper, of which her exports have reached no less a sum than £662,772. Thirteen hundred ounces of alluvial gold were also shown by her Commissioner, Mr. Josiah Boothby, C.M.G., to whom great credit is due for the admirable and beautiful arrangement of his Court.

Of prizes, South Australia took a grand prize for her superb and unequalled samples of wheat; four diplomas of honour, one being for her wines; two gold, fourteen silver, and twenty-three bronze medals, with thirty-three honourable mentions. Next we come to

### WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

Small in population, but rich in its resources, this Colony sent an interesting collection to Paris. It looks forward to becoming a large grower of silk, and exhibits not only cocoons but thrown silk and articles woven from it by Mr. Brocklehurst, of Macclesfield, and Messrs. Desgrand and Co., of Lyons. Besides important specimens of lead and other ores, the exhibition of timber and ornamental woods was very extensive.

The class of natural products of sea and land presented two or three important commercial items. The Albany Committee contributed a collection of whalebone-oil and spermaceti. It is said that whales are very numerous on the coast of Western Australia, attaining a length of from thirty-eight to seventy feet, and producing sometimes as much as fifteen tons of oil, worth £40 per ton.

Among other valuable commodities exhibited were swan's-down, pearl oyster shell, coral, guano, wool, tobacco, and wine.

Western Australia obtained one diploma of honour, two silver, eight bronze medals, and four honourable mentions.

Passing by

### TASMANIA,

(beautiful Tasmania, possessing the most charming climate in the world) with a sigh of regret that on this occasion she was unrepresented, although she made such an admirable show at the previous Paris and the Philadelphia Exhibitions, I now come to the Court of

### QUEENSLAND.

The youngest of the Australian group, this enterprising and energetic Colony, founded only in 1859, progresses with such rapid strides, that a brilliant future is already marked out for it. It has an area of 480 millions of acres (such figures are almost bewildering to the untravelled British mind), and a population of 200,000. It has upwards of seven hundred miles of railway made and voted, ten times that length of telegraph wires, and a commerce of seven millions sterling, the exports exceeding the imports by £750,000. The gold exported since the foundation of the Colony exceeds

seven millions sterling. The area of Queensland is about as large as New South Wales and Victoria together. It has a coast line of about fourteen hundred miles, and its width in the broadest part is about nine hundred miles. Its area is nearly six times that of Great Britain.

The Queensland Government exhibited at Paris a large collection of the mineral productions of the soil, including many fine specimens of marble, stone, fossils, and malachite, geologically arranged, as well as gold, and auriferous rocks, and copper ores, tin, and quicksilver. The Botanic Gardens of Brisbane admirably illustrated the vegetable productions of Queensland. A number of samples of tobacco, which is becoming an important and valuable article of export, were also exhibited. Samples of sugar, the cultivation of which already occupies 18,000 acres, as well as tea, coffee and cocoa, all of which are grown in Queensland, were shown. Still more important perhaps than them all, was the collection of timber made and described by Mr. Hill, of the Botanic Gardens, with a special view to the export trade.

The prizes awarded to Queensland consisted of two diplomas of honour, two gold, sixteen silver, twenty-one bronze medals, and thirty-two honourable mentions.

Before finally leaving the region of our glorious group of Southern Colonies, I must call especial attention to the interesting and important fact of our latest-acquired dependency in that quarter of the globe having figured so creditably at Paris. The Islands of

#### FIJI

exhibited samples of cotton and cocoon and reeled silk, both of which will probably become some day, with others not less so, important articles of export. It is quite clear from the rapid progress Fiji is making, that her government will shortly become entirely self-supporting without any cost whatever to this country. It is probable that Fiji is about to afford another unanswerable refutation of the ignorant fallacy that the Colonies are a cost and a burden, instead of, as they really are, an invaluable source of wealth and support to the mother-country. She has well won two gold medals at Paris.

Once more, let us rapidly wing our way over thousands of miles of land and ocean, first visiting in our mind's eye the

#### STRAITS SETTLEMENTS,

which exhibited a curious collection of native arms, fabrics, and other productions; samples of various gums and resins; sixty-seven

specimens of the wood of Penang, and some beautiful bird-skins of rare brilliancy. Four silver and five bronze medals were here awarded, besides six honourable mentions.

### CEYLON.

next attracts our attention. The collection sent to Paris by this beautiful island was varied and interesting. The native woods, in the form of furniture, were of course well represented, as well as the productions for which she is famous—rice, cinnamon, coffee, tobacco, plumbago, &c. A large collection of photographs of interesting spots, and manuals and other works in the Singalese language were also shown. There was a fine exhibition of precious gems, pearls, &c., found in Ceylon, including a collection by a native named Arnotis Peris, a sapphire belonging to whom was priced at £840. Ceylon obtained one gold, nine silver, five bronze, and eleven honourable mentions.

### MAURITIUS.

The proud distinction of this Colony is of course her sugars. The size and purity of the crystals exhibited were a theme of universal remark and astonishment. There were upwards of thirty exhibitors of sugar, and collections also of minerals, coral, vanilla, preserves, Aloe fibres, and fibre manufactures. Mauritius took one grand prize, six gold medals, nine silver, ten bronze, besides four honourable mentions. The

### SEYCHELLES

(its first appearance at an International Exhibition) showed at Paris a large collection of woods and timber, and turtle and tortoise shells weighing ten or twelve pounds each. One silver, five bronze medals, and three honourable mentions were awarded to this Dependency.

I pass on to take a peep at the collection of our noble old Colony of

### THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

In the midst of all its troubles and anxieties of war, with its thousands of miles of magnificent territory belonging to the British Crown, it has not failed to endeavour to be worthily represented at the Paris Exhibition. Here were a number of drawings and sketches chiefly contributed by ladies, and some by natives; a collection of photographs, a number of agate beads found on the coast of British

**Kaffraria**, contributed by Lady Frere ; silk, in cocoon and thrown ; several collections of minerals and diamonds, made by the curators of the South African Museum and others ; a series of specimens of timber and other woods from the Crown Forests ; numerous specimens of natural history ; samples of wine ; ostrich feathers ; wool, and mohair from the Angora goat.

In this brief account of some of the principal exhibits in this department, I must not omit to mention the interesting collection from our most recently acquired and valuable addition to British territory,

### THE TRANSVAAL.

This collection, shown by the Portuguese Consul-General, the Chevalier W. O. A. Forssman, has been generously presented by him to the Royal Colonial Institute as a first contribution to the Colonial Museum, which he hopes to see established under their auspices in London. It contains specimens of auriferous rock, copper, cobalt, galena, white nickel ores, salt, thirty specimens of wood, stuffed birds, tobacco, flax, Angora goat's hair, wheat, and maize. The Cape of Good Hope received three gold, nine silver, and fourteen bronze medals, and twenty-two honourable mentions.

### THE WEST AFRICAN SETTLEMENTS

were represented by Lagos, which obtained two bronze medals.

And now, in completion of my brief survey of the principal objects of the grand collection of representative exhibits of the Colonies of England, I turn to the

### WEST INDIES.

Jamaica, British Guiana, and Trinidad fitly maintained the reputation of these ancient and most valuable tropical possessions of the mother-country. Jamaica contributed specimens of various kinds of timber ; a large and important collection of fibres ; sugar, coffee, rice, dried turtle flesh, and all the usual products of the island, and, especially, more than thirty samples of her famous rum. British Guiana showed a large quantity of samples of her sugar and rum, and other specimens of her produce—timber, fibres, bamboo, cocoa-nut, and tibiiri. The last-named is obtained from the inner surface of the spiral leaves of the Ita palm. It is hoped that this material, which can be obtained in abundant quantities, may some day be found useful for paper-making, and with this view has been specially exhibited on this occasion. Jamaica got one gold, fourteen silver, eleven bronze medals, and eleven honour-

able mentions. British Guiana received seven silver and seventeen bronze medals, and thirty-one honourable mentions.\* Trinidad, two silver and twelve bronze medals, and two honourable mentions.

Although I have technically completed the subject proposed in my paper of passing in rapid review the proud place occupied by "England and her Colonies" at the Paris Exhibition, my task would scarcely seem to be entirely fulfilled without some slight allusion to that great country which gives it the Imperial name, and which has been aptly called one of the "brightest jewels of the British Crown." I allude to

### INDIA.

Beyond the Colonial Pavilion, conspicuous in the Central Vestibule, the superb collection of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales charmed and fascinated the eye of every visitor to the Exhibition. The infinite variety of objects of surpassing beauty and priceless value, of the triumphs of human art and skill, the gold and silver ornaments and precious stones, the silks and other splendid fabrics (gorgeous as they were with all the splendour of oriental magnificence), in this unique collection, could not fail to strike everyone who saw it with wonder and admiration. A fine collection of the raw products of Southern India was sent by the Madras Government; and altogether India contributed by far the largest collection of her almost unbounded natural products, timber and wood included, as well as tea, sugar, coffee, and spices, and other tropical productions, which has ever been exhibited. These were all well set up by Mr. P. L. Simmonds around the walls of the Grand Vestibule. India obtained one diploma of honour, seven gold, fifteen silver, twenty-one bronze medals, and ten honourable mentions.

### MUSEUM.

One of the most remarkable incidents connected with the closing days of the Exhibition was the presentation of the Colonial Address to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. On this occasion the Commissioners expressed their heartfelt gratitude to H.R.H. for his great exertions in promoting its success, and their sincere "appreciation of this fresh proof of the solicitous regard entertained by our beloved Sovereign and by the people of the mother-country for all that concerned the welfare and progress of the Colonies. They further assured H.R.H. that the Colonies everywhere valued and cherished those feelings. That they desired to

---

\* A most interesting catalogue of the exhibits of British Guiana has been edited by the Commissioner, Mr. William Walker.

strengthen and perpetuate them, and to seek the means of fostering the ties of interest and sympathy that bind them to Great Britain." In reply to their subsequent suggestion of the desirability of erecting a permanent Colonial Museum in London, where the products of Her Majesty's more distant possessions might at all times be on view, H.R.H. was pleased to express his recognition of the advantages which would flow from the establishment of such a Museum.

It can scarcely be a matter of surprise that the Royal Colonial Institute, which has long taken such a deep interest in this important question, and has already received such an expression of public opinion in its favour, not only from great public bodies in England, including Chambers of Commerce and Town Councils from all parts of the country, but from the various Colonial Governments also, should feel exceedingly thankful to H.R.H. for his generous words on this occasion. I feel I only speak its sentiments when I express an earnest hope that, with H.R.H.'s gracious encouragement and assistance, and with the co-operation of the respective Colonial Governments, a scheme of such inestimable value and paramount importance both to England and the Colonies may be speedily realised.

### CONCLUSION.

The following interesting and important tabular statement is so relevant to the subject of my paper, that I give it as an appropriate conclusion to it. It is a striking proof of the gigantic character of the commerce of the British Empire. It is the most recent record of the progressive advance of the Colonial as compared with the Foreign trade, and of what is continually being so clearly proved, and was never truer than at the present time, how invariably "the trade follows the flag."

The year 1877 again shows a great progress in the Colonial trade as compared with the Foreign trade. Whilst the exports of British produce and merchandise to foreign countries have still further diminished, falling from £185,780,000 to £128,970,000, the corresponding exports to the Colonies and British possessions have increased from £64,859,000 to £69,928,000, so that the Colonies now absorb 85·16 per cent. of the whole exports, instead of 82·82 as in 1876. The present is the largest proportion which has ever yet fallen to the share of the Colonies.

The imports from the Colonies have likewise increased from £84,393,000 in 1876 to £89,554,000 in 1877, as shown by the figures below :—

Imports from	1876		1877		Exports of British Home Produce to			
	£	Per cent.	£	Per cent.	1876	Per cent.	1877	Per cent.
British Possessions	84,333,000	22.48	9,554,000	23.75	64,839,000	32.33	69,923,000	35.16
Foreign Countries	290,823,000	73.52	304,866,000	73.25	136,780,000	67.68	138,970,000	64.84
Total.....	2375,155,000	100.00	394,420,000	100.00	300,639,000	100.00	198,893,000	100.00

**EXPORTS OF BRITISH PRODUCE AND MANUFACTURE TO THE PRINCIPAL FOREIGN COUNTRIES.**

Exports to		Population.	Consumption of British Merchandise per head.
	£		£ s. d.
United States .....	15,780,000	45,000,000	0 7 0
Germany .....	19,642,000	42,750,000	0 9 2
France .....	14,233,000	36,900,000	0 7 8
Australia .....	19,286,000	2,250,000	8 10 8
North American Colonies	7,614,000	8,500,000	2 2 9

My sketch is done. As I have described it, such is the British Empire—"The most magnificent picture of administration that the labours of man ever created, or the eyes of man have ever seen,"\* the pioneer of progress, the handmaid of civilisation, the grandest confederation in the world.

But is it to endure? Is it to grow and develop in greater glory, for the benefit of mankind? Is it to continue to fulfil its high mission and its lofty destiny? Or is it to be disintegrated, and are its offshoots to be scattered into the fragments of many nations?

The momentous question is fast ripening for solution. Surely it must be the interest, as well as the impulse, of a people of the same lineage and language to stand shoulder to shoulder through "weal and woe" as one nation, rather than to separate and start anew, and be subject to all those jealous rivalries, certain to occur, which so often foment quarrels and lay the foundation of future international disputes, culminating in frequent chances of "wars, and rumours of wars."

Wherever within the boundaries of the British Empire he may happen to dwell, whether "at home or beyond the seas," every patriotic Englishman must desire that the motto should be adopted for the permanent union of the mother-country and her Colonies

\* Lord Carnarvon.



of "Esto perpetua," and the wish, under the providence of God, will be the guarantee for its fulfilment. For my own part, I trust that, as long as the world itself lasts, such a union may continue.

#### DISCUSSION.

**THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER:** Ladies and gentlemen,—My usual practice has been, as I believe it is generally in societies of this nature, for the Chairman to conclude the discussion; and that would be in accordance with my own preference, for I should have the advantage then of ideas, suggestions, and information stated by persons of much more experience and knowledge on the subject of the Colonies than I can possibly possess. But if it is thought that by speaking first I should pay a compliment and a mark of respect to the English Empire, to England, and her magnificent Colonies, I am most ready to do so. (Hear, hear.) And I am sure that any one who has visited the Exhibition in Paris must have felt proud of the display made by the British Colonies which has been so well referred to by Mr. Young. (Hear, hear.) Mr. Young also, in the commencement of his paper, referred to the generosity of those who had taken part in the Exhibition in the service of the Empire—the exhibitors and officials. If I am not wrong, at the Exhibition in Paris of 1867 the vote of Parliament was £150,000. On this occasion I believe it was only £50,000; and none can say that English exhibitors, or those who volunteered their services as Commissioners, and especially as Jurors, failed in their duty to their country. (Hear.) Mr. Young did not allude to the Jurors; he alluded to all other classes, but I think we ought not to omit an expression of gratitude to those gentlemen who went to Paris and did their duty for many weeks at their own expense, and behaved with such satisfaction in discharging their functions. Mr. Young also referred to a Colonial Museum. The members of the Royal Colonial Institute have for some time not only shown their interest in the establishment of the Colonial Museum, but have also endeavoured to excite a deep interest in such a scheme both in this country and the Colonies. (Hear.) I think we have reason to feel satisfied that we have so far succeeded that everyone admits the desirability of such a Museum, if it could be established. (Hear, hear.) But I think that perhaps the English Government and the Colonial Governments seem waiting far each other. I think perhaps the Colonial Governments ought on this occasion to set an example to the Government of the United Kingdom. The latter Government cannot be induced to make any promise of a

large contribution of funds for such a purpose when they have no evidence that the Colonies themselves think such a scheme an advantage or of use to them. (Hear.) They need not vote the money until it was certain that the wish was for it to be carried out; but if they were to show by a promise of money that they appreciated the value of such a wish, I think there would be more likelihood of obtaining the assent and co-operation of the English Government to the purpose in view. (Hear, hear.) But when we contemplate the magnificent display which the Colonies have made at Paris, I think we ought not to be content merely with admiring the point—the advanced points of civilisation and success—to which they have attained. I admired the models which Canada exhibited of her model schools and educational apparatus; of the raw produce of Canada and the Australias—magnificent wool and wheat, the merino wool equal in texture to that of Rambouillet, and twice as long in the fibre. And the cotton of Fiji, which Mr. Young referred to, is admitted to be the most beautiful specimen that has ever been seen. But all these things and the natural wealth and the manufacturing industry of our Colonies led me to the conclusion that they ought no longer to be called, or to look upon themselves as, mere Colonies. (Hear, hear.) When they were only Colonies—when they were only a few settlers who had boldly ventured out into the wilds of the world for their own advantage, when they were not formed into Colonies, it was natural that the United Kingdom and they themselves should look upon them as mere outposts of civilisation, that they were not competent to take their share in that government of the Empire which is every Englishman's birthright, and that they were not competent—because they had not the funds—to bear a proportional share of the expenses of that Empire. But what struck me in admiring the display which the Colonies made, was that they had arrived at a position which entitled them to demand a more prominent place in the Empire—(hear, hear)—and entitled their interests and opinions to a voice in the Government, the internal and the external policy of the Empire, and entitled also the United Kingdom—their mother-country—to look to them for help in case of an emergency—in case of war being forced upon us. (Hear, hear.) For I am sure no colonist would think—and I am sure no Englishman would think—that England would ever gratuitously go to war, or would embark in such a terrible enterprise except as a paramount duty. (Hear, hear.) In such a case I am sure the Colonies would be willing to take their share, in proportion to their capacities, in the defence of the Empire, and in defence of their own interests as well as those

of the United Kingdom. So not only will I express with Mr. Young the hope that that union may continue, but I also hope that that union may be consolidated and developed into not merely a union of the United Kingdom and her Colonies, but of a federated Empire of different kingdoms, as you may say, with equal rights and equal duties. (Cheers.)

His Excellency EDWARD WILMOT BLYDEN, Minister Plenipotentiary of Liberia, said: I have been very much interested by the important information laid before us in the paper to which we have just listened, and I feel personally obliged to Mr. Young for the able and entertaining manner in which he has presented the interesting subjects he has brought before this meeting. While he was giving us a sort of panoramic view of the extent and resources of the Colonial possessions of England as illustrated by their contributions to the Paris Exhibition, I could not help being impressed with the importance of the influence which this great Empire exerts in all parts of the world—(applause)—and I could not help feeling that the words quoted from Lord Carnarvon are full of point and force—namely, that “the most magnificent picture of administration that the labours of man ever created, or the eyes of man have ever seen,” is now presented by the British Empire. It seems to me that England, in bearing the weight of her enormous responsibilities, realises the old fable of the giant who carried the world on his shoulders. But hers is far more than a mere physical burden. In her hold of extensive and distant territories and her civilising control of diverse and widely separated races, she realises the idea of the intellectual as well as physical grasp and power shadowed forth in the fables of the hundred-eyed and hundred-headed giants. With the eyes of Argus, and the arms of Briareus, this nation embraces within the folds of its imperial guidance and the circle of its watchful supervision, the extremities of the earth. And everyone who knows England must feel that the consolidation spoken of by Mr. Young will be brought about—that the numerous and mighty offshoots of this giant parent will co-operate with the mother-country in unbroken and perpetual unity and harmony for the civilisation of the world. I never come into such an assembly as this, where are gathered minds who have such great influence in shaping the affairs of so large a portion of the world, without experiencing the sentiment attributed to an envoy from a remote region, who visited the city of Rome in the days of the splendour of the Roman power—that I have come to a country of kings; and I always wish, when I have an opportunity of addressing such an assembly, that I could sufficiently express the feelings I entertain

as to the very great and serious responsibility which rests upon England and the English people in view of their wide-spread possessions and influence. It is so important, I think, that this Empire should be not only the pioneer of progress but the handmaid of civilisation in its dealings with remote and backward communities—that there should pervade the English mind a sense not only of aggregate but of individual responsibility—the feeling that England is, to a far greater extent than any other nation, the moral as well as the political, guide of the world—that any wrong step taken by her, however apparently trifling, has its effect upon the greater part of humanity. (Applause.) If the beneficial results which Mr. Young anticipates are to accrue to the world from the widespread influence of England, through her Colonies, if she is to “fulfil a high mission and a lofty destiny,” it seems to me that she cannot exercise too much care in settling imperial questions and establishing examples and precedents when dealing with tribes and races remote from this country. (Loud applause.)

Mr. H. W. FREELAND: It was but a short time since that on coming into this room I had placed in my hands the interesting paper which has been read to us this evening by my friend, Mr. Young. It is impossible after so brief a consideration of it to touch in any detail, even if time allowed it, on the various subjects which have formed the materials of that paper. However, having been myself a visitor during many weeks at that great Exhibition, the character and contents of which he has so ably described, I trust that I shall not be considered intrusive if I venture to offer a few observations on his paper, and give utterance to some of the impressions which that great world's fair has left on my mind. My honourable friend has said so much as regards the influence and the valuable exertions of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, who I am happy to say is President of this Royal Colonial Institute—(cheers)—that he has left little or nothing for me to say; but I am sure from what I heard at Paris that those exertions cannot be too highly spoken of, and that in France they are thoroughly appreciated. The position of England, which Mr. Young has referred to, was, I venture to think, a very proud one. But my friend, in speaking of that position, and acknowledging in those terms of congratulation to ourselves which he was perfectly entitled to make use of, has not forgotten to give a word of warning, and I think a word of warning which comes in season, and was much wanted. He has given a warning to the manufacturers of this country, and he has given a very wholesome warning to the workmen of this country also. I do hope that those words of his, through the instrumentality of the

Press, will go forth both to the manufacturers and the workmen of this country—that they may have a soothing and composing effect, and lead them to treat by arbitration and the application of plain common English sense those differences to which he has alluded, and which are operating so detrimentally to the prosperity of this country, and also to the position of her manufactures in the different markets of the world. These must operate, if not immediately, at no distant day very seriously indeed. Mr. Young has told us in substance and in words, the effect of which I will not weaken by attempting to repeat them, that trade must have an eye, that trade must have taste, that trade must have a soul, and that trade must have its morality. The wisdom of the old saw that “honesty is the best policy” has, I think, been very forcibly pressed upon us to-night in the remarks of my honourable friend. As regards our Colonial portion of the Paris Exhibition, I was much struck when I went over this department with what I think Lord Carnarvon once spoke of—the ignorance of English people generally with respect to the extent and importance of our great Colonies and their products. I hope that, by the admirable descriptive catalogues which have been published and will be widely distributed, such ignorance is in process of being dispelled, and no more effectual means of dispelling it can be thought of than such exhibitions as that with which Paris has just delighted the world. Mr. Young spoke very highly of Canada, and of the importance of Canada to the mother-country. I think it may be satisfactory to some of us to know that Canada was said by General Holloway, on the occasion of a public reception of Canadian schoolmasters, to have done more for the Great American Centennial Exhibition than any eight States of the American Union, with the exception of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Then my friend referred also to South Australia, and spoke of the wheat covering at present over a million of acres. He did not, however, mention one striking fact, which is alluded to in the interesting report which I hold in my hand. I merely mention it, not as constituting any omission worthy of notice—because, of course, in a paper of this sort one cannot mention everything—but merely as showing the value of these exhibitions. The progress of wheat cultivation in South Australia has been perfectly enormous. At the Exhibition in 1851, South Australia won a gold medal for wheat, and since that time the area which is covered by wheat has increased from fifty thousand acres to over a million of acres. This fact is mentioned in this report, and I refer to it as a fair example to show that these Exhibitions do an amount of good in stimulating the industry of different countries

of which we are hardly able at the time to judge. It is, of course, utterly impossible to follow Mr. Young through what he says with respect to various Colonies. It is less necessary for me to do so, as he has said nothing from which I dissent. I think that his paper is admirably put together, and if he were not here I should say a little more in praise of it. (Hear, hear.) My friend referred to a matter in which the Royal Colonial Institute has taken great interest. We had once a deputation to Lord Carnarvon, which I think my noble friend on the platform, Lord Kinnaid, attended, on the subject of a museum. I do certainly hope that we shall have one, especially from what I heard at Paris, from gentlemen connected with some of the different Colonies which sent over such remarkable products. I was told by some of these representatives that they were willing to put at the disposal of his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales a great many valuable contributions to a Colonial museum. I am sure that I am only expressing the feelings of everyone here present when I say that the formation of such a museum is not only something that we should like to have done, but that it is something which at present expresses a want and ought to be done. A great country like this ought to have a Colonial museum. (Hear, hear.) I was much struck at Paris with the admirable productions which France has arranged in her Algerian Museum. She has not got such Colonies as we have, but she has that museum, and everything is admirably arranged. The Colonial Minister in Holland once gave me an introduction to a gentleman who superintended the Dutch Colonial Museum. Holland is a little country, but it has a Colonial museum. Surely this meeting will lend its efforts to procure for us a museum similar to those which exercise so large and often so beneficial an influence on the destinies of other countries, and to get the matter brought before and pressed upon the attention of the Government of this country until the work is done. (Hear, hear.) There is, I believe, no secret in the matter that the Colonies generally are united in their wish to have this done. Whether the museum is to be here or there is a question that we cannot enter into to-night. I think, from what I saw at Paris, and indeed I have always felt it to be most desirable in the matter of a museum, that each Colony should be separately represented. Many gentlemen at Paris were of opinion that each Colony should show what it can do. You thus keep alive a spirit of emulation, and persons intending to emigrate or to enter into commercial relations can go to the department of each Colony and see what it can do, and what are the facilities which it offers for emigration or trade. (Hear, hear.) I think that

we may all join with my friend Mr. Young in these—I may call them self-congratulations in which he has indulged to-night. I think that the position which in the presence of the world England and her Colonies have occupied is worthy of the mother-country and worthy of those great children who have sprung from her loins. We have reason to be proud of the fact that it is to Anglo-Saxon energy and to Anglo-Saxon industry and Anglo-Saxon skill that the great world's fair has been largely indebted for its success. (Hear, hear.) But, my Lord Duke, having congratulated ourselves and our Colonies on what England and her Colonies have done, we must not forget to congratulate that great country which has produced this world's fair not long after she has undergone a series of almost unexampled disasters. (Hear, hear.) There is nothing finer in this world's history—and it will shine in history as a great fact for all time to come—there is nothing finer than the way in which France, recovering from her defeats, has won in the Champs de Mars a victory perhaps more glorious than that which her great rival registered in blood at Sedan. Perhaps I may be singular in my opinion. (“No, no.”) Well, I am happy to find I am not. But I think that the nation which has won that victory of peace, especially under such exceptional circumstances, has won a victory of which she may be prouder than her rival could be of that military victory, which however, I do not wish to depreciate the merits of, and which made her to a great extent, for the moment, the arbiter of Europe's destinies. (Hear, hear.) I hope that those two great nations, France and Germany—I am sure that is a hope in which everyone now present will heartily concur—that those two great nations may seek henceforth to exchange the deeds of war for deeds of peace, and that they may become the rivals of each other, not in feats of arms, but in the race of freedom, of commerce, of civilisation, and of human weal. (Great applause.)

THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER: As Mr. Freeland does not seem to be in possession of information respecting the museum, perhaps I can enlighten him. As it stands at present, some of the Colonies have offered to His Royal Highness the collections which they exhibited in Paris, and His Royal Highness answered that he would endeavour to procure the consent of the Commissioners of 1851 for their reception and storage at South Kensington Museum. It was not then in contemplation to exhibit them in any form, and I took the liberty of suggesting that it would be of great advantage that they should be arranged and exhibited, as that would test the question whether a Colonial Museum would be appreciated and valued in London. I am sorry to say that among those Colonies which made

the offer of these collections Canada is not included. The late Government, I fancy, or at any rate the Government of Canada, telegraphed to refuse the contribution of their collection.

Mr. BRIGGS, in proposing a vote of thanks to Mr. Young for the admirable paper, said that ingratitude was a crime so vile that none had ever been known to plead guilty to the charge. Such was the nature of the paper read, that the Government would be stamped with ingratitude if they did not reward Mr. Young with at least a knighthood. (Laughter.)

Mr. YOUNG remarked that he was no candidate for that honour.

Mr. BRIGGS said: Before there were any more of the world's exhibitions, international free trade should be firmly established every where, which was the only bond of union for international peace. He characterised the modern systems of Exhibitions as nothing more than gigantic dodges for advertising throughout the world—in one sense a modern Tower of Babel—and must in the nature of things always be so until international and inter-colonial free trade be an accomplished fact. For example, we invite the world to come and witness our progress in industry in the development of natural products, and to show us what progress the world has also made in the same direction with a view to bring the whole world into harmonious and peaceful contact by mutual interchange of services. But what a mockery we make of this profession of friendship when we bar out by hostile tariffs the good offices we have thus invited!

LORD KINNAIRD: Our friends have been wandering to all remote parts of the world, and I do most heartily congratulate ourselves as members of this Institute on the success that has attended this lecture and the great success that has attended the Exhibition. That naturally carries me back to some ten years ago, when we first associated ourselves in this country and formed a little "Colonial Society." Now I do congratulate our friend, his Grace, upon the great success which has attended our exertions. And when I think of those early friends—some of them departed, like my intimate friend, Mr. Wilson, who was one of the warmest and heartiest friends of the Colonial Institute, than whom no better "colonist" ever existed, I cannot help thinking of the morrow of his departure and the great loss we have sustained in him. (Hear, hear.) But I am most hopeful for the future, because that which we naturally looked to in our early efforts was drawing together and associating the Colonies as one mind in the mother-country. I may say this evening, that which we then anticipated I see, I may say, accomplished on the present evening; and I hope we shall all



resolve to this work, which has been hitherto so successful, we will each apply renewed exertions and renewed resolutions to cement and bind tighter and tighter, as it may be, I trust, henceforth to end the difficult times which appear looming ahead in the history of this country, and that we shall find our Colonies rallying to the standard of the mother-country, and thus becoming dearer to the mother-country than they ever were before. (Applause.)

Mr. BEAUMONT thought his friend (Mr. Briggs) who had just sat down illustrated the awkwardness of being so overcharged with materials that his power of utterance would not allow of their effectual discharge in the few minutes at his command, and he felt the same difficulty when he wished to select from the wide area for thought and discussion over which the interesting paper of Mr. Young had ranged some few observations which might have a practical purpose. In the first place, he might say that he had been glad to hear what had been said by the gentleman (Dr. Blyden) who spoke early that evening, and in which he thought the whole meeting would concur—the reminder, so useful in order to temper the self-gratulation which a survey of our vast colonial interests gave rise to, of the imperial responsibilities which such a position imposed, and which ought ever to stimulate and regulate our Colonial policy. Then he would like to say a word or two as to something which had fallen from their noble chairman. He knew indeed that it would not do to argue with a master of legions, but he also knew his Grace's impartiality in the chair, and his candour as a speaker. He had understood his Grace to say that the Colonies had so outgrown the status of Colonies that even that word ought to be abandoned. But he could not concur in that view. It seemed to him that the name was not only most appropriate, but most honourable. There is, we are told, one glory of the sun, and another of the moon, and if he had the good fortune to be a colonist instead of merely an Englishman who appreciated their value, he should have especial pride in the name and position. It seemed to his mind significant that they not only had a noble origin and history, as sprung from and nurtured by the mother-country, but a noble destiny and future, as not only inheriting her greatness and bound up for ever with her, but as having besides a career and fortune of their own. It seemed that the suggestion which had been most prominently put forward for immediate action on the part of the Society, and as following up the Great Exhibition which had taken place at Paris, was for the institution of an Indian and Colonial Museum here. He was satisfied that that was a legitimate and desirable object,

and, when it was carried out, would be exceedingly useful and interesting, but they would be making a great mistake if they attempted to establish the Museum in an inadequate manner. There must, of course, be a beginning to such a work, but it seemed to him one of those things better not done at all than done badly. He had noticed from time to time that suggestions had been made for fragmentary exhibitions of particular collections which had been or might be offered. But care should be taken not to discourage so important a movement by an unsatisfactory beginning. Nothing was more dismal or humiliating than a collection of dingy and ill-arranged Colonial produce—odd lots of dirty cotton, wool, or other such materials, or bits of ores and stones—which one ought to appreciate and cannot. And yet he thought few things would be more interesting than a really well-arranged Colonial Museum. They had had a very good instance of this in the Queensland Exhibition, which he had observed, when it was to be seen at South Kensington, always attracted large numbers of visitors, who were evidently both pleased and instructed by it. It was so arranged as to attract the attention, not only of those who were already well-informed or observant, but even of the ignorant and stupid folk, of whom there were, and always would be, multitudes, whom such a collection might serve to interest and so to educate. In the Queensland Exhibition the interest was greatly helped by the numerous pictures, drawings, and maps, which attracted and even commanded the attention. Then, when the mind thus realised not only where the place was but something of what it was and what it was like, they had different sorts of productions presented in something like order, and order which pleased the mind, excited the fancy, and taught people what they did not know. When exhibitions were made in that spirit, they would be really useful and interesting, and would tend to make the mother-country yet more and justly proud of her Colonies, and all of us more determined to maintain their united action. Such a museum would present to the mind a representation constantly teaching the value and importance of our Colonies. And as this was strikingly shown by the display at Paris, he was glad that to many of them, who had not been to Paris, the paper written by Mr. Young, in so graphic and so clear a way, would serve to convey an excellent idea of what those saw who went there, and to display the value of the relations existing between England and her Colonies, and the wonderful results obtained and to be obtained from their well-ordered union as integral parts of her great Empire. (Applause.)

**THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER:** Perhaps I ought not to interrupt the discussion, but I am anxious to say a word to disclaim any notion of applying anything invidious to a colonist. I look upon colonists as soldiers of peace, and grand soldiers too, for they have done as good work for the Empire as our soldiers and sailors. I only meant that those countries which have been formed by the colonists ought to have a name implying more equality with the United Kingdom than is implied by the word Colony. (Hear, hear.)

**MR. J. JORDAN KNIGHT:** I should not presume to rise to make any remarks of my own at this important meeting, but having been an active partner in a large house of business in London, and thus brought into connection with a number of merchants and manufacturers in all the large centres of commerce in the country, I wish to say I have never known since the Great Exhibition of 1861 any question that has taken so firm a hold upon the intelligence of the commercial part of England as that of a Colonial and Indian Museum has done; and I do hope that, when the time arrives for the details to be discussed, due consideration will be paid to the question of the site which it is to occupy—such a consultation, in fact, as when the site of the Law Courts was under discussion. We all know it was wished by many of us, and by a large number of the public, that that pile of buildings should be erected upon the Thames Embankment; but upon mature deliberation it was found that the Embankment was not a suitable place, and they are now being built in a situation better adapted for the purpose, where they are accessible to the public and a greater convenience to everyone connected with the law. For the Indian and Colonial Museum, also, the site is of the utmost, I may say, vital importance—(hear, hear)—and I trust it will be considered with equal care. (Hear, hear.) As for the proposed Museum itself, the wonder is, it has not been instituted before; but we must remember the Colonies are only now in their infancy. (Hear, hear.) It is, for instance, only the other day that Mr. Ellis, the author of “*Polynesian Researches*,” died; when he first landed in New Zealand there were no settlers, and the islands were inhabited only by savages. Now, what is the importance and value of that Colony to the mother-country? (Hear, hear.) We all know, too, that when a man leaves his country and goes to the Colonies he still remains an Englishman—(hear, hear)—but when he goes to America and becomes a naturalised citizen, he no longer thinks or cares for the country that gave him birth. (Hear.) This question is of growing interest to our country, and if time allowed me, I could

give several facts and examples showing how immensely important it is that all the raw materials and productions of our Colonies should be classified and exhibited in a business-like manner in an accessible position. (Hear, hear.) I feel assured that no one would attempt to depreciate or say anything against the South Kensington Museum, the influence of which I know is felt and appreciated in all our manufacturing centres to a marvellous degree. The South Kensington Museum, however, is an educational establishment, but the Indian and Colonial Museum is to be a place of business, and should be established as near as possible to the business quarters of the metropolis, in a convenient locality, where it can easily be got at. (Hear, hear.) I am not desirous of forcing my own opinion upon this question; my object in rising is simply to urge, as I have already said, that when the time comes for a decision to be made upon this important question, the noblemen and gentlemen who will have to decide will take the sense of the Colonies themselves, and the opinion of those in this country most concerned in the matter to which I have referred. (Hear, hear.) I have never known a subject take the attention of our commercial men so rapidly as this proposed Indian and Colonial Museum has done, and therefore I do hope the most mature deliberation will be bestowed upon the measures necessary to its effective realisation. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. FRANCIS G. GOODLIFFE: I am anxious, in the few words which I wish to address to this meeting, to endeavour to recall, if possible, to the attention of the meeting the able and interesting paper which dwelt so largely on the Exhibition, its effect upon the world, and its material bearing and effect especially upon Great Britain and her Colonies. The speaker, who addressed us from the bench (Mr. Freeland), who ably and eloquently portrayed the condition of France now, called to my mind the sensation I experienced on entering the capital of France on a late occasion of my visit there. My last visit was paid just when the Communists were driven out of the country, and when it seemed impossible that a country so destroyed and humiliated could ever, at all events in the existing generation, rise from her ashes; and, therefore, it was with no small feeling of satisfaction and astonishment that I witnessed the display which the zeal and enterprise of the French people had gathered together in that magnificent arena. Not only was I delighted to see the success of the enterprise as a whole, but I think that everyone would bear tribute to the fact that France has held her own against the world in all those productions which may be called the "decorative" art. She may not have in her

textile fabrics such works of mechanical ingenuity which have attained so high a perfection as the English manufactures, but in works of art, and skill, and taste, she has gained the supremacy which she enjoyed in the first Exhibition of 1851, and is still the teacher to us of things from which we may derive great advantages in all the arts which we favour and encourage. It was a manifest advantage to every British subject to see, in France, grouped together, the resources and capabilities of that majestic Empire known as Greater Britain, and every colonist must have felt proud to have seen gathered together, under that roof, so many and various productions from all parts of the globe, and to know that they were all one of that great heritage which must rank from the British Empire. It must be borne in mind that each Colony was represented not only in reference to the value of its products and its resources, but also with reference to its financial capabilities. Canada was able to vote something like £40,000 for the exhibition of her products, and £10,000 more was added, and a further sum of £10,000 is likely to be called for; and, therefore, it is no great wonder that Canada, with an outlay of £60,000, was able to exhibit an amount of productions which outbid all others. New South Wales and Victoria were in equal proportions; and one is rejoiced to think that the Colonies have been able to come forward and exhibit their resources to such advantage. There is one Colony, in which I am interested, which I do not think was fairly represented at Paris; I mean the Cape of Good Hope. Certainly we exhibited some articles; but if the world were to judge of what the Cape Colony is capable of from the exhibition made there, they would have a very immature judgment of what are the resources of that Colony. (Hear, hear.) The great drawbacks in raising a large fund for exhibition purposes were pretty obvious in the Cape. We were suffering from a war which concerned us very vitally and materially; we were also in the throes of a great political convulsion in changing our Ministry, although it might be said that we were putting on new and sound garments in place of the effete ones discarded; still it interrupted the general prosperity which would have enabled us to send larger productions to Paris; but as far as she did send productions they fairly represented what she can do. The resources of that Colony have yet to be fully developed. One speaker has referred to Queensland and her mineral productions; but we have annexed the territory of the Transvaal, and probably for mineral wealth and resources of that character there is no country in the world which can approach the Transvaal in its importance and significance. One most important production

## *England and her Colonies at the Paris Exhibition.*

we could not fairly exhibit, viz. diamonds. South Australia had a magnificent column to represent the bulk of gold extracted from that Colony. Diamonds admitted of no such model; but I dare say the world would be astonished to know that during the last ten or twelve years the Cape Colonies have contributed to the world something in the shape of precious stones valued at about fourteen millions sterling. And although the Cape Colony was unable to make a show really worthy of her, she has within herself great and important resources, and I believe she is in a condition to assert those resources under large and important combinations. Let me refer to the condition of other Colonies. Australia, that great and magnificent Colony, is now divided into several Colonies and States, but how much greater would she be in the interest and the fate of the world were her dominions all consolidated! (Hear, hear.) We have seen that mighty empire of Canada created out of a number of small States brought into harmony; and let us hope to see her example followed in all the groups of Colonies throughout the world. There is a great effort being made to federalise the Cape Colonies, and I trust that project may be carried out speedily and successfully; for I am quite sure that all Colonies, to progress, must get over those petty rivalries and jealousies which have made them small Colonies, and group themselves around the Imperial power, and then England will be the mother of large empires and not, as at present, of small and detached possessions. I remember Lord Kinnaird headed a deputation, to press upon the Government that a consultative council should be established, asking that all the great Colonies of the Empire should be represented in the Council of England, so that their views and influences and power might be in the same way felt at home as much as abroad. It was not attended to then, but I believe that project would gain importance in so far as the Colonies rank themselves under one great head and become themselves great heads, and should ask from the mother-country that voice in the general Empire which the importance of the Colonies demand. If I read the paper aright, it was said that during the time of England's anxiety, Canada was prepared to put 10,000 men into the field; and I believe that every Colony if they saw the mother-country in distress would be glad to send as many men as they could spare to her assistance. Now, although we are glad to see these great empires rising into importance, still a great many difficulties have to be overcome. It was of great importance that the Colonies should federalise themselves into dominions of importance, not only to themselves, but to the world at large, as giving that impetus to religious and civil liberty

which makes the Empire of Great Britain the first and foremost in the world. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. EDWIN GUEST : A point was suggested by your Grace which I should like to see more practically discussed with regard to what was actually exhibited at Paris by our Colonial possessions. I will call attention to a remarkable exhibit shown in the Canadian section, which justifies the suggestion of some change of status with regard to colonists. The largest and probably the most excellent show of saddlery in Class 88, was sent by a firm from Toronto, the number of saddles shown being 81 against 29 in the British section, and there was no other exhibit, I am sure after a long study, to compare with that. The commercial success of Mr. Malcolm, the exhibitor, would have been very great had it not been for an apparent omission in the treaty of commerce negotiated many years ago, when the manufactured products of the Colonies were left out of consideration. It appeared that the President of the French Republic wished to have one of these saddles ; but the exhibitor found it impossible to execute the order, because that would have exposed him to imprisonment and fine, saddlery being one of the articles prohibited. The exhibitor represented to me his feeling, and no doubt it is a fair one, and one experienced by all manufacturers in our Colonies, that unless the Colonies were taken into account in any negotiations of future treaties of commerce by the Imperial Government, they would be in a position in which they ought not to be left. Therefore I feel that they should either be taken into council in the negotiations of such treaties of commerce, or that there should be some change in the position which they at present hold, in the direction suggested by your Grace. (Hear, hear.)

Sir HENRY BARKLY, G.O.M.G., K.C.B. : I rise in obedience to your Grace's call, but I think at this late hour of the night I shall best consult everyone's convenience by not entering into the discussion of the subject. Indeed, I think, as a rule, that those who belong to this Institute should rather listen to the remarks of those who honour it with their company on such occasions. I can only say that during the short time I visited Paris I was much struck with the parts the Colonies played in the Exhibition there, and it was especially gratifying to me to find that many of those with which I have been officially connected made so great a figure. I listened to the paper read by Mr. Young to-night with much pleasure, and am sure when it is published it will convey a great deal of useful information, for which we ought to be, and I have no doubt are, much indebted to him. (Hear.)

MR. ARTHUR HODGSON, C.M.G. : I shall follow in the wake of Sir Henry Barkly, and I think at this late hour it is more prudent to hold my tongue. I came here to listen and not to speak, and I have done so with a great deal of pleasure. When I heard that Mr. Young was going to read his paper, I thought it impossible for him to deal with such a subject in so short a space of time. He has accomplished it, and given us much useful and valuable information. On four occasions I have represented, as one of the Commissioners, my little Colony, Queensland, still in her teens ; and I must confess that this great world's fair, as it has been happily called to-night, is by far the grandest and finest Exhibition, with the exception of the one which took place in London in 1851. We shall all derive an enormous amount of information from the paper read. I was pleased to hear those remarks about the Queensland annexe at South Kensington, and I believe that Colony derived a great advantage from the exhibits there, and that a large number of useful immigrants found their way to that Colony in consequence of what was exhibited at South Kensington. This all goes in the direction of a Colonial Museum, which we all hope to see in some part of London ; I do not care where. Mr. Briggs proposed a vote of thanks to Mr. Young. I hope I shall not be out of order in seconding a vote of thanks on behalf of this Institute for the admirable, eloquent, and able paper which Mr. Young has drawn up and kindly read to us this evening. (Loud cheers.)

THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER : We may assume that motion to be carried. (Continued applause.)

MR. FREDERICK YOUNG : My Lord Duke, my Lord, ladies and gentlemen,—The flattering verdict which you have pronounced on my paper is an ample compensation for any little trouble and labour I have had in preparing it. If I have succeeded in infusing into my audience to-night a little of my own enthusiasm on behalf of England and her Colonies—if I can impress any of you with my own deep conviction of the vast importance of the permanent union of the British Empire—I shall have done some good and shall be satisfied. I thank you most heartily for the compliment you have paid me.



## SECOND ORDINARY GENERAL MEETING.

THE Second Ordinary General Meeting of the Session took place at the "Pall Mall," on Tuesday, December 17th, 1878. Lieut.-Gen. Sir CHARLES DAUBENEY, K.C.B., in the chair.

Amongst those present were the following :—

Professor R. Owen, C.B., F.R.S.; Col. R. W. Harley, C.B., C.M.G.; Lieut.-Governor of Grenada; Capt. G. H. Reinecker, the Rev. Dr. Joseph Mullens, the Rev. W. G. Lawes (New Guinea), Hon. P. O. Fysh (Tasmania), Hon. J. H. Philips, M.L.C. (British Honduras), Messrs. G. Molineux, F. P. Labilliere, Jacob Montefiore, Philip C. Hanbury, N. Darnell Davis (British Guiana), Steuart S. Davis, Henry K. Davson, G. L. Davson (British Guiana), John Lascelles (Victoria), William Agnew Pope, T. J. Angier, Thomas Gibson Bowles, Sydney Montefiore, H. S. Montefiore, Leslie J. Montefiore, Thomas F. Quin (Gambia, West Africa), Arthur Folkard (Ceylon), Richard Ramsden, James Bonwick (Victoria), Dr. Hershel, Dr. Bennett, Mrs. George Bennett, Miss Gould, Rev. G. T. Dixon, Messrs. H. Tylston Hodgson, J. Marshall, G. Scantlebury, Thomas Hunter Grant (Quebec, Canada), Edward Chapman (Sydney), C. Fraser, H. B. Halswell, H. E. Montgomerie, J. H. Jewin, J. Atherston, Charles J. Follett, Stephen Bourne, Harry Flint, W. L. Marchant, Donald Gollan (New Zealand), John A'Deane (New Zealand), W. T. Deverell (Victoria), M. B. Isaacs, S. B. Isaacs (Tobago), E. Morrice, G. S. Macdonald, J. C. Godwin, Alexander Nathan, J. T. Widgery, H. B. Darby, J. W. Burt, Thomas Hamilton (Queensland), Mr. and Mrs. William Westgarth (Victoria), Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Muir, Miss Muir, Miss Janet Muir, Capt. W. J. Wyatt (Cape of Good Hope), Messrs. William Stone, W. H. C. Carter, W. G. Lardner (West Indies), A. Focking (Cape of Good Hope), Arthur L. Young, and Robert E. Cole.

THE HON. SECRETARY read the Minutes of the First Ordinary General Meeting, which were confirmed. He also stated that the Council had, at its meeting held that afternoon, adopted addresses of condolence to Her Majesty the Queen and to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, upon the lamented death of H.R.H. the Princess Alice, Grand Duchess of Hesse-Darmstadt. The addresses, which, on the motion of the HON. SECRETARY, were approved by the meeting, were as follows :—

"TO HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN,—May it please your Majesty,—We, the Council and Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute, which comprises amongst its members representatives from every part of your Majesty's dominions, earnestly sharing the profound sorrow which is felt by the entire

British people at the death of your Majesty's beloved daughter H.R.H. the Princess Alice, Grand Duchess of Hesse-Darmstadt, venture to approach your Majesty to offer the expression of our loyal and heartfelt sympathy in the great sorrow with which it hath pleased Providence to afflict you. The whole nation mourns with your Majesty and the Royal family at the melancholy loss you have sustained; and we feel we only express the sentiment so universally shared throughout your Majesty's dominions in saying how deeply we deplore the premature death of one whose pure and lovely life was made so attractive and beautiful by those Christian and womanly virtues she so pre-eminently possessed, which rendered her exalted station still more illustrious, and won everywhere the highest admiration and regard. Her name will long live in the hearts of a nation by whom she was universally beloved, and in whose memory she is so affectionately enshrined.—(Signed) MANCHESTER, Chairman of Council."

"To HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF WALES, K.G., G.C.M.G., President of the Royal Colonial Institute,—May it please your Royal Highness,—We, the Council and Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute, beg to tender to your Royal Highness our earnest and heartfelt sympathy for the loss you have sustained in the death of H.R.H. the Princess Alice, Grand Duchess of Hesse-Darmstadt. The grief which has been felt at the death of one so illustrious and so pre-eminent as the type of every womanly virtue is shared by the whole British people, and we feel we only express the universal sentiment of national sorrow when we say how profoundly we sympathise with Her Majesty the Queen, with your Royal Highness, and with the rest of the Royal family, and how deeply we deplore the premature death of her who was everywhere so universally esteemed and beloved.—(Signed) MANCHESTER, Chairman of Council."

The following new Fellows were announced as having been elected since the last Ordinary Meeting:—

Messrs. Charles P. Austin, Government Secretary, British Guiana; Thomas Gibson Bowles, Axel H. Berridge, M.L.C., St. Kitt's; Edward Chapman, Sydney; James Dickson, Arthur Folkard, Ceylon; Chevalier O. W. A. Forssman, Portuguese Consul, Transvaal; Messrs. G. Anderson Forshaw, British Guiana; William H. Hall, Bahamas; Hon. L. F. Marast, M.L.C., Grenada; Capt. John Palliser, C.M.G.; Messrs. William Agnew Pope, William Peterson, Victoria; James Richman, New South Wales; John J. Ronaldson, J.P., Jamaica; E. Wright Westby, New South Wales; Robert Wilson, Cape Town; James Alexander, jun.; Robert I. Finemore, Master of the Supreme Court of Natal; Timothy Lark, Sydney; Claude H. Long, M.A., late of Canada; William R. Mewburn, Union Bank of Australia; F. N. North, M.E., Cape of Good Hope; Hon. J. H. Phillips, M.L.C., British Honduras; Mr. John Rutherford, Victoria.

It was announced that the following donations, presented to the Library and Museum, had been received from the following:—

The Government of the Cape of Good Hope  
Acts of Parliament, 1878.

The Government of Ceylon :

Ceylon Blue-book, 1877.

The Government of Natal :

Votes and Proceedings of the Legislative Council of Natal,  
1857-1876.

The Government of New South Wales :

The Statutes of New South Wales, 1877-78; Journal of the  
Legislative Council, 1877-78.

The Government of New Zealand :

Parliamentary Papers, 1878; Parliamentary Debates, 1878.

The Canadian Institute :

The Canadian Journal, No. 8, Vol. XV.

The Royal Society of New South Wales :

Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South  
Wales, Vol. XI., 1877; Remarks on the Sedimentary  
Formations of New South Wales, by Rev. W. B. Clarke,  
1878; Railways of New South Wales—Report. 1876;  
Annual Report of the Department of Mines, 1877.

The Agent-General for New South Wales :

Vital Statistics of New South Wales, 1878.

The Canadian Commissioner to the Paris Exhibition :

Handbook and Official Catalogue of the Canadian Section at  
the Paris Exhibition, 1878.

G. P. Moodie, Esq. :

Annexation of the Transvaal—a Correspondence between Sir  
Michael Hicks-Beach, Bart., and the Transvaal Dele-  
gates, 1878; Materials for a Speech in Defence of the  
Policy of Abandoning the Orange River Territory, 1854,  
by William Molesworth.

Abraham Hyams, Esq. :

Report of the Government Inspector of Schools in Jamaica,  
1878.

W. H. Bracey, Esq. (Essequibo) :

Specimen of wood from British Guiana, unknown in English  
markets.

The Council of the City of Manchester :

Twenty-sixth Annual Report on the Public Free Libraries of  
Manchester.

W. A. B. Adams, Esq. :

The Nelson and West Coast Section of the Main Trunk  
Railway of New Zealand.

H. H. Hayter, Esq., Government Statist, &c., Melbourne :

Statistical Register of the Colony of Victoria, 1877, Parts 4  
and 5.

Messrs. Dalgliesh, Reed and Co. (Wellington, N.Z.) :

Bradshaw's Guide to New Zealand.

W. H. Campbell, Esq., LL.D. (British Guiana) :

The Russell Prize Essays, 1877-78.

From the Registrar-General of Queensland :

Vital Statistics of Queensland, 1877.

From Douglas McLean, Esq. :

A piece of cloth manufactured by the Chinese out of Australian wool.

From Frederic N. North, Esq., Kimberley Diamond Mine, South Africa :

A Pamphlet.

The CHAIRMAN then called upon Dr. Bennett, of Sydney, to read the paper prepared by Signor D'Albertis, and selected for the evening.

Dr. BENNETT said: Signor D'Albertis having been obliged to visit Italy on private affairs, requested me to read his paper on New Guinea to you this evening. I feel the more pleasure in accepting it, from having at an early period taken a deep interest in all his explorations and collections in the various branches of natural history made in that country. The island of New Guinea, as you are well aware, is of great extent, and differs as much in its races of men as in its fauna; the account, therefore, given of one part of the country must not be understood as relating to the whole. The paper to be read to you this evening is entitled,

## NEW GUINEA: ITS FITNESS FOR COLONISATION.

This applies only to Yule Island and the mainland in its vicinity. Signor D'Albertis commences by saying:—

It appears to me that the time has now arrived when New Guinea is no longer to be considered an unknown country, and that the white man is eager to intrude upon that virgin ground to seek for wealth not obtainable by him in other parts of the world. I think that a few remarks from one who has spent some portion of his life in that country will not be without interest. I shall not mention any other part of the main island I visited, but only of Yule island and the mainland in its vicinity, as that part of New Guinea is, in my opinion, most suitable for the commencement of colonisation—Yule Island, for its salubrity, its position, and its harbour; and the mainland, for its well-irrigated and extensive plains, for the vicinity of the mountain range, and especially for its inhabitants, among whom I lived for several months, and who I can trust as an intelligent, industrious, and hard-working people. I think that to give you a better idea of what these people are, I will give some extracts from my diary what I have seen about them, their villages, and country.

I arrived in Yule Island in March, 1875, and established myself

there, and after having made several excursions into the interior of the mainland, at a distance of from twenty to twenty-five miles, travelling in various directions, I have been able to form some idea of the nature and capabilities of the country. It appears very suitable for colonisation, being a well-watered country, with an abundance of grass, suitable both for agricultural purposes and the rearing of cattle; the climate is good, and the heat moderate. From the summit of a hill, at an elevation of nearly 1,200 feet, I observed a large extent of plains, with lagoons, and the river Amama (Hilda River of the Basilisk) flowing through the middle, coming from the north, and discharging itself into the Nicura before it arrives at the sea. Judging from its depth, I think it might serve as a means of penetrating into the interior, but at present, from what I have seen, and from the information obtained from the natives, it would not be feasible, on account of the number of large trees that encumber the passage of the bed of the river, which would require European skill and capital to render it navigable.

Nicura was the name of the first village I visited, and perhaps the least interesting, having only about eighty inhabitants. We reach it by the Nicura river (the Ethel river of Captain Moresby.) The village is situated seven or eight miles from the entrance, and one mile and a half from the right bank of the river; the surrounding country is covered by long grass, one or two species of the Eucalyptus, and occasional patches of scrub.

I reached the village on the 12th of April at 5 p.m., and, before entering, my guide sent a message, and in a little time after I received permission to enter. I was received by a chief named Oa, in a marea, or reception-house. I arrived just as a funeral of a woman was taking place: the body was laid in the middle of the village, with a group of people around it uttering lamentations. Thinking it would make a favourable impression on the natives, I made a present of beads to the dead body, and by this act I am sure I won their good opinion. From the marea I witnessed the funeral ceremony. As soon as the natives had recovered from the surprise of my arrival, they recommenced their lamentations over the dead. I observed them at the same time beating their forehead, breasts, and other parts of the body, apparently with great violence. Close to the corpse was an ample supply of bananas, yams, &c. The body was lying under a mat; shortly after, or in about half an hour, it was bound in the mat with straps of white tapuna, a kind of cloth made from the bark of trees, and the body was then conveyed to the grave, which was dug under the house of the deceased, and laid in it with great care amidst the lamenta-

tions of the followers, after which the grave was filled in with earth. When this was completed, two of the natives remained by the grave, and the others went to the marea without evincing any further sign of grief. I did not sleep much that night, from the incessant talking of my hosts.

The village of Nicura is only composed of fifteen miserable habitations, formed of small trunks of trees, and covered with the leaves of the Nipa palms, which grow plentifully along the banks of the river; the floor of the huts is raised from six to ten feet from the ground. They have plantations of bananas and yams, and they capture a quantity of very fine fish from the river, on which they subsist. Not far from the village there are swamps and lagoons.

The second interesting village I visited was Bioto. This village is large, having from 400 to 500 inhabitants; the natives are principally occupied in fishing, the river and lagoons abounding in various kinds of fish, some of a very large size. At the same time they cultivate plenty of bananas, yams, taro, and they have also an abundance of bread-fruit. The natives of Bioto are the best-looking and strongest natives I have as yet seen in New Guinea, and for a small reward they were always ready to carry my luggage, which was sometimes very heavy. They are a very kind but talkative people, and when in their village, a stranger, from their incessant chatter, must give up all idea of getting any rest at night. Their houses are erected along the bank of the creek, and many are scattered over the plantations, and about the distance of a mile there is another small village, which is considered and named as part of the village of Bioto; at this village the houses were on both banks. Here I observed a young man with hair on his head and body of a red colour, and women who had lost their arms from the bite of an alligator, but the stumps had healed very well.

About three hours' walk from Bioto there is another large village called Naiabui, consisting of about 40 to 50 houses, on two sides of a long street. Surrounding the village are extensive plantations of bananas, giving to it a green and cheerful appearance. The houses are large, but poor in appearance. Two capacious mareas, belonging to the four chiefs, are in the middle of the village, one in front of the other. The houses are built of wood and covered with the leaves of the Nipa palm; the shape may be compared to a boat turned over, cut in front, which part is very high, gradually decreasing in size behind; the floor is raised ten or more feet from the ground, and some have two stories or floors.

The mareas, besides being used as reception-houses, are also meeting places for the people of the village, who pass many hours

there talking ; the chiefs also take their meals, and the unmarried men sleep there, and in the morning are busily engaged in performing their toilette, which consists of combing and arranging the hair, painting the face with black red or yellow, and arranging their other adornments. In the marea are deposited the nets, weapons, and old shields for ornament. The inhabitants of Naiabui are nearly three hundred.

The men take their first meal with the women ; the meat is prepared for cooking by the men, who cut up their meat as skilfully with their bamboo knife as could be done by the best European butcher ; the meat is afterwards cooked by the women. The natives rise early in the morning, but often sleep for some hours during the day. After the morning toilette the men are occupied during the cool hours of the morning in making ropes for nets ; the women sweep the houses, bring water and cook the first meal, after which most of the natives leave the village for the plantations, the men carrying their spears and the women their net bags and a strong hardwood club, which is used for breaking up dried wood for fuel ; it is often handsomely carved. It is supposed by Europeans to be a war weapon : it may be used at times for fighting, but its real use is that which I have mentioned, and is seldom seen in the hands of the men.

The natives take four meals daily ; their food consists of bananas, yams, taro, sago, and bread-fruit, the flesh of the kangaroo, cassowary, and fish ; and although well supplied with both good vegetable and animal diet, they will eat snakes, iguanas, frogs, the larva of various kinds of insects, and fresh-water turtles. They also collect and eat almost daily a fresh-water shell fish named by them ebe, the shells of which are much used by the natives for various useful purposes, and they carry them always in their bags ready for use when wanted. In the forest they use them to clear vines and underwood from the pathway, and a strong bamboo is as readily cut down as by a knife or tomahawk. They are also used for preparing and cleaning the fibre used for ropes, and sometimes as a spoon ; with a broken piece of the shell they bore wood, and can skilfully extract a thorn or splinter from the hand or foot. The lower jaw of a kangaroo is also a useful tool in their hands, and is used especially for carving and polishing the bones of the cassowary, which are made into forks, combs, or spatulas for the lime they use with their betel ; for this purpose the lower jaw is placed between the middle and index fingers, while the thumb, plied underneath, is used as a lever ; so that the power is increased more than if it was held by the extended fingers, as a European would hold it.

They are vain of their personal appearance, and generally wear ornaments, made of feathers, shells, and grasses, in armlets, necklaces, &c.; they also, as I have before mentioned, paint the face with red, black, or yellow, which they consider adds to their natural beauty. The red paint is a kind of ochre, obtained from the interior. It is of a light reddish colour, with white spots; it is also used mixed with their betel instead of lime. The chiefs also wear breastplates made from the pearl-shell, which is highly esteemed by them. The women wear the hair short, and the men long; they dislike beards or hair on other parts of the body, and have it eradicated by apparently a painful process, but which, judging from them when undergoing the operation, is more agreeable than otherwise. The method adopted is as follows:—Two fine threads are attached to a small piece of wood; the operator, holding the two ends between his fingers, passes them over the skin; by ingeniously twisting the threads he catches every hair, and effectually eradicates them. It was surprising to see the endurance of the patient under the operation. With small pieces of silex or flint, or any broken glass they may obtain, they shave the head as skilfully as could be done by the best razor. Unmarried men wear a large belt of rattan, or a piece of wood, thin as veneer, drawn in over the body so tight as to impart to the body a very singular appearance. The women wear the “keba,” or petticoat, shorter than any I saw at the other villages, being often not more than eight inches long. They are generally tattooed very carefully all over the body, but I consider, from what I observed, that the women belonging to the chiefs and their families are those completely tattooed. The chiefs are tattooed on the shoulders, breasts, and arms. When travelling the mother carries the infant in a net bag, and when she has occasion to quit the child, it is left in the bag suspended in some part of the house, and some old woman or girl looks after it. To cause the infant to sleep, should it be restless, they give the net a swinging motion, which has the desired effect, and keeps away flies and mosquitoes.

The men often sleep in hammocks, and keep a fire under them, both to keep away the mosquitoes and dispel the dampness of the air. The chiefs and their children are buried in the village, in front of the house, not underneath, and the graves are protected by a fence from pigs and dogs, which are numerous in the village. Over two graves I saw some ferns cultivated. A chief's son died whilst I was in the village; he was about five years-old, and a few hours after was buried in front of his parents' house. When the grave had been filled in, both parents wept and made great demon-



strations of grief, lying down upon the grave. For many days and nights after, the mother took her food, slept, and made her fire near the grave, singing a mournful song, always ending in "Come back, come back." I asked one of the chiefs if the boy was dead. His reply was, "No; he has gone to sleep." I could not get any further information, so I cannot tell if they do or do not believe in a future state. They do not appear, so far as I could ascertain, to have any worship of idols, charms, or any religious superstitions.

They are exceedingly fond of talking, laughing, and dancing. They like public speaking, and during the evening and nights, I often heard, from the marea, an orator discussing the subject of the day for hours, and when he had finished, but not before, someone answers him. The women also adopt a similar practice, but the men soon become weary of them, and put a stop to it. The women of Naiabui are not so strong as those of the other villages I have visited. Quarrels are not unfrequent, but when the dispute is over, they are as friendly as before, bearing no animosity one towards the other. The natives are on friendly terms with the neighbouring villages, and have an interchange of dinners and dances, consequent upon certain important events, or on the occasion of a successful hunting or fishing expedition. During my stay at Naiabui, the natives of Bioto invited those of Naiabui to a grand dinner, for they had caught plenty of fish. It was a return dinner for one given previously by the Naiabui people, when a great number of kangaroos had been killed. On these occasions they go full-dressed in their finest ornaments, consisting of feathers of birds of paradise, rich necklaces of white shells and mother of pearl, artificial flowers, formed from the feathers of various birds, shells, and tortoiseshell, also the highly-prized white tipped tail of a kingfisher. The whole of the adornments were so gracefully and harmoniously arranged, that it was pleasing to behold. The dances are performed principally by the men, but the women are admitted. They stand in rows facing one another, accompanying the movements of the body by the sound of the drum, reminding one of the Ula Ula of the Sandwich Islanders. However, there is nothing indecent in these dances. The boys practice throwing the spear almost every day; the sons of the chiefs are the leaders on these occasions, and direct all their evolutions. Their enemies come from the interior, for it is not long since that the old village of Naiabui, which was situated about a mile from the present one, was destroyed by a party of mountaineers, who massacred some of the inhabitants. About ten miles

from Naiabui, on the east side, there is a small village on the hills where the natives only reside when they are out kangaroo hunting. This village is named Purok. About five miles further up a high hill there was a market-place. It consists of a large circular space, cleared from grass, trees, &c. Here the natives of the village, from fifteen to twenty miles distant, meet at certain seasons to trade. I saw a heap of cocoanuts left there with no one in charge of them, waiting the opening of the market, the owner living ten miles away. There was no danger of their being stolen ; and yet we call these people savages ! Meauri, Mou, and Erine are three very important villages for such a country as New Guinea, and may more correctly be called towns.

A mile and a half from the west side of the mouth of the Nicura River, amongst mangrove trees, there is a large creek, which some few miles up branches into two ; the largest arm seems to come from the east, and the smaller one from the north. I suppose the larger arm derives its water from the Armama river. By the smaller branch, a few miles up, we arrive at the village of Meauri, situated on the right bank of the creek. At this place the water is still salt. Seventy or eighty houses form the village, which is densely populated. Large cocoanut palms were numerous, and made the landscape very picturesque. There are several mareas, splendidly arranged. After ten minutes' walk through rich plantations, we arrive at Mou, which, from the number of inhabitants, size of the houses and marea, and the taste displayed in adorning them, was far superior to any place I had seen before in New Guinea.

The houses are in two rows on each side of a long and broad street covered with white sand. Here also a number of cocoanut palms added to the beauty of the scene. A great variety of taste was displayed in the houses and marea. Some resembled a cap-sized boat divided abaft and amidships ; something like a rostrum projects over the entrance, carved and adorned with long grass fringe of various colours ; they are generally raised some distance from the ground by large trunks of trees, which take the place of columns ; these are carved and painted white and black : on some of them I have seen the figure of an iguana carved. In the interior I saw old shields painted red and white, spears, and other arms. In front there are one or two more platforms, from which rise poles bearing festoons of grass fringes, pig's skulls, the bones of cassowaries, and fish. I observed also in one a rude figure representing a man whose feet and hands resembled the feet of a bird. In the marea, where I was received, I observed here and there, perched, or in the

act of flying, some white and black pigeons, carved from a piece of wood and covered with painted cloth (tapuna), intended to imitate a fruit pigeon known as *Carpophaga spillokhoa*.

Each marea bears its own name. At Mou I observed that the dead were buried under the houses, and protected by a close fence, but I did not see on the graves any ornaments belonging to the deceased person, any kind of provision or arms. At this village the women have the supremacy, and make use of it. On my arrival some of the women dressed themselves out as for a festival, and a daughter of a chief—a thorough coquette—arrayed herself in all her ornaments, and came to me covered with them. She walked about all the day as vain as a peacock, displaying all her weighty ornaments. Anyone desirous of marrying her, must first obtain the consent of her father, and give him a pig, ten birds of paradise skins, a necklace made of alligators' teeth, one also made of dogs' teeth, an armlet made of pieces of white shell, and some other article of which I heard the name, but could not get a sight of.

On account of the large population, the want of land suitable for plantations was much felt by the natives of Mou, and, no doubt being a powerful people, they found the necessity of extending their territory by conquest, and it is very probable this was the cause of their becoming masters of a portion of Yule Island. Erine, five minutes' walk from Mou, is a somewhat smaller village, but as it resembles the other two villages or towns in every other respect, it may be passed over without any further remarks. I do not think the climate will be found good for settlers, as there is much swampy land.

The race inhabiting Yule Island and the coast of New Guinea, east and west of the island, differ materially from the inhabitants of the far west of New Guinea, the true Papuans, or the mixture resulting from their intercourse with strangers. It is difficult to say to what race these people really belong. In many respects they resemble the inhabitants of the Polynesian region, but in other respects they differ materially. I am led to believe the present race has invaded the country in an epoch more or less distant; the date of which it would be difficult to discover, but there is no doubt that they are a race between the invaders and the aborigines. The indigenous race, the true Papuans, physically and morally inferior to the invading race, have been driven from the coast, where the land is comparatively healthy and fertile, and permitted the invaders to establish themselves and multiply, and the indigenous race have found refuge in the interior or on the mountains.

I form this opinion from what I heard at Epa, one of the villages on the mountains I visited, where I saw a man of the Papuan type; he was a slave in the village, and had been so from his boyhood, and I was told that he belonged to a race living in the interior. I may add that, having seen some of the inhabitants of Anapocua and Uni Uni, two villages far enough from the coast, I observed a marked difference between them and the inhabitants of the coast, which led me to suppose that they are derived from the same race as the invader, but at the same time were more mixed with the true aborigines than those at present occupying the coast.

In the inhabitants alluded to in the interior, the colour of the skin is darker, the hair is more frizzed, and fewer cases of straight hair. There is also a difference in the form of the face, and the prognathous appearance is more common here than in the inhabitant of the coast. As we go further into the interior we find also a change in the dialect, showing that an intermixture had taken place, which it would be difficult to explain otherwise in people derived from the same stock. The average of stature is inferior to the inhabitants of the North of Europe, but not less than the average of the people of the South of Europe. I nevertheless found some men and women very tall; some men measured from 1 metre 70 cent. to 1 metre 78 cent.; the women from 1 metre 68 cent. to 1 metre 70 cent. Generally their colour is dark chocolate, but this may be the effect of exposure to the sun, for I observed that the portion of the body covered had a marked contrast in colour to that which had been exposed. The hair is generally of a chestnut colour, and the eyes also. The shape of the eyes varies much, and it is not rare to see the Chinese form of eye. The hair is generally frizzed, but never woolly. In individuals with straight hair the colour is black. In infants the hair is always straight, never growing in tufts, but equally spread over the scalp. The nose is commonly aquiline. The zygomatic bone is prominent, and the forehead and chin retreat. The difference in the lips is great among some individuals, but they are usually well formed. The body is generally strong and muscular, and the limbs symmetrical. The women very little resemble the men.

The chiefs have a more noble appearance than the common people, and may readily be distinguished from them. I could not ascertain that they had any religious worship or many superstitious observances; they appear to live under a kind of feudalism; two or three or more chiefs are in each village, they are the owners of the plantations and all the land to the boundary of the territory.

The mass of the people work for the chiefs, who, leaving them to labour, lead an indolent life. The people receive from the chiefs food and houses, and the power of the chiefs does not extend beyond their own subjects. The character of the natives is generally good and peaceful, and their courage is not very formidable. They are very light-hearted and talkative and fond of amusement. They are punctilious, and easily offended, but become soon reconciled. Quarrels between the men and women are not infrequent; in some villages the supremacy rests with the women, in others with the men.

They are industrious in cultivating the land, hunting, and fishing. On the women devolves work on the plantations, carrying water, fuel, &c., sowing the seed in the plantations, and cooking for the chief and his people. The heavy work on the plantations is performed by the men, who also make sails for the canoes, ropes for nets, paddles, and hunting and fishing. They carry on a little trade in agricultural produce and the results of their hunting and fishing, having markets at fixed periods of time to sell and exchange their products, which would show a slight advance towards civilisation, although they are still in the Stone Age.

This slight sketch will give you some idea of the natives amongst whom I have resided about eight months. I shall now relate the particulars of each village, describing what I have seen respecting the habits of the natives inhabiting them,—taking Yule Island altogether, where I passed some time, but of which I know less of the natives than any other village I visited, for they are rude, ignorant, and less sociable than those of the mainland, so I had as little to do with them as possible.

The entire island does not belong to the aboriginal race—they have been driven to the west side; whilst the eastern remains by right of conquest to the people of Mou. The victors have their houses and plantations, but no villages, and pass to and fro, at certain seasons, from one residence to the other.

The natives of Roro, or Yule Island, are also of a lower type in personal appearance, more timid, greater thieves, and less intelligent than their neighbours. The island appears to be crossed by two chains of hills, of coral formation, with the base of a different character, very probably volcanic. The south side of the hills is the most fertile; there is no forest, but plantations of bananas, yams, &c. The north side is covered with dense scrub, and the most common tree is a silk cotton. The valley formed by the two chains of hills is covered with long grass, interspersed by a few plantations.

The island, although in itself it may afford little inducement to European settlement, still is of the greatest importance in the future of this part of New Guinea, as it will be considered a sanatorium and a commanding position, and most suitable for a safe *dépôt*. But on the mainland the well-grassed plains and hills, extending from the sea to the foot of the high mountains, certainly are the best fitted for colonisation, especially for agricultural purposes, their value being increased by the proximity of the high ranges of the mountains. If we suppose that to the agricultural resources of this country will be added those that at present may be hidden in the recesses of the mountains, no doubt we may look upon the future of this country as full of hope. But I should not like to see the commencement of colonisation to be undertaken by gold-diggers. I should prefer, for the sympathy I have for the natives, rather to see the agriculturists to be the first in the field, and my plan would be the formation of an agricultural mission for the material benefit of the natives, similar to that the London Missionary Society are trying to do for their future state.

I may add that I believe the new mission that I have proposed would be more successful than the other, for it is in human nature to care more for the welfare of the body than the soul. This is more obvious with people that do not believe there is a future state, and with whom we must commence by teaching them that there is one; but they know instinctively the requirement of their bodies. From my experience of them, I can state that they would like to improve their mode of living. When among them I explained how we cultivated our land, how we used implements, machines, and animals to assist us. The chiefs of Naiabui, Bioto, and Mou asked me to take them to my country, in order that they might see these things themselves, and buy the necessary implements to better their condition. Circumstances over which I had no control prevented me doing this, but I hope that the project may still be carried out by others.

I should propose the formation of an European settlement in Yule Island, that is, to make it the head-quarters of the agricultural mission, with several agricultural teachers, who should live on the island, but at certain seasons of the year visit the natives of the different villages, to teach them how to use implements and cattle; how to sow and reap, to preserve, to store, and to sell the excess of produce to the white people who would call there at certain seasons. It is most probable that the natives would work on this system, and would soon be eager to obtain produce in order to get all they require, and would gradually form an extensive trade with

Europeans. They would, no doubt, very soon see the great advantage of being industrious and active, and the low price at which they would sell their produce would probably give some profit to the mission.

If the religious mission will work on the same ground and at the same time, so much the better, for if the natives should forfeit their independence we should give them at least profitable means of work and some form of religion.

I hold the opinion that a Government that would annex New Guinea would have to follow the Dutch policy in colonising more than that of the English. The Dutch raise the natives of the country they colonise to the position of a civilised race, and I would call this system a system of association ; whereas the English plan is usually, if not always, one of substitution. Although from an *interested* point of view, the latter is, perhaps, the most convenient, from a *philanthropic* point of view the former would be preferable. Intelligent, industrious, and persevering as the natives of this part of the country are, they might become in a short time an important people, with whom it would be possible to cement a friendship which would be advantageous to both,—for us, in obtaining the supposed production of the land, and to them in exchanging their products for European manufactures. The result depends on the first impression made on the natives by the early settlers, for if the time for the colonisation of New Guinea has arrived, it is the duty of any Government annexing New Guinea to establish a surveillance over the country on the day of the settlers' arrival, so as to prevent such acts of aggression as are too common in the history of civilisation, and which has resulted in fatal consequences on both sides, but always ending in the total destruction of the aboriginals. The missionary stations are certainly powerful agents for the conciliation of the natives with new-comers, but they can never be the arbitrators, as it would result in their being the victims of both parties. The choice of the first ruler should be carefully made. He must be free from any prejudice of race, and strong enough to act in time without regarding the colour of the transgressor. I come at last to the conclusion that the colonisation of the country would be easy when the natives understood that their persons and property would be respected, and from the little experience I have acquired I think they would gladly welcome strangers to settle among them from whom many advantages might be derived. Although personally I should prefer seeing the natives left alone, yet now that I see their country intruded upon by the miner, I cannot but feel the desire that they should be dealt with in a manner

which may be creditable and profitable to both parties, much more so as I believe that New Guinea, under the government of enlightened natives, will be more advantageous to the European, as I do not think the climate is suitable for the white race.

I hope that England, whose mission in the world seems to be to enlighten the less advanced races, will not forget New Guinea, and the united efforts of the philanthropist, the missionary, and the commercial man will assist each other in the common work for the benefit of our dark brothers of New Guinea.

#### DISCUSSION.

The Rev. W. G. LAWES : Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen, —I had not anticipated taking any part in the proceedings this evening, but if any information I can give to this meeting will be of interest and profit, I shall be glad to give it, if you will pardon the disconnected and somewhat rough manner in which it may be presented. I would say, in the first place, as a guarantee for the correctness of my information, that I have had the opportunity of living in New Guinea for some three years, at Port Moresby, about seventy miles to the east of Yule Island, with reference to which the paper has been read to-night. I would remind you of a statement made by Dr. Bennett in the introduction of the paper, viz. that New Guinea is such a large country that it is quite necessary to mention specifically the portion of the country in reference to which the statement is made. The analogy between a country like that of New Guinea and this country is not borne out at all by the facts of the case. There is no intercourse between the different parts of the island. Take Port Moresby, for instance : it is really nearer to England than it is to the northern end of the island, and they have no means of transit from one part of the island to the other. We find that that which is true of one part of New Guinea, in reference to the race inhabiting it, is untrue when applied to another part at no very great distance from it. It is only such men as the notorious Captain Lawson who can venture to speak or write of New Guinea as a whole. (Hear, hear.) The country is an intensely interesting one. I shall not attempt to-night, in the short time at our disposal, to go at all into details in reference to native customs, and so forth, with which I am acquainted ; but even to the non-scientific mind the country is full of interest. We found there a state of things which in this nineteenth century we should have supposed had entirely passed away. We found along the coast the lake villages still flourishing, and the Stone Age still in its prime. When I went for the first time into



the interior from Port Moresby, some twenty-five miles, I confess to some amount of disappointment in the apparent barrenness and poverty of the country. The hills, which appear from the sea to be covered with a lovely verdure and beautiful vegetation, proved to be covered with coarse kangaroo grass, and the open forest studded with stunted gum-trees, falling far short of the rare beauty and the wealth with which New Guinea has been for some time past clothed and painted. But then, again, when you get on the river banks, as for instance, the river Laloke, which runs at the back of the hills at Port Moresby, you find your ideas of tropical beauty and luxuriance more than realised in the beautiful palms, the many-coloured and varied crotons, the splendid orchids, and the lovely ferns beneath your feet. All these go to make up the *beau ideal* which one forms of a tropical climate like New Guinea, its beauty and verdure. One is disappointed, perhaps, at not finding the bird of paradise on the coast as plentiful as sparrows here, but when you get to the hills in the interior, or on the banks of the Laloke, you find the bird of paradise tolerably plentiful, with other forms of birds and animals very rare, and to be found only in New Guinea. The products of the country—I speak now of Port Moresby and the coast to the east of it—are disappointing. I have seen lists of the products of New Guinea, which if they were found in any considerable quantities at any one place, must constitute New Guinea a country of great commercial wealth. Yet we find that practically these are scattered over a large area. During my residence at Port Moresby I was able, with my colleague, to take one or two voyages along the coast, extending from Port Moresby to the extreme eastern end of the island; and I can speak with certainty as to the products which we found among the natives, and which would be available for commercial purposes. Tortoise-shell may be found in very small quantities; a species of flax we found about Orangerie Bay, but the value which the natives attached to it showed that it was scarce and rare. Spices have been spoken of as abundant in New Guinea; we found some nutmegs in the crops of some pigeons we shot, but beyond that we saw no evidence of spices in this part of New Guinea. Further to the east we found some undesirable weapons in the shape of clubs, and of different sorts, made of ebony, and some of the native drums were made of a species of rosewood; and these exhaust the products of that part of New Guinea which we found among the natives. But it must be remembered that these were found in different parts of the coast, and in such small quantities as to render their value as articles of commerce very doubtful indeed.

Cocoa-nuts are very plentiful about Hood Bay, and might be exported as cobra. The country is perhaps rich in minerals. I was able to bring down the first specimens of gold which had been discovered in New Guinea, and these were assayed in Sydney; and whilst it is undoubted that gold is there, yet the specimens of quartz obtained did not contain it in payable quantities; three pennyweights only in the ton being the result of the assay at Sydney. That found in the alluvial deposits in the beds of the rivers proved to be more rich, but what the future may be, of course, remains to be seen. All that has been done at present I believe is, that the existence of the precious metal in New Guinea is proved; whether it be there in payable quantities or not remains to be proved. With regard to one matter referred to in the paper of Signor D'Albertis, it is rather, perhaps, out of place in connection with this subject; but I may speak of it however—I mean the belief in the future state held by the natives of New Guinea. At Port Moresby, they believe very strongly in a future state. At Kerepunu, a village some sixty miles to the east of Port Moresby, they have the same belief; and, so far as we know, all the tribes in that part of New Guinea believe in a future state. Their ideas about death are vague and uncertain. They say, if a man dies, his spirit goes away into ocean space, and ultimately finds its way back to the place which they associate with the idea of plenty and animal enjoyment—in one place where they get plenty of sago, and in another where betel-nuts abound; in each case they lead a happy life, in the enjoyment of plenty. The belief in a future state is an element more of fear than of hope with a native. They believe in the power of these spirits to bring calamity upon them, and the departure of a relative is a further cause of trouble to the survivors; for they believe in their willingness as well as their power to do them harm. Whether it be desirable to have New Guinea as a Colony or not, there are two or three facts which should be remembered in reference to it. The resources of the country, whatever they may be, have yet to be developed, so far as the south-east coast is concerned. But the great difficulty lies here, that the natives do not care for our articles of European commerce, and they meet no felt want. As to clothing, we have given plenty and bartered some to the natives, but we find that they generally use it to wrap up their drums in, to prevent the rats from eating the skins at the end. Then as to our tools, it is generally supposed that they must appreciate them at once, but I have often had a European axe given back to me by a native rather than give up his stone one in exchange. If the resources of the country are to be deve-

loped—and it seems to me that they are—then it must be by some outside agency, by Europeans or some in their employ. The natives have no desire for our articles of commerce, excepting such things as red beads, pieces of red cloth, and hoop-iron. They will, however, soon learn to appreciate our edge tools, although at first they seem to care little about them. The climate must always be a serious obstacle in the colonisation of New Guinea. So far as our experience goes, extending over a period of some five years, fever and ague are prevalent, not only on the coast, but on the higher land in the interior. The extreme heat will always prevent much manual labour by Europeans. At Port Moresby the maximum temperature for the year was 86·71, while the minimum of the nights was 73·5. This gives a very high range of temperature, and one in which it is scarcely possible for Europeans to engage in much manual work. The difficulty with the native races must be very great, not however from their hostility, for we have found that confidence begets confidence. I have visited many villages in New Guinea, and my colleagues and successors have visited many more, and in no case have we been molested or interfered with by natives. We went as Christian missionaries, but have always tried to uphold the honour of our country, and render what assistance we could to the pursuits of science and commerce. But the natives are so separated, divided, and split up, that there is no recognised authority even over a district. The district speaking the same language will perhaps be divided, as in the case of Port Moresby, into some ten villages, each one being governed by local chiefs, who have no authority whatever over the next village to them. If you get a native carrier in one place to carry your burdens, he will carry them perhaps five miles, to the limits of his territory, when he would throw them down, and you must either carry them yourself or engage another native of the adjoining state to get over the next district. The difficulties of travel and of scientific research are enhanced by the number and variety of distinct tribes into which the natives are divided. I know of twenty-five different languages spoken in the 300 miles of coast with which I am acquainted. They may be more correctly described as dialects, but they are really so different and distinct from each other, that the natives speaking the one are unable to understand those speaking another. I am sorry to say the feeling of confidence and goodwill which had been established with the natives in that part of New Guinea has been brought, in one district at least, to an end by the injudicious, dishonest, and unfair treatment which some of the natives there have received at the hands of some of our own

colour and speaking our own language, but who are a disgrace rather than an honour to the English nation. I pointed out in the public press in Sydney, and also in a letter to the *Times* at the beginning of this year, the desirability of some judicial authority being established to restrain the lawlessness of adventurers who were likely to go to New Guinea in search of gold. The fear I expressed then has been realised; and by the last mail we received sad tidings of a native being shot by a white man of this character. From this man's own account, the native simply brandished his spear at him, which to anyone who knows the natives means no more harm than an umbrella being shaken here. But they shot him, and buried his body in the sand, leaving the teacher in the place in a position of great jeopardy. It is in this way that the interests of science and commerce are retarded, and put back for perhaps a century. We could have gone, as I believe, through the length and breadth of south-east New Guinea with perfect safety, but others follow in our wake, and bring to an end this good understanding, and hostilities commence, and then it is impossible to penetrate into unknown districts owing to the hostility of the natives, who have been so badly treated by strangers from a distance. (Hear, hear.) These remarks are somewhat disconnected and crude, but they have arisen out of the very interesting paper to which I have listened, in common with you all, with so much pleasure. (Loud cheers.)

Mr. Boxwick : I will only rise to express what I feel must be the sentiments of all of us on this occasion—the desirability that the Colonial Institute, now a power in the land, should come forward and recommend some measure by which this interesting people may at least be preserved. The history of the black races, especially in that part of the world, is so sad a one that we can but little reclaim our national character by preserving those yet remaining uncontaminated and uninjured, so to speak, by the presence of the white man. I will simply throw that out as a suggestion to our Council, whether they might not propose that the people there be placed in some way or other under the authority, I may say, of the Governor of Queensland, the country immediately contiguous to them. (Hear, hear.)

Professor OWEN (who received a warm ovation) said : I thank you sincerely for giving me an opportunity of expressing the great pleasure with which I have listened to the paper read. I am grateful for the valuable body of information which it has conveyed on that beautiful and promising island, New Guinea, interesting, of course, on many more important points to this

Institute, but especially so to the naturalist. The flood of information that has now been poured upon us is as great as unexpected. At the commencement of my own labours in natural history, and for many years after, our knowledge of the animals of New Guinea was limited to its cassowary and to the beautiful and ornamental skins of the so-called "birds of paradise." We were indebted for the knowledge of both those species to that persevering and enterprising race of mercantile travellers, the Dutch, who preceded all other nations in effecting trade with the natives of New Guinea, as they had similarly succeeded with Japan. The skins of the birds of paradise that were introduced into Europe were objects of very great interest to the naturalists in Europe for two or more centuries. They were prepared so skilfully by the natives that even Linnæus, who closely investigated every evidence of the animal that came before him, could not perceive any trace of the feet of the bird, and he entered the species in his "*Systema Natura*" as the *Paradisæa apoda*. The older naturalists conceived these footless birds of paradise to have no other mode of motion save flight, that they dwelt soaring in the upper regions of air, and subsisted on a kind of ambrosial food. Admitting that they multiplied after the manner of birds, it was supposed that the female made her nest on the back of the male, and the two long filamentary feathers peculiar to that sex were described by Cardan to have for their function to tie the female, while incubating, upon the back of her mate. On the comparatively recent reception of living specimens of the *Paradisæa apoda* at the Zoological Gardens, the bird was seen to have and to use a pair of legs and feet as strong as a crow's. And they fed freely on live cockroaches, those insects abounding in the decaying vegetable matters in the dense tropical forests of New Guinea. The additional information imparted to us by Signor D'Albertis has a greater importance in scientific zoology from its bearing upon the law of the geographical distribution of animals. A cassowary exists in Australia as well as in New Guinea, and we now know that kangaroos inhabit New Guinea as well as they do Australia. But a form of quadruped supposed to be more exclusively Australian than the kangaroo has also been discovered in New Guinea: I allude to the spring monotrematous ant-eater, called the echidna. There is no tract of inter-tropical land from which so much of novelty and interest may be expected as from New Guinea. An exhaustive observation and collection of its birds or avi-fauna, similar to that which John Gould effected during his four years' travels in Australia, will doubtless prove as grand an addition to the science of ornithology.

But before I sit down, I would beg leave to offer a few words on some of the contributions to natural history which have been made by the gentleman to whom Signor D'Albertis has confided the communication to which we have listened with so much profit and pleasure. Dr. George Bennett, after the conclusion of his medical studies, took charge of the health of a circumnavigating expedition. About the same time similar expeditions, more expressly scientific in their aim, were sent out by the French Government. In the instructions to their naturalists, drawn up by Baron Cuvier, their attention was especially enjoined to the acquisition of the animal of the pearly nautilus—the *Nautilus pompilius* headed the list of desiderata in capital letters. They failed to obtain it but Dr. Bennett succeeded, and brought to London, in 1881, the animal of that rare shell, in a state of preservation fit for dissection. It threw light on the nature of the extinct ammonites and other extinct shells. On his subsequent settling as physician in Sydney, New South Wales, he continued to devote his leisure to the advancement of science, and the solution of the problems of the mode of reproduction of the marsupial and monotrematous mammalia has been mainly advanced by the impregnated specimens of the kangaroo and the ornithorhynchus, which Dr. Bennet obtained and transmitted to the London College of Surgeons. The colony of New South Wales has taken the lead in Australia in the promotion of discoveries and the preparation for colonisation of New Guinea. Of the eminent citizens of Sydney who have taken part in this great aim, none have been more active and persevering than my friend, Dr. George Bennett, F.L.S. (Loud applause.)

Mr. FREDERICK YOUNG: If the discussion which has followed the interesting paper just read had closed at this moment, I should have considered that we had passed a very profitable evening, in consequence of the most important speech we had at its commencement by the Rev. Mr. Lawes, and the equally interesting scientific disquisition which we have just heard from so eminent an authority as Professor Owen. (Hear, hear.) I did not intend myself to take any part in the discussion, but in consequence of some remarks made by Mr. Bonwick I think it is only right that I should trouble you for a few moments. It is evidently not within his knowledge, and it may not be in the recollection of many of the Fellows of the Institute present, that the Royal Colonial Institute has taken a very active part for some period in reference to this very question of the colonisation of New Guinea. More than three years ago, viz. in the month of April, 1875, we organised a most important deputation, consisting not only of our own

Council, but of a great number of leading merchants of the city of London also, and waited on the then Colonial Secretary, Lord Carnarvon, pressing upon him the importance, in our opinion, of the Government taking steps to secure the colonisation of the eastern part of New Guinea, because there was a fear that if it was allowed to be colonised without some superintendence on their part, that great and serious consequences might ensue both to the natives and to those probably who attempted such colonisation. More recently we have been engaged in correspondence which I, as the official organ of the Institute, have had the honour of conducting with the last and present Colonial Ministers on the same subject; and it was only in the month of May last that I addressed a despatch to Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, urging upon him the importance—which the lapse of three years since we first communicated with the Government on the question had only more forcibly been impressed on our minds—of the Government taking some active steps with reference to this subject. Communications, therefore, have been for some time past diligently going on, and are still proceeding. I wish Mr. Bonwick, as well as the Fellows of the Institute, to understand that our attention has been seriously directed to this important subject, and that we shall continue to press upon the Government the views which we have already expressed, because we feel that the colonisation of New Guinea, in order to be what it ought to be, for the sake of the natives as well as of those who attempt to land on the island, should be superintended and controlled by some such authority as that we have pointed out. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. CHARLES FRASER: I do not know that I can throw any light on the subject of this paper. But my attention was drawn to some remarks made by the Rev. Mr. Lawes, which, taken in conjunction with the habits of the Caffirs and Zulus in South Africa, may be interesting. There the natives, on first coming in contact with civilisation, were equally obnoxious to axes or, indeed, to any improvement upon their old customs or articles of domestic use, so that in New Guinea the objection referred to by Mr. Lawes is not by any means novel. I believe the same objections obtained in New Zealand among the Maories until they were partially civilised. And this objection to modern improvements in connection with implements extends even to the Boers; and we find, if we inquire, that even among the sugar processes in some of the older sugar-producing countries, it was difficult to get new machinery introduced, the old planters sticking to the old system. (Hear, hear.) ("No.") Yes, in Java, and in other places, but it

may not be so just now. The objection to be improved and opened up obtains in many countries, so that it is not novel to New Guinea; and it occurred to me, in pointing this out, to show the similarity that exists among the natives of the whole world—among the aboriginal natives, so to speak, of the whole world—in regard to a certain similarity of character between them. But with regard to annexation, I think that the native who was spoken of as shaking his spear in the face of an Australian miner, after the fashion of an umbrella, must have done it in a very threatening manner to have induced that miner to cut him down; for, as a matter of fact, I am here to uphold the principle that there is no more humane man than the Australian miner. (Hear.) He does not go about cutting people's throats, nor does he go to new territory unmindful of the obligation he owes towards his fellow-man. (Hear, hear.) Therefore I think there must have been some demonstration on the part of that lively native. Then with regard to the return of the axe which Mr. Lawes presented to the respectable native, and who was so ungallant as to return it to him, it may not be out of place to state, for the information of non-colonists, that the men in that part of the world seldom use axes, but turn the labour of women to account. Just one word with regard to preserving these natives of New Guinea for their own special advantage, and turning them over to the good offices of the new Governor of Queensland. Now, what would have been said if such a proposal had been made before the Maori had begun to dig his pah in New Zealand? If some gentleman had got up a meeting of this description and said, Let us leave him to himself, and conserve him for the benefit of the Aborigines Society, what would have become of the grand mission of England? My notion is to develop these people, and it occurs to me that the best way to develop them is, seeing that New Guinea is of advantage to us from a statetical point of view, to let the Australians take the matter in hand and advise the Home Government on the subject of annexation. I regret to say there is too much jealousy between one Government and the other there; but if they were to enter upon a kind of confederated idea, as some of the miners might say, and send down a vessel to see what could be done there, some good might be effected. The colonists might say, We will subscribe so much and send down some scientific people and others to report on matters there; and I think Mr. Lawes might do well to join them, as he would be a useful man to head such a mission. But to say that the natives of New Guinea preserve themselves for their own benefit is to dwarf the great mission of England.



The Papuan is to be developed; and for the sake of the inhabitants of New Guinea, for the sake of the economical advantages that would result to Great Britain and our Australian Colonies, and last, but not least, for the sake of the commerce and the enterprise of this great nation, I hope he will be developed. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. LABILLIERE : Sir, I regret exceedingly that I was prevented from hearing the paper read by Dr. Bennett this evening, but inasmuch as he kindly favoured me with a quiet perusal of it sometime ago, and as I also had an opportunity of hearing it when it was before the Papers Committee, I have had the advantage of going through it twice already, and therefore have only lost hearing it for the third time by being unavoidably late this evening. I therefore ought to know a little about its contents. Well, the question as it has been presented this evening shows the value of discussions in this Institute. It shows how a question like this may be dealt with here with great advantage from every point of view. We have had it dealt with from the point of view of the naturalist, by the most distinguished naturalist of the day, and we have had the most important considerations brought before us with regard to the advantages of New Guinea for colonisation. And it is in reference to this that I would venture to address the meeting. Now, from the very earliest stages of this question I have taken a great interest in it. I believe one of the very first to start the question of colonisation of New Guinea—perhaps the very first to start it in this country—was Mr. Westgarth; and ever since then the question has been assuming far greater importance every year. In 1874 I had the honour to address a letter to Lord Carnarvon on the subject, which was sent out with a covering despatch to all the Australian Governors; and at that time, although the question of annexation was not so ripe as it is at the present moment, there was really no argument to be advanced against the contention in favour of New Guinea being made a part of the British Empire. The chief argument advanced against it was by Sir Hercules Robinson, who said he did not think it was expedient to annex, because there was then no disposition shown on the part of people in Australia to go to New Guinea, and that there was no likelihood of colonists resorting to the island for a considerable period. But this objection—the only substantial objection which was raised to the annexation at the time by that eminent Governor, Sir Hercules Robinson—has now completely disappeared; for we find that not only explorers and missionaries have been in the island for some time, but that gold-diggers are also resorting there. How would it be possible to maintain order

in New Guinea, unless a proper government should intervene? We are told that we have got the Pacific Islands Act, and that that is sufficient for the purpose of protecting the natives from the incursions of adventurers. I have no doubt whatever that the Pacific Islands Act is an important measure, and that it has been made to serve a useful purpose on many occasions, but that Act was only intended for small islands. It may work very well with regard to an island where you can send a man-of-war and fire a shot from one end of the island to the other; but when you come to deal with a large territory like that of New Guinea, I have no doubt whatever that the Pacific Islands Act will entirely break down; for I do not know how, according to the provisions of that Act, it will be possible for any supervision or control to be exercised over Europeans who may proceed a few miles inland from the coast of New Guinea. The principal objection raised by Sir Geo. Bowen in commenting upon my letter was, that New Guinea could never be colonised; that Europeans could never live there. But we have only to look at this map on the wall to see that New Guinea is almost in the same latitude to the south that Ceylon is to the north. Now, we know very well that in the middle of the island of Ceylon there are tracks of country in which Europeans may live, and in which they may permanently establish themselves. And there is no doubt whatever that the climate of a considerable portion of New Guinea must be of a much more bracing character than that of Ceylon, because of the elevated mountains in the west of the island, and the Owen Stanley range in the east, which I believe contain peaks covered with perpetual snow; and I should think the inference to be drawn from these known facts is that in the centre there must be a very elevated table-land, with a bracing climate quite capable of bearing a considerable European population. Therefore I think we may regard it as certain that we can establish Europeans in New Guinea, and make it a Colony more completely than we could colonise Ceylon. (Hear, hear.) But suppose otherwise, and that we could only make of New Guinea a dependency similar to that which we have made of Ceylon—(hear)—I believe then we should have one of the most valuable territories in the world—a territory capable of producing tropical products which can only be produced in a very limited area of land in the world, I mean those which can only be cultivated upon elevated table-lands or mountains in the Tropics. (Hear.) The last speaker said that it is the business of the Australian Colonies to undertake the colonisation of New Guinea, and this argument has been frequently used. We have been told that

they would derive the principal profit from the acquisition of New Guinea by the British Empire. I must join issue completely with those who hold that view. Supposing New Guinea to be opened up for commerce, where will the raw materials of the island go to? Will they go to Australia? Will they not come here to England, to be worked up in English manufactories? and from whence will the inhabitants of New Guinea—be they aborigines or colonists—from whence will they derive the products which they will require? Why, from the manufacturers of this country, so that England, whose trade is now stagnating to such a frightful extent, and which requires that new openings shall be made for it—this country will derive the chief benefit from the annexation of New Guinea. The mother-country, too, has got an over-supply of capital and labour; Australia has far too little of both for her development. I could go on for a considerable time upon this important question. I could urge those arguments in favour of annexation which have been already so powerfully used, viz. that it is inevitable, we must have possession of the island for our own sakes, and for the sake of the native inhabitants, unless we are content to allow some foreign Power to come in there and assume a menacing position with regard to the Australian dominions of the Empire, by occupying powerful stations and harbours in the island. (Hear, hear.) But what is the policy of procrastination doing? What is the Government gaining by not annexing this island, as it will have to do? The Imperial Government is endeavouring to put off the inevitable; and what happens when you do attempt to put off the inevitable? Why, what ought to be done at an earlier period is done at a later period with much less advantage. (Hear, hear.) If Fiji had been annexed years before it was, a very large amount of expenditure and trouble which have since been incurred with respect to that island would have been avoided; questions which have arisen with regard to claims to land, &c. would never have come into existence, and by this time Fiji would have been a prosperous Colony of the British Empire; and the longer the policy of procrastination is pursued with regard to this inevitable annexation of New Guinea, the more room will there be for complications to arise with the natives, and the more difficulties will there be in the way when the step must be taken, as it will have to be taken, within a very short period, judging from the rapid progress which is made by explorers and colonisers towards opening up the country. (Loud cheers.)

MR. WESTGARTH: I am not prepared to say any more than has been said on this subject. I am an old colonist of Victoria—a

considerable distance from New Guinea. Mr. Labilliere has been so complimentary as to refer to me as having been the first to suggest, some years ago, the importance of colonising New Guinea, but he took up the subject himself in a much more vigorous style than I did, and has been prosecuting that subject ever since, more or less. I trust, now that the Australian colonists have given so much attention to New Guinea, that the Home Government will be induced to come forward and do more than they have hitherto shown themselves inclined to do. I have not been in New Guinea myself. I will conclude by making a remark upon something that fell from our distinguished visitor this evening, Professor Owen. I recollect when I went out to Australia, in 1840, that information was given by Cuvier that we should all look after the mollusk of the beautiful nautilus; and I recollect taking a walk one morning on the shores of Port Philip, two or three years after my arrival, and my dazzled eyes met with two nautilus shells lying on the beach, and little broken from their being cast up from the outer ocean. By the by, one of them had the fish in it, not quite entire, for it seemed to have got wounded, but it still lived; and I carried these two beautiful shells to a lady, the wife of a friend of mine with whom I was staying, near the beach of Port Philip, at that early time, and she was extremely astonished to see them, and extremely delighted when I made her a present of them. But with reference to the scarcity alluded to by Cuvier, the two being supposed the same shell, on making inquiry, I found that this beautiful shell, one of the most, if not the most beautiful, of all shells, is found at times in enormous quantities on the southern shore of Port Philip, now Victoria. On that particular occasion there had been a great southerly gale, which had thrown countless quantities of these nautilus shells upon the coast of Portland and Port Fairy, and along that coast eastwards, and had driven the two I found right up to the head of Port Philip, through its very narrow ocean entrance—a length of about thirty-five miles. The occurrence of these nautilus shells there must be rare, as I never happened to hear of any other like case.

MR. LABILLIERE: May I state one interesting fact in connection with what has fallen from the last speaker? Lieutenant Murray, who discovered the Port Philip Bay, on the day he entered it, or the day after, records in his log that, in walking on the shores of the bay, a man who was with him, one of his crew, picked up a nautilus shell.

DR. BENNETT: The nautilus just mentioned is the Argonauta, or paper nautilus, not the pearly nautilus. The latter is not found

on the Australian shores, but on the coast of the Phillipine and many of the Southern Pacific Islands. They are entirely distinct, both in the anatomy of the animal and structure of the shell.

The CHAIRMAN (Lieut.-Gen. Sir H. C. B. Daubeney, K.C.B.): Ladies and gentlemen, I cannot undertake myself to offer any remarks on the interesting paper read to you. I have never been in that part of the world, and I know nothing myself about the Australian Colonies, for all my travels abroad have been to India and in other directions altogether. At the same time I think we must all feel very much obliged to Signor D'Albertis for the paper which he has drawn up; and extremely indebted also to Dr. Bennett for the clear and distinct manner in which he has placed it before us. (Hear, hear.) Also to the gentlemen who have remarked upon it. I am rather afraid of the word "annexation"; still, there are circumstances which compel us to annex whether we will or not, and we are probably trying our hands at it in India at this present moment, whatever may be the result of the war now going on there. With regard to Yule Island, its position seems to point out that, as a matter of necessity, it ought to belong to Great Britain; that is to say, we ought not to allow any other nation having a commerce to carry on to take possession of it, because it is evident that any nation hostile to us might be able to do a great injury to our commerce if we allowed them to anticipate us in taking possession of it. With regard to its capabilities for colonisation, I have no doubt it is very hot out there, but we have colonised before in hot climates, and I think I have been in quite as hot a place myself. But somehow or other we do manage to live in those places and get through it pretty well. I will not detain you any longer. I can fully corroborate what our Honorary Secretary has told you, namely, that this Institute has already taken very strong steps with the view to persuade the Government, if possible, to do something in the matter, and that they will not lose sight of it, but will take every occasion of pressing it upon them from time to time as opportunities may offer. (Applause.)

## THIRD ORDINARY GENERAL MEETING.

THE Third Ordinary General Meeting of the Session 1878-79 was held at the "Pall Mall," on Tuesday, January 21st, 1879. His Grace the DUKE OF MANCHESTER, K.P., Chairman of the Council, presided. Amongst those present were the following :—

Sir C. Farquhar Shand (Chief Justice of Mauritius), Sir Robert R. Torrens, K.C.M.G.; Sir John Coode, Col. Crossman, R.E., C.M.G.; Captain Anderson, R.E., C.M.G.; Colonel and Mrs. Myddleton, Dr. Rae, Mrs. Ashworth, Maj. F. Duncan, R.A.; Mr. C. Bischoff (Canada), Dr. J. Forbes Watson, Mr. Claude A. Long, M.A. (Canada), Dr. Stone (Canada), Dr. P. Sinclair Laing (Canada), Mr. William Annand (Agent-General for Canada), Captain F. W. Seafeld Grant, 96th Regt.; Captain Wyatt, Messrs. Charles Wheeler (Queensland), T. A. Wall (British Sherbro'), P. L. Simmonds, Henry Estridge, N. Darnell Davis (British Guiana), Charles Ibbotson (Victoria), D. C. Da Costa (Barbados), J. Headricks, G. King, George Wreed, R. H. France, W. G. Lardner, Philip Capel Hanbury, G. Molinoux, Albert Lewis (St. Vincent, W.I.), F. P. Labilliere, Francis A. Gwynne (Victoria), Herbert M. Whitehead, Rev. A. Styleman Herring; Messrs Thomas Paterson, T. Ang. O'Shea, H. C. Beeton (British Columbia), W. P. Lee (New South Wales), C. Strauss, Mr. and Mrs. F. G. Goodliffe (Cape of Good Hope), Messrs. J. Dennistoun Wood, J. V. H. Irwin, Frank Karuth, J. Beaumont, W. Barrington D'Almeida, Dr. and Mrs. Bower; Messrs. H. E. Montgomerie, W. E. E. Montgomerie, and Miss Edmonstone Montgomerie, Miss L. K. Greenhorne, Mrs. Barry, Messrs. J. H. Greathead (Cape of Good Hope), B. M. Gedral, E. A. Wallace, E. H. Gedral, W. W. Dunn, W. T. Deverell, W. Jewers, Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Parsons (Tasmania), Messrs. H. B. Darley, R. W. Gillespie (Canada), F. A. Cadenhead, John Cadenhead, A. F. Janviary, Miss Robertson (St. John's, New Brunswick), Miss K. Robertson (St. John's, New Brunswick), Messrs. Wm. Agnew Pope (British Columbia), A. Nathan (British Columbia), W. R. Mewburn, Thomas Hunter Grant (Quebec), Hon. J. H. Phillips, M.L.C. (British Honduras), S. B. Browning, James G. S. Whitman, Mr. Arthur L. Young and Miss Young; Messrs. F. J. C. Rowan (Canada), James Rice (Canada), B. Capper, James Bonwick (Victoria, Australia), T. M. Harrington, David A. Smith (Ceylon), Peter Mackenzie, Frederick Young, S. W. Silver, &c. &c.

MR. FREDERICK YOUNG (Hon. Sec.) read the Minutes of the last Ordinary General Meeting, which were confirmed.

The following new Fellows were announced as having been elected since the last Meeting :—

Messrs. Samuel Bannerman (Gold Coast Colony), D. C. Da Costa (Barbados), William Eaglestone (Melbourne), C. C. Gibbons (British Vice-Consul, Porto Rico), Charles D. Freville Green (Gold Coast Colony), Alexander Hood (Victoria), Henry Tylston Hodgson, M.A., J.P.; Charles Ibbotson (Victoria), James D. McCarthy (Assistant Colonial Surgeon, Lagos, W.A.), William McCulloch (Melbourne), Alfred Moloney (Assistant-Colonial Secretary, Gold Coast Colony), Cecil Parsons (Tasmania), Charles Pike (Treasurer of Lagos), Professor A. Liveridge (Sydney), Sir C. Farquhar Shand (Chief Justice of Mauritius), Hon. Edward W. Stafford (late Prime Minister of New Zealand), Hon. Henry T. Wrenfordale (Procureur and Advocate-General, Mauritius), James B. Taylor (China), George Watt (New South Wales), Edward Willis, J.P. (Victoria).

It was also announced that donations to the Library had been received from the following :—

The Government of New South Wales :

Financial Statement of New South Wales.

The Legislative Assembly of Quebec :

Statutes of Quebec, 1878.

The Agent-General for New South Wales :

Statistical Register of New South Wales, 1878.

The Royal Geographical Society :

Proceedings and Monthly Record of Geography.

C. Todd, Esq., C.M.G. :

Meteorological Observations made at Adelaide, February, March, and April, 1878.

James Crosby, Esq. :

Annual Report of the Immigration Agent-General in British Guiana, 1874-75-76 and 77.

H. H. Hayter, Esq. :

Victoria Year Book, 1878.

Baron Fred. Von Mueller, C.M.G. :

Proceedings of the Zoological and Acclimatisation Society of Victoria; Wattle Bark, Report of Board of Inquiry, 1878.

Messrs. G. Street & Co. :

Indian and Colonial Directory, 1878-79.

George Robertson, Esq. :

The Melbourne Review, October, 1878.

In conformity with Rule 48, the name of Mr. G. Molineux as Auditor for the Council, and Mr. W. Westgarth as Auditor for the Fellows, were submitted for the present financial year. Both gentlemen were unanimously elected.

The HONORARY SECRETARY announced that the following letters had been received in reply to the addresses of condolence forwarded on behalf of the Institute by his Grace the Duke of Manchester, K.P., Chairman of Council, to Her Majesty the Queen and H.R.H. the Prince of Wales :—

HOME OFFICE, WHITEHALL, *January 3, 1879.*

MY LORD DUKE,—I have had the honour to lay before the Queen the loyal and dutiful Address of the Council and Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute, signed by you as Chairman of the Council, and forwarded by you

to this Department on the 20th ultimo, on the occasion of the death of her Royal Highness the Grand Duchess of Hesse, Princess Alice of Great Britain and Ireland; and I have the satisfaction to inform your Grace that Her Majesty was pleased to receive the same very graciously.

I have the honour to be, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's obedient servant,

(Signed) RICHARD ASSHETON CROSS,

His Grace the Duke of Manchester, &c.

SANDRINGHAM, NORFOLK, December 26, 1878.

MY LORD DUKE,—I am directed by the Prince of Wales to acknowledge the receipt of your Grace's Address of the 17th instant, conveying the earnest and heartfelt sympathy of the Council and Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute for the loss the Queen, His Royal Highness, and the rest of the Royal Family have sustained in the premature death of the Princess Alice, Grand Duchess of Hesse.

His Royal Highness desires me to thank your Grace and Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute most sincerely, on his own part, and that of the Queen and all the Royal Family, for such kind expressions of sympathy for them in their great sorrow.

I have the honour to be, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most obedient humble servant,

(Signed) D. M. PROBYN, Lt. Col.,

Comptroller and Treasurer to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales.

His Grace the Duke of Manchester, K.P.,

Chairman of Council, Royal Colonial Institute.

The CHAIRMAN then called upon Mr. Caldwell Ashworth to read the following Paper on—

## CANADA: ITS PROGRESS AND DEVELOPMENT.

"After all, it is but the transfer of a snowball!" are said to have been the words of the French king when, *malgré lui*, he ceded what was then known as New France to the Power which now holds it. The comparative want of knowledge existing throughout Europe concerning this country causes the import of these words, uttered over one hundred years ago, in a somewhat ameliorated form still to remain current; for it is a fact to be regretted, yet to be recognised, that to the average British mind the word "Canada" whenever uttered calls forth the vision of a narrow strip of land, clad in the frosts of eternal winter, from end to end of which two snow-plough pioneered railways are vainly endeavouring to force their way, amidst the distant wails of despairing bondholders.

It is, however, needless to tell him who has travelled in the northern section of America, that the cold of the climate is as much exaggerated in its length and intensity, as is the size of the country diminished in its proportions; for he who sails up the magnificent



St. Lawrence—that grand commercial highway of the Dominion, destined, on the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway to diminish the distance between China and Liverpool 1,000 miles—soon discovers that the snow which caps the high peaks on either side of the gulf, tinging with silvery hue the deep verdure of its mountainous pine-clad hills, even in that far northerly region has but a life of six months, foreshadowing the cold of winter in early November, but mingling its flakes in their sweetest form with the great waters of the north early in May. Gliding up 500 miles of river through scenes of surpassing grandeur, and reaching Quebec, for whose Indian name of “Stadacona” was adopted a contraction of the French explorers’ surprised exclamation “*Quel bec*” on viewing its high elevation and promontory, formed by the junction of the St. Charles and St. Lawrence rivers; onwards 180 miles further west, to the Indian village of Hochelaga, afterwards Mount Royal, now the handsome city of Montreal, in a modified form the same winter climate is experienced, enjoyed, many would call it, for its clear, crisp, sunshiny cold, with its exhilarating effect, makes it, were it not for its tedious length, a winter superior to many others in countries considered to be more favoured by nature; but as the more westerly portions of the Quebec province are reached, and throughout Ontario, it diminishes much in its severity, resembling more the climate of northern England. Indeed, in many parts of what was once called Upper Canada, the advent of snow is hailed as the arrival of a guest, whose previous year’s visit was but fleeting.

As if to compensate for its preceding months of chilliness in the Quebec province, the sun in March, April, and May burns with no spring-like, but with summer ardency, rapidly dissipating the white mantle of the fields in the two first of these months, to permit the ploughman to begin his labours in April, and hurrying to maturity in “the merry month of May” grass and grain, fruit and flowers, in a manner unknown to more temperate regions, accomplishing, in fact, in days what it takes weeks in Ontario, or even in Great Britain, to perform. Strawberries and all the minor fruits, melons, and apples (of qualities not to be excelled), plums, and cherries, are thus brought into early fruition, whilst of vegetables, tomatoes, mangels, turnips, and all others known in this country, are produced at about corresponding periods.

It may create surprise to be told that the enterprise of a whilom officer of the 68th Light Infantry, and a member of a well-known Yorkshire family, has made his Quebec gardens and glass-houses supply largely the city of New York with July strawberries, and in

winter months with the same delicious fruit, as also with salads and other vegetables of a quality rarely in that season found there.

In Ontario, the longer spring and summer, with its milder winter, add to the foregoing fruits the most delicate and finely-flavoured peaches grown in orchards, together with grapes, and many varieties of the pear.

These few facts are almost sufficient to pluck from the Dominion the character of intense frigidity that it is generally understood to bear.

The Americans are prone to call jeeringly the Dominion "that three-acre strip," and there are few of them of the British, or even of the Canadians themselves, aware that the extent of Canada, inclusive, of course, of British Columbia, covers a superficial area larger than the United States itself, and nearly equal to that of the entire continent of Europe.

To be sure, it has to be admitted that a large proportion of this territory is too sterile to sustain a population; but when it becomes known that outside the limits of the organised provinces there are 586,225 square miles fit for the growth of wheat, and 928,000 square miles well adapted for coarser grains and grasses, the consequent explosion of the "three-acre strip" theory reveals an appendage alone to inhabited Canada of 1,514,225 square miles, capable of maintaining many millions of inhabitants, as will be admitted when we place by its side the entire area of Great Britain and Ireland with 120,416 square miles, or France with 202,000 square miles.

What is generally known as the Dominion, that is to say the inhabited portions of it, which a century ago contained less than 150,000 people, is now occupied by 4,000,000, only about as many as the inhabitants of this great city, or of the population of the whole State of New York it is true, but showing an increase from 980,000 in 1828 of over 3,000,000 of people, equal to an advance in fifty years of 800 per cent. The cultivated acreage during the same period has made as striking a progress, for from Government statistics it is found that whilst 1828 barely showed 4,900,000 ploughed acres, 1871, the year of the last census, exhibited an increase of over 18,000,000, bringing up the amount of land redeemed from natural wildness to nearly 18,000,000 acres.

In the *North American Review* for September, 1877, the Hon. David A. Wells writes as follows:—

"North of Lakes Erie and Ontario and the River St. Lawrence east of Lake Huron, south of the 45th parallel, and included mainly within the present Dominion Province of Ontario, there is as fair a country as exists on the North American continent, nearly as

large as Pennsylvania, New York, and Ohio combined, and equal, if not superior, to these States in its agricultural capacity. It is the natural habitat, on this continent, of the combing wool sheep, without a full, cheap, and reliable supply of the wool of which species our great worsted manufacturing interest cannot prosper, or we should rather say exist. It is the land where grows the finest barley, which the brewing interest of the United States must have if it ever expects to rival Great Britain in its present annual export of over 11,000,000 dols. of malt products. It raises and grazes the finest of cattle, with qualities especially desirable to make good the deterioration of stock in other sections; and its climatic conditions created by an almost encirclement of the great lakes, especially fit it to grow men. Such a country is one of the greatest gifts of Providence to the human race; better than bonanzas of silver or rivers whose sands contain gold."

On this question of agriculture, amongst the facts not generally known are the following, viz.:—

1. That Canada produces a larger yield per acre of wheat, barley, peas, and oats, than does the United States.

2. That taking the more favoured portions of these countries, viz. the Western States and the Province of Ontario, whilst the production of the former averages 10 bushels of wheat to each inhabitant, that of Ontario makes an exhibit of  $17\frac{1}{8}$  bushels per head, being a result something like three times more per man than that of the whole United States, which only lays claim to  $5\frac{1}{8}$  bushels.

These figures are attained from a comparison of the two Governments' statistics for the last twenty-five years.

The province just referred to averages in most townships over 22 bushels of wheat per acre: good farming advances these figures to between 80 and 40, whilst from 40 to 50 bushels an acre is not uncommon off new broken land.

The Eastern Province of Quebec, which with Ontario before the Confederation constituted Canada, does not as a whole make so good an exhibition, although the English-speaking community of the eastern townships can show some of the finest cultivated farms and the best stock in the country, it being no small boast of theirs that the parents of the short-horn herd, whose sale two years ago brought such wonderful prices to their owner—the Earl of Dunmore—were bred in the county of Compton. This falling-off may partly be accounted for by the length of the winter, but more is due to the circumstance that the French Canadian cannot be called a good agriculturist; so long as his small holding yields sufficient

for his yearly wants he is content. He pays little attention to improvements; rotation crops and artificial fertilisers are to him subjects uncared for and unknown. This industrious, peaceful, hospitable, law-abiding, but hardly enterprising people, number 1,111,419, in an entire population of the Province of Quebec of 1,191,000, outnumbering the English-speaking portion thereof some fourteen times.

Taking the entire population of the Dominion likewise into consideration, the French-speaking class is 1,151,895, outnumbering all other races. The Irish come next with 900,000; then the English, showing 750,000; followed by the Scotch (here as elsewhere the most successful), 600,000; the German, 220,000; and the Dutch, numbering 80,000, complete the European nationalities, the remainder being made up of Africans and 28,000 Indians.

Ontario, which fifty years ago barely contained 186,000 souls, now outnumbers any of the other provinces, and at the last census showed a total of 1,620,000, equal to that, at the same period, of the whole island of Australia.

Three-fourths of the entire Dominion are engaged or directly interested in agricultural pursuits, the exports of which, notwithstanding the sad depression of the times, still continue to advance in amount; whilst the imports, it is gratifying to say, have largely diminished from their highest figure. In 1868, exports were £11,500,000; imports, £14,700,000, afterwards, in 1874, increasing to 25,642,000; in 1877, exports were £15,807,374; imports, £20,698,285, showing an increase of £4,800,000 of exports, against a decrease, since 1874, of £5,000,000 in the imports.

Timber is Canada's greatest production; grains and other agricultural products follow. Animals and their produce, fisheries, manufactures, and minerals, come afterwards in rotation. A comparison of her exports with those of other countries, and their populations, showed, in 1876—Australia, about £17 (inclusive of gold shipments); Great Britain, £9 9s.; Canada, £4 4s.; United States, £3 2s., value of exports per capital.

The following interesting statistics are gathered from the census of 1871, and are compared with a recent London Board of Trade return: Assuming the population of Great Britain to be 31,488,700, and that of the Dominion (which on this occasion excludes all other Provinces besides Ontario, Quebec, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and Prince Edward's Island) at 3,600,000, Great Britain contains 5,738,476 cattle, 28,397,274 sheep, 2,488,487 pigs; Canada in 1871 contained 8,549,546 cattle, 8,302,173 sheep, 1,418,597 pigs, which proves that to each indi-

vidual resident of Great Britain there was the  $\frac{1}{1000}$  part of a horse or cow,  $\frac{1}{1000}$  part of a sheep,  $\frac{1}{1000}$  part of a pig; whilst to every Canadian there was 1 horse or cow,  $\frac{1}{1000}$  part of a sheep, and  $\frac{1}{1000}$  part of a pig.

It is fair to suppose that during the intervening seven years, between the Canadian census and the present, that all classes of cattle have outstripped in their increase the addition to the human population; therefore the present figures, could they be given, would be even more gratifying to Canada than those afforded.

To those unaccustomed to view the country as one of vastness, it will be of interest to know that the waters of the St. Lawrence, from the Gulf to the head of Lake Superior, are now, by artificial connection of barely 72 miles, made navigable for 2,884 miles—a distance about four times greater than the entire length of Great Britain from Land's End to John O'Groat's House, and about the same number of miles as from Gibraltar, *via* the Mediterranean through the Marmora and Black Seas, to Sebastopol.

The total area of the four great connecting lakes of fresh water, excluding Michigan, which belongs entirely to the United States, is about 67,000 square miles. Lake Superior alone covers 32,000 square miles, and consequently would be quite capable of accommodating with a fresh-water bath the Emerald Isle itself could half the county of Down be persuaded to remain on shore. Lake Ontario, the smallest of the chain, covers 5,400 miles, and would not have its navigation impeded were all the Channel Islands and the Isle of Man, packed together, thrown into its midst.

This enormous supply of water, with its consequent navigation, naturally stimulates the marine trade, and it will not be, therefore, very astounding to learn that the Dominion stands fifth in the marine tonnage of nations. Great Britain, of course, with 5,748,097, takes precedence, followed by the United States, 2,685,860, Norway and Italy make third and fourth with 1,250,000 each, whilst the Dominion comes fifth with 1,158,400, outstripping Germany, France, Holland, Belgium, Spain, and all others. The vast preponderance of British tonnage recalls the Turf saying of "Eclipse" first, the rest nowhere." But it is still no small thing for the Colony, with its sparse population, to have gained so high a classification amongst the nations of the world.

The total nett debt of the Dominion, incurred for the erection of public works and other improvements, amounts to £26,641,738, which is at the rate of £6 15s. per capita of its inhabitants; that of the United States amounts to over £12 8s., Australia over £20 5s., and Great Britain over £25.

To meet the interest on this indebtedness, and likewise to pay other national expenses, the Dominion derives a revenue mainly from three sources—first, Customs; secondly, Exciise; thirdly, return from Public Works. In 1868 these amounted to £3,028,901. In 1876 an increase of £1,700,000 was shown, and the sum, £4,705,747, then derived stood to the population at £1 8s. 6d. per man; the corresponding amount shown by Great Britain being £2 7s. 6d., the United States £2 0s. 5d., and the island of Australia over £6 5s. These dry but very important figures speak volumes, first, for the lightness of taxation and debt of the Dominion; secondly, for the industrious character of its people and the progress of the country; thirdly, for its agricultural wealth and resources.

Let us turn to a branch of its industries which carries with it more general interest.

All followers of the gentle Izaak Walton must have heard of the prolific salmon fisheries which abound in the preserved rivers emptying themselves into the St. Lawrence, from the most eastern portion of the Gulf to the Jacques-Cartier, which flows into the great Canadian river twenty-seven miles west of Quebec. Unlike the salmo-salar of the Pacific which never rises to the fly, and which, compared with either the Scotch or Canadian fish, is coarse and underbred, the Canadian affords most excellent sport, ranging in weight up to forty-two lbs. The codfish—that pride of other days, if we are to believe Shakespeare, who in *Othello* sang :

"She that in wisdom never was so frail,  
To change the cod's head for the salmon's tail."

haddock, smelt, herring, halibut, and tommy cod (somewhat larger than the smelt, with a triangular dorsal bone) are found in large quantities; whilst of fresh-water fish, beside all those met with in Great Britain, there is a large supply of that game fish, the black bass; the sturgeon, sometimes to be found of 100 lbs. weight; the tuladie, ranging up to 28 lbs.; the muscallonge, the tiger of fresh-water fish; the salmon-trout, which attains a weight of 50 lbs.; and also in the waters of the lakes that sweetest and most delicate of all the fresh-water finned tribes, the white fish. Singular to say, that with the exception of the flounder, neither in Canada nor in the United States are the turbot, the brill, the sole, nor any other flat fish denizens of the seas around the British Isles known. Lobsters, oysters, and other shell-fish along the shores are plentiful, in fact, "as thick as leaves in Vallambrossa."

To arrive at some definite estimate of the extent and value of the fisheries, it is but necessary to point to the yield of last year, the

value of which was estimated at £2,400,000, over one-half of which found its way, pickled or preserved in tins, to this and foreign countries. Sixty thousand tins of mackerel, 10,000,000 tins of lobsters, and over 8,000,000 tins of salmon were thus exported.

Attention is called to the fact that this was the production of the Dominion alone, excluding, therefore, the world-renowned fisheries of Newfoundland, which as yet is not a portion of the Dominion.

Game is also very abundant. The stately moose, whose flesh in this land of plenty is rejected on account of its coarseness, but who yields up its life for the value alone of its hide and horns, its marrow-bones, and its nose—a succulent morsel, called its “moufle,” dear to the heart of many a modern Brillat Savarin, and composed of a gelatinous substance resembling the beaver’s tail and buffalo hump, and somewhat similar to the green fat of the turtle—is here to be found, as are also the fleeter cariboo and the red deer. The black and brown bears, the Arctic hare—which preserves the form and size of the English rabbit, with the dark meat and flavour of the hare, possessing also the peculiarity of exchanging its summer coat of brown for a winter one of white—abound. Duck in quantities, woodcock, snipe, plover, the pinnated grouse (erroneously called in Canada a partridge, a bird equal in size to our grouse, but having a breast of snow-white flesh and a flavour by many considered superior to its Scotch relative), the spruce partridge (also a grouse), the quail, the wild pigeon—which latter bird bred in such vast quantities some years ago, that flocks so large as to darken the atmosphere have been known to pass over the country—are all easily found. The indiscriminate slaughter of the pigeon, however, has much reduced them in point of numbers, but they are still very abundant. The favourite mode adopted by the habitant pot-hunter for their capture is by placing against the highest pine in the clearing of a wood which these birds are known to frequent a tall ladder, with a decoy pigeon attached by a string to its highest rung. At the foot, hidden in a hut of pine branches, he awaits the arrival of the flock, which fail not soon to be attracted. A mad whirl, a rush of animated feathers, and every rung of the ladder is covered with tightly-packed sympathetic innocents. From the hut crawls the pot-hunter, and resting an old Brown Bess loaded to the muzzle with shot against the lower rungs, the trigger is pulled, and then descends a convulsing, mauled, dying, and dead feathered avalanche, leaving but few of the entire family alive to tell the tale. The wild goose is found, as also the wild turkey. This latter magnificent bird is of a size larger than

its domestic cousin, with plumage of a blue-black, enriched by bronzed wings and breast. Rapid in its walk, it is hard to be traced, even in a limited copse, without dogs, and takes to its wings with an ease astonishing in so heavy a bird. The stupidity of the domestic bird—proverbial amongst the French, who use the term “dindon” as a synonym of opprobrium, as we are apt to utilise the name of another of the ornithological species said to look with horror on the advent of Michaelmas—is common also to the wild, who are captured by the simple device of a trap dug in the snow covered with branches of trees, with a hole at the foot capable of admitting the entrance of two or three of these birds at a time. Trails of corn are then laid throughout the copse, all leading to the trap, whose floor is also bountifully covered with the same grain. One of these trails is selected, and an entire flock, heads down, pecking and devouring, find themselves in the cage prepared for them. Then excited, with heads erect, they dart from side to side with deafening cries, flapping their wings, awaiting the death which speedily comes ; the idea never occurring to them that the hole at their feet which admitted them, when head down they pecked their way into the cage, was still open for their escape.

Thus it may be seen that there is no lack of fur, fin, and feather, that the Dominion, in fact, is a sportsman's paradise where a license to carry a gun is unknown.

The emigrant, then, be he gentle or simple, who goes out with health, energy, agricultural knowledge, and a determination to work, armed too with the sinews of war, which in this case need not involve a large sum, must be difficult to please, if he finds not enough sport to give him food and recreation, in a country which at the same time will well repay his agricultural labours.

To the eye accustomed only to the completeness of the Old World, it is possible the roughness of the wild forest-like tract acquired by the new-comer may at first cause alarm, to be followed for a year or two afterwards by a feeling of discontent during that transition state from forest to garden. It is at this period that many a lament, many a moan has come across the waters, and found their way to the journals of the day, telling tales of misery and wretchedness, but these emanate from the lips alone of those unqualified for the labour they have undertaken, from the weary and faint-hearted, who have allowed their imaginations to picture to themselves success without difficulties ; still, the second and third years, it must be admitted, require a stout heart to contend with the unsightliness of the newly-cleared land, with its charred-burnt stumps, and with the contracted dimensions of the cumbrous



log-hut the new-comer has himself constructed. But his industry has its reward, his crops are abundant and his cattle prolific, and in after-years he will possibly, as has been done by many another husbandman, have this log-hut with some of its charred-rotting stump surroundings preserved, to exhibit to his children, then residing in a handsomely finished farm-residence, midst scenes of culture, encircled by many an acre of smiling crops, and with bounteous pasturages covered with lowing herds, to illustrate how in this country of grand agricultural returns the patience and industry of the immigrant can be recompensed. Should his ambition then lead him to politics, there is nothing to debar him (if his ability warrants it) from gaining the highest position in the country. If the Field-Marshal's bâton is to be found in the French recruit's knapsack, so is the Dominion sword of state to be discovered stowed away in an immigrant's clothes-chest. It is but a few years ago since the then Prime Minister of that country, with honest pride, in a speech made to North British friends, touched on his own career, and stated that, beginning life as a stonemason in the country of his adoption, he had attained the highest position to be gained therein.

The Talmud has it, "Many a colt's skin is fashioned to the saddle which its mother bore." The Canadian colt is no exception to this rule, for he bears on his back not only one government saddle, constructed after the pattern of the mother-country, but seven besides, all of the same make, each province rejoicing in a government of its own, and all being ruled by that of the Dominion. If a country is to be made great and prosperous by much legislation, Canada ought to be that country, but as yet no greater benefit can be seen from this excess of law-making than the usual luxury observable in too much mother-in-law interference. The existence of so many of what are termed "mocassin parliaments" may be due to a spirit of compromise at the birth of confederation, but the loaves and fishes which are by them doled out will keep them where they are, unless Imperial efforts are made to suppress this undue extravagance.

The aid of this paternal Government likewise is hoped and looked for by many, to induce the stubborn Island of Newfoundland to forego its isolation, and become a part of Canada, which, let it be parenthetically remarked, can now be seen to have outgrown the Iroquois meaning of its name, which signifies "a collection of huts."

Loyal to their Queen, proud of their connection with Britain, rejoicing in her successes, and mourning when she grieves, the

Canadians have at all times exhibited a strong desire to share in her dangers and reverses, as well as in her prosperity and triumphs. There have been times when that love of justice and liberty, which have always characterised the nation from whom they have sprung, has aroused warm feelings in the breasts of some of their thinkers, as, for instance, when some years ago Colonial separation was agitated, the necessity was urged of retiring with dignity through a door to be opened by themselves, rather than have their egress pointed out by a gate thrown back on its hinges for the purpose ; but that day has gone by, and the healing power of the present, with wisdom and forethought, has allayed these irritations, and made a loyal people more loving and attached to the Crown. The last act of all, of replacing a Governor whose term of office had expired, and who was more justly beloved by the people of Canada than any preceding one, with a nobleman whose near alliance to the Royal Family entrusts the welfare of Her Majesty's daughter to colonial care, thus adding additional lustre and dignity to the position of Viceroy, lifts the country several steps higher in her own esteem, as well as in that of all the countries of the world, and binds the inhabitants thereof with chains of kindness and affection to the mother-country, which nothing is likely to sever.

#### DISCUSSION.

Major F. DUNCAN, R.A. : I rise merely to say a very few words, belonging as I do to a profession which in the course of time has taken many hostages from Canada, and left many behind. It will not, perhaps, be out of place if I say a few words in praise of this Paper. At the same time I regret that it has not gone further than the author has carried it. We were told in this Paper that we were to hear of the history, the progress, and development of Canada ; but I think we have heard a little too much of its history. I think a Colony has this advantage over an old country, that its history is unwritten, and lies in the strong hands and wills of a people who are still living and striving to make its history eventful. When a Colony has to be described mainly by its partridges and moose, I do think that that Colony had better be left unspoken of. (No, no.) We expected to-night to hear of Canada's trade and statesmen ; and I believe, from a tolerable intimate acquaintance with Canada, having been quartered there six years, and having, moreover, visited it almost every year since, and, in fact, having been there so recently as last December, that Canada is a far greater country than one would gather it to be from the Paper read. We have

been told about its producing power, but we have not been told about its hopes and aspirations. That is what I came here to hear. We all know that Canada is becoming a Power in the world. We know that people in the United States talk now of Canada with a sincerity and respect unknown five or six years ago. (Hear, hear.) Therefore I hope those who speak to-night with more knowledge than I possess of the Dominion will do it greater justice. I do hope that Mr. Ashworth, who has shown such admirable knowledge of the country in his Paper, will let his contribution be, as it were, only the first chapter. He admits that some of his statistics are as much as seven years old. Why, seven years in the history of a rising Colony are like seven decades in the history of an old country. We are told to hope that Newfoundland will join the Dominion ; but everyone here who has been out there knows that the reason why Newfoundland has not joined the Dominion is due to the fault of a certain number of merchants, who like the present system because it suits their interests. I am quite sure that by a little diplomacy they might be brought to see the great wisdom of throwing in their lot with their larger sister on the other side. (Hear, hear.) We are told in this Paper also a great deal about the advantages of Canada over the Western States ; and it is a pity our lecturer went on to say more in support of his very strong case than was necessary. The introduction of the Southern States into his comparison with Canada as a grain-producing power was hardly fair, as they do not profess to compete in this respect, as the Western States do. I think, if Mr. Ashworth re-wrote his Paper, he would please people better by not making his case too strong by such a comparison. We may be told that the climate of Canada is worse than England, but I doubt it. I must say that the six winters I spent in the Dominion I greatly enjoyed. I cannot say the same for the six springs I spent there, for when the winter breaks up at the approach of spring the conditions are almost unbearable. I merely suggest to the meeting not to dwell more upon the past than the present and future of the country. I believe Canada is undergoing a great change ; nature has done much for it, and were it not for the redundancy of its politics, it has everything in it as a country that man can desire. (Hear, hear.) If we could improve its political system, which is so subdivided at present in the different parts of the Dominion, and solidify and combine the municipal and political machinery of the country, we should within the next ten years make Canada a power in the eyes of even the great European family of nations. (Cheers.)

Mr. J. A. O'SHEA : I do not rise to impeach anything in the Paper, for I endorse every expression it contains, so far as my sources of knowledge go, and feel most thankful to Mr. Ashworth for the amount of information he has conveyed in so small a compass. It was my privilege to be present at the swearing-in of the Marquis of Lorne at Halifax, as Governor-General of Canada, and to have accompanied his Excellency through the provinces of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Quebec, on what I may, without exaggeration, call his triumphal progress to the seat of government at Ottawa. In the course of sundry conversations with his Lordship, it was made perfectly plain to me—and it will interest old Canadians to hear it from such an authority as the new Governor of the territory—that Canada, as a portion of the Empire, is second in importance only to the mother-country. (Hear, hear.) The Marquis of Lorne—and this too will interest old Canadians—speaks as one impressed with a deep sense of his responsibilities, and actuated by a sincere zeal for the welfare of the Dominion. In talking of it, his Excellency expressed his strong faith in its resources, and his earnest desire that they should be made more generally known in Great Britain ; in fact, to use his own words, that the Dominion should be advertised. As we have been told in the interesting and most attractive Paper we have heard to-night, the information about Canada disseminated in this country—and I speak in this connection from my own experience before I visited the country—is poor and inadequate. Most Englishmen are of opinion that Canada is an insignificant strip of soil. (No, no.) I am speaking of the average English intelligence on the subject, and I venture to affirm that not one Englishman in a hundred has an idea that this so-fancied strip of soil is four-and-thirty thousand square miles larger in area than the United States. Their impression is, that it is a tract sempiternally clad in hyperborean snows, that the shaving-water freezes as the timid man hesitates before getting out of bed, that a grisly bear sucks his paws from every second snake-fence, and that the landscape is a mere wilderness, chequered by torrents, and sparsely dotted with log-huts. (Laughter.) The Englishman, boldly daring, goes there to try his fortune ; and what does he find ? A language that makes him feel curiously at home after his three thousand miles' buffeting with ocean ; a climate exhilarating, and never more so than in winter ; healthful amusements, diversifying with the season—canoeing and *la crosse*, skating, sleighing, and tobogganning ; the Old-World love of sport, and the Old-World sociability ; a population manful, thrifty, happy, and hospitable. (Hear, hear.) Canada only asks the plain,

unvarnished truth to be told about it; the territory can stand or fall on its own merits; there is no need for the extravagant eulogy of such "active and spry" folk as Mr. Zephaniah Scadder of the Eden settlement. In the vast districts of the Saskatchewan and Assiniboine valleys, in that virgin promised land of Manitoba, there is a rich field, under the provisions of a sensible homestead law, for the farmer or stock-raiser with a little capital, some knowledge of his calling, adaptability of character to surroundings, and that cheerful pluck which is inherent in the race, and which has made of its children the pioneers of civilisation in every quarter of the globe. It would be unfair to hide from the proposing emigrant that there are such drawbacks to be encountered as prairie fires, and an occasional plague of grasshoppers. However, these are visitations which afflict the United States' territory south of the line as well; indeed, it is only two months since the Dirt Lodge Indians caused a scare in Dakota by a fire arising from their carelessness; but the Canadian territory has the advantage of a milder climate, a more prolific soil, more stable administration, and a more orderly class of settlers. That, to my thinking, is the Canaan to which the index-finger of the future points. There the unemployed mechanic should be helped to go, instead of being left to loaf at the street corners of our great cities; there work invites the willing hand, and there the labourer is certain to reap the legitimate profit of his toil. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. F. G. GOODLIFFE: I rise, my Lord Duke, in obedience to your call, but I had much rather that some other gentleman who is more conversant with the Dominion of Canada should address this meeting. I can say nothing of the Dominion from personal knowledge, but I am a little surprised to hear from a colonist of the want of information respecting the Colonies generally exhibited in England. My Colony (the Cape of Good Hope) suffers, we know, from a want of acquaintance with its territories, its capacities, and its prospects; and it would appear the same ignorance applies to other parts of Her Majesty's dominions. We often smile at hearing it supposed in England that Port Elizabeth is the port of Cape Town, while Natal, but for the lucubrations of Bishop Colenso, might never have been known. (Laughter.) It would now appear that part of the Dominion of Canada is also so little known to the public generally who imperfectly study the Colonial Dominions. I am not going to reflect with any spirit of criticism upon the able Paper which has been read to us, because it has only treated on one particular branch of the subject. I know how difficult it would be to condense within a short period of twenty minutes the

epitome of the history of so great a Colony as Canada. Let any one sit down and endeavour to group all the facts of a Colony, and, as he comes to sketch a country on paper, he will find it impossible to give a proper and adequate idea of its greatness within so narrow a compass and in so short a time. I think the lecturer, having confined himself to one branch, should not call forth great criticism. I have been glad to hear from time to time of the progress of that great dominion centralising, as it has lately done in that great political constitution which is now called the Dominion, and I hope that we shall have some few remarks with reference to the institution of that Dominion and its importance with regard to the power and position of Canada generally. I say I am not speaking with reference to Canada particularly, but to what we call in our Colony the first question of the day—that is to say, how far it will be possible for the great Colonies possessed by Great Britain to crystallise themselves, as it were, in various parts of the world so as no longer to be small detached bodies of little power and importance, but great central citadels of strength, which will give wealth, dignity, and importance to that Imperial Power of which they form a part. (Hear, hear.) To us in South Africa the question of the Dominion of Canada is one of all-pervading importance. Under the able administration of Sir Bartle Frere the great question is being raised as to confederation of the South African Colonies, and it is of great importance to us to know—as that question will come on shortly—how and in what manner this confederation of States has been brought to bear in the Dominion of Canada; how it has worked for the national good; how it has developed the resources of Canada; how it has increased its power; and how it is likely to give importance and significance to its institutions. I think if the lecturer would in some brief words touch upon the difficulties that have been overcome, how these two fundamental questions which will arise in centralisation—I mean the great questions of debt and defence; how Canada has kneaded itself and has provided that in all the contributing States the various debts shall be assumed by one responsible Government; how she has guarded that no one portion of her dominions shall be overtaxed in supplying her defensive power—those are the vital questions which we in South Africa look to the Dominion of Canada to set us the example of solving. (Hear, hear.) We want to see how she has consolidated her powers; and if, as it has been hinted, the excess of legislation in her various provincial Assemblies does militate against the general welfare of the Dominion, and does so over-legislate as to cripple the progressive powers of the

whole State. Further, we want to know how it is possible to so adjust the debts and liabilities that those expensive outlays occasioned by certain portions of the Colony more immediately open to attack from an enemy could be proportioned with those which are not so subject to inroads. I am sorry to say that narrower views than those entertained here on political matters are entertained in South Africa. We inhabiting the district of Cape Town look with a certain air of self-complaisance upon those difficulties and dangers which embarrass our Northern boundaries. We feel certainly safe from the encroachments of Ketshtwayo, but we feel nevertheless bound to defend our dominions. We know that, although we ourselves may not be subject to attack, we, as brother colonists, are bound by ties of blood—which are thicker than those of water—to defend our Northern possessions, although it may be a heavy and an onerous burden so to do. I think the great problem which now agitates the minds of all interested in the welfare of the Colonial Empire, is how we should federalise the great States in the different parts of the world which stand out as matchless proofs of England's greatness, and how it will be possible to aggregate them together in great dominions so as to give them increased power, wealth, and independence, and at the same time make them of greater value and importance to the Empire at large. We have of late had wonderful adjustments of territorial limits; we have seen one State rising from the position of a third-rate Power in Europe, and concentrating by coercion or conquest the smallest surrounding States until she has assumed the position of one of the greatest Powers of the world—perhaps too commanding. We have seen another State whose ambitious views and lust of extending dominion stretched from the banks of the Neva to the Golden Horn—but we have also seen England rising in her majesty, not merely that of her glorious victories, her indomitable people, or her matchless history—but with the increased might of that “Greater Britain” whose shores are in every zone and washed by every sea; thus standing forth she has said, “So far shalt thou go and no further.” I hope this is but a foreshadowing of the future, when it will ever be not merely the greatness, honour, and glory of England, but the lustre of the British Empire. Most earnestly do I trust that all colonists will view this great question of the confederation of their several States as a burning question for them,—a question not to be shelved by selfishness or narrow or sordid views, but looking to the advance, not only of their own Colony, but also the advance of the greatness of the Empire which they are proud to be associated with. I say this, endeavouring to induce our friend

who has sketched the agricultural resources of Canada to give us some suggestions on these important points. He has spoken of the debt of the Colony as being only £6 5s. per head of the population. I look upon the debt of the Colony as of no importance whatever, provided only that debt which has been incurred is a recuperative one and for the development of the interest and progress of the Colony. (Hear.) One feature struck me as being very curious as showing how extremes meet. He has spoken of the rapid spread of vegetation of Canada after the winter. Now, oddly enough, the same thing is exhibited in the Colonies of South Africa. There certainly our soil is not bound up by the sterility of winter, but it is bound up very often by long-continued droughts until the land itself assumes almost the hardness of ice and the colour almost of sand. But within a few hours that soil which was sterile and barren and bare has, under the influence of one single shower of rain, been converted into a garden prolific in beauty and teeming with vegetation. So it is in Canada. But not alone shall we be similar to Canada in the outburst of our vegetation, but we shall be also similar to her in that desire to knead our Colonies into one great dominion, and not to be satisfied with the narrow strip which now finishes off that great continent, but to look further upward and onward into the country which in our early days we supposed one of sterility and barrenness, where a parching sun was so fierce that the natives were burnt black; but that we shall be able to spread civilisation and the benefits of Imperial law and Imperial legislation far into the midst of what is now proved to be a land teeming with fertility. I am of opinion that all Colonies will rise in their own importance as they derive from each other the advantage of studying their mutual progress; and I believe that Canada has set a great example to the Colonies of the Empire spread over the habitable world in being the first to confederate her dominions, and to assume a kind of Imperial power amongst the possessions of the British Crown. I hope we shall find that the example thus set will be followed in South Africa, not in a spirit of petty, narrow, and sordid jealousy, but in a spirit which will raise that Colony to be as important to the mother-country, with its abounding fertility, spreading far away to the equator, as Canada, with her wonderful dominion and her almost inexhaustible resources. (Applause.)

Mr. R. H. FRANCE: We have heard an able lecturer to-night, and we have heard one or two others, especially the last, who has spoken in such an eloquent way of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope. He, as I understand it, is anxious, as am I, that the dif-



ferent Colonies of the Cape of Good Hope may become a Dominion like that of Canada; and I myself follow him, and entirely concur with him. As also in the case of Australia, I hope that there may be a Dominion of Australia; and, in fact, that this Empire may become a united Empire, which is the standing toast at the dinners of this Institute—viz. “The Queen and United Empire.” (Hear, hear.) But, whilst I speak of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope—which no doubt at this moment is perhaps more before us, in consequence of the war between ourselves and the natives of the Southern States of Africa—I would wish to draw back our hearers simply at the moment to the Dominion of Canada. Let us simply confine our attention to the Dominion of Canada. (Hear.) Having the pleasure of the acquaintance of the lecturer, I had hoped to hear more of particular parts of the Dominion, especially I should like to have heard more of that new portion of the Dominion, or rather that which is less known in this country. I would allude to what was the Red River settlement of the Hudson’s Bay Company, now called Manitoba. I believe that that will eventually become one of the greatest portions of America, or rather of the British possessions in America. When I speak of “British possessions in America,” I mean of course, the Dominion of Canada, one of the portions of the world in which we have the deepest interest. Now, I happen to have relations who are residents in Manitoba, and they have told me that, although the climate is so fine that wheat is produced there much better than in England, still there are the locusts and other points that are objectionable to Manitoba. At the same time, I am aware that that portion of Canada is the best wheat-producing country in the world probably. I should like the lecturer to have given, with regard to Manitoba, some statement of those portions which are more or less known in the western parts of Canada—I allude to Quebec and Ontario. Both those are, no doubt, two of the greatest States which we know in this country as wheat-producing States. But we should like to hear more of the country farther to the west of Manitoba; also, I should like to have heard a little more about the railways and canals of Canada, which have been more largely developed than the railways and canals of any other dominion of which we stand possessed. Perhaps in his *résumé* we may be able to hear a little more about this. But, at any rate, I hope the meeting now will confine themselves to Canada, and not digress into discussions on other possessions of this country, however great they may be. I see near me a man who can give us probably greater information about Canada than any other person in the room. He

is the President of the Canada Company, one of the very few Companies which have been successful in Canada; for I may tell you, I know a little about Canada, and many of the Associations and Companies which have existed in that country for the last thirty years have not been successful, but the Canada Company, which is a capital one, has been successful, and I hope my Lord Duke you will call upon the President of the Canada Land Company to speak on this occasion, as he can give us much more information on the subject than I am able to do. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. H. C. BERTON: I have listened with a very great deal of pleasure to this able Paper of Mr. Ashworth's. I agree with some previous speakers in this respect, that if he had foreshadowed something as regards Canada's future, it would have been still more interesting. I followed that Paper with a great deal of interest, having travelled over a great part of the ground which Mr. Ashworth portrayed, and I must say that he did the subject full justice. As regards the great water highway of the St. Lawrence River and the lakes, too much cannot be said of the great national advantages which Canada possesses in having such a waterway. The deepening of the canals which her Government has prosecuted so energetically will add much to the natural advantages of that system; enabling grain ships from Lake Michigan to load, and without any transhipment to reach Liverpool; this is an immense advantage to Canada and must redound to her benefit in the future. I was much pleased to hear the remarks of Mr. Goodliffe, who is so much interested in the Cape Colony. With respect to confederation, evidently the example set by Canada is working a potent influence in our Cape Colonies; there can be but little doubt that ere long the example set by Canada will be followed at the Cape. As regards Canada and confederation, I think there can be but one opinion now, although at one time there was some dissent. You remember Nova Scotia was hostile to confederation, but now, I believe, is perfectly reconciled, as are all the other provinces. The province that I myself am more particularly interested in, and in which I spent the whole of last year, is the youngest of this great Dominion. I refer to the Pacific Province of British Columbia. Having travelled over the greater part of it, I have come to the conclusion, a conclusion which is shared, I am sure, by the colonists themselves, that the future of the province is destined to become most important to the Dominion of which it forms a part; the climate is most enjoyable, temperate, and exceedingly healthy; Canadians from the eastern provinces of Ontario, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia,

are settling in the valley of the Fraser River, and are doing a great work in opening it up: Owing to their experience in the east they have the practical knowledge needed in a young country, and are, in every way, desirable settlers. Now, as regards the fisheries, I understood Mr. Ashworth to say the salmon we catch in our province is inferior to that on the east coast; it is the first time I have heard that. I can only say, more delicious salmon I have not tasted in this country. The Columbia River—which, I think, furnishes the greater part of the supply of canned salmon sold in Europe to-day—is no better than our Fraser River salmon. I must tell you, several canneries have started on the Fraser River, and are doing a large and increasing business; vessels are now on the way with large shipments. I should like Mr. Ashworth to try our Fraser salmon, and I think he would agree with me it is equal to anything on the east coast. I can confirm all Mr. Ashworth said with respect to the salmon not rising to the fly. I heard, while out there, on the best authority that one of our naval officers, who visited that coast in order to report to Her Majesty's Government on the capabilities of that country, sent word home, "The country was good for nothing, as the salmon would not rise to the fly." (Laughter.) We might have owned Oregon, Washington Territory, and, I believe, California to-day, but for this circumstance—that the salmon of the Columbia River would not rise to the fly. (Great laughter.) I visited the Fraser River and went up to the mines of Cariboo. It is a magnificent river, and the scenery reminds one of Switzerland on a grand scale. The salmon swarm there; and to see them struggling to reach the upper waters is a wonderful sight; and to see the boat-loads of salmon taken to the canneries to be cut up and canned is also a marvellous sight. Another of our resources is timber, and if you will refer to a Government paper just issued by the Colonial Office, giving a report from our Colonies as regards their forest and timber, resources, you will find British Columbia ranks the highest, and that her exports of lumber have increased enormously the last few years. Ships load at Burrard Inlet, where the principal saw-mills and logging camps are situated, for China, Japan, Australia, and the Cape. Another great interest in British Columbia is the coal of Vancouver Island, the east coast being one continual coal-field. The farther north the better the coal, until it becomes anthracite on the extreme north of the island and on Queen Charlotte's Island. It is gratifying to know we have this quality of coal, as farther south, in Washington Territory, the coal is inferior. This enables us to beat our neighbours, the Americans, in their own

market (San Francisco), in spite of a protective duty of 75 cents per ton. I thought perhaps that would interest you. (Hear, hear.) Therefore I say the new Pacific Province of the Dominion of Canada promises to be one of the fairest when we consider its geographical position, holding, as it does, the gates of the Pacific, and as it must be ere long the western terminus of the Canadian Pacific Railway. The railway will certainly be built, because it is in Canada's interest to build it. There will be railway communication between Ontario and Manitoba; the North-West Territory, purchased from the Hudson's Bay Company, and the fertile belt must be utilised; the railway cannot stop east of the Rocky Mountains. I have spoken to Canadians who have gone through, and all speak of it as a country well watered and wooded. This railway, it is well known, will give Canada the high-road and the nearest to China and Japan. I am exceedingly sanguine as regards this province of ours on the north-west coast. We have, as I have said before, a fine climate and great resources, and a people who are determined on their part; and they only look to the Canadian Government to do its part. Then indeed it will become a most important Dominion. (Applause.)

The Rev. A. S. HERRING, Vicar of St. Paul's, Clerkenwell: It is good sometimes to look back a certain period in our lives' history, and just think over, whether during that period we have made any advancement; on the other hand, whether we have made a retrograde movement. It is just about ten years ago my attention was first directed to Canada. It occurred on account of the very large number of people, and especially Londoners, being then out of employment, who were very anxious indeed to find a country to emigrate to; and as God has given us the Colonies for an outlet, we at once proposed to them that we should make an effort to send them out to these Colonies; and after looking into the various Colonies, and consulting the different agents representing them, and after speaking to a large number of working men, we then determined that it was far better to go to Canada; and since that time I have only been too happy to transplant the poor miserable creatures who were then parading our streets into various parts of the country; and I have helped out no less than four thousand emigrants to our Colonies, and a large number of those who went to Canada have been making fairly good progress. Some I met quite lately, and I was perfectly surprised how in that short time they have been out at the progress they have made, and at the amount of money which they have brought home. If we look at Canada during those ten years, we find that at that time the

Canadian Government had a small office in Wolverhampton, which nobody knew anything about ; now it possesses a handsome London office, and many agents. A friend of mine wrote me word that the Canadian Government were going to make a free grant of 100 acres of land. It was when an opinion was held among some in England that they ought to cut up all the large tracks, and many unemployed were to cultivate and till such lands ; but the idea that they could have 100 acres of land for nothing at all soon diverted the mind towards Muskoka, which at that time was a perfect wilderness. Now what do we find ? Why, a railway made, population increased, many places then mere villages now are developing into towns, and the whole place becoming larger and on the increase. We find also that the general knowledge of Canadian affairs has most marvellously increased. At that time few seemed to know or care anything about it. I think that Canada will always be popular in England, for this reason—the tendency of the present age is very much to gather into towns. If people are anxious to go elsewhere, they are very timid indeed of going any distance by sea. Now crossing over to Canada from the coast of Ireland is only 6½ days' journey that you do not see dry land. Therefore, I think Canada will always be popular by reason of its short distance from England. With regard to emigration of late years, I have not dared in my conscience to assist many out to Canada, for things have not been prosperous there, and it would be wrong to urge them to go to a place where they might meet with a good deal of disappointment, and which they might resent. The numbers of inhabitants have made great progress in Canada during the last ten years. Another sign of progress is the number of ocean steamers ; ten years ago there were comparatively few vessels going over ; now we find two or three vessels crossing over from England each week, and taking over various things and persons, and bringing back what I believe will be a vast blessing indeed to both Canada and England, I mean such enormous numbers of cattle. (Hear, hear.) I believe it is perfectly true that a Canadian firm at this moment have actually contracted with the English Government to supply our troops at Malta and Cyprus with Canadian meat ; and there is also, according to the last report, some 250,000 head of cattle and 500,000 sheep in a short time to be sent over here. (Hear, hear.) With regard to Manitoba, I remember well when the troops arrived at Toronto from Manitoba in 1870. I happened to be at Toronto, and many I met there predicted that it would develop greatly. I met also one who ought to have been there as the first Governor, but he did not, I believe,

succeed in getting a foothold. He told me that the value of things in Manitoba was now no less than fifteen hundred times the value they were before the troops went there. And judging from a railway being constructed and opened, one cannot help thinking that it will be found to be a very prosperous place in days to come. I cannot help thinking that in a short time a large number of farmers will emigrate from England. This class of emigrants is increasing. The small farms in England do not seem to make good progress, and it is only large farms which now succeed. I regret much indeed that in North Lincolnshire there are more farmers gone to the bad during this year than have ever been known before. I think, too, judging from the small capital that is required for hiring land in the Dominion, and also the easy way in which they can buy the land out there, I believe that a vast number of English farmers will emigrate there. I have no doubt whatever, that a large number of our labourers will also go. The Agricultural Labourers' Union, which at first set its face altogether against emigration, is now doing all it can to encourage it. I think, too, judging from the 8,000 farm labourers who have already gone to our Colonies, that others will follow. Wealth always follows population; and I think it was the fault of the late Canada Government (Mackenzie's) that they did not in any way encourage emigration. I have great hopes from the present Government (Sir John A. Macdonald's), and, judging from what I saw in 1870, I think we shall have this year great encouragement given to persons about to emigrate from England. I cannot help thinking, therefore, that there is a great future for the Dominion; and if they will only encourage the increase of the population, capital will go over there as well. I doubt not if this subject is handled by some future lecturer, that in less than ten years equally satisfactory accounts will be given as in the present decade which has just passed. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. PHILIP CAPEL HANBURY: I shall only say a few words. I would not like to trouble the audience long with my remarks. My knowledge of Canada dates from 1866. Twelve years ago I left the University and went to Canada. When the lecturer speaks of timber as one of Canada's greatest productions, I cannot help observing that, whilst at Ottawa, and seeing the timber-rafts there, and thinking that a great trade must spring up; this, although it has had its fluctuations, I cannot help thinking there must be a great future for. Another point is the development of the trade of Canada. I am sure that all thinking people must have read the speech of Sir Michael Hicks-Beach at Stroud the other day,

and I think he most openly points out there that, with regard to trade—and I speak as a commercial man—that, as we have been undersold in the markets of Europe and America, we must now turn our attention to Africa; and I think also, although he does not say it, he very clearly denotes the Colonial trade. I now ask this one question—Have we, with regard to Free-trade, got reciprocal advantages? I think with the Colonial trade we shall eventually. (Hear, hear.) I believe firmly, with regard to trade with our Colonies, that throughout them all there should be Free-trade with regard to them and the mother-country; and I am sure that eventually arrangements and treaties will be concluded, and that by and by we shall come to terms. I would like to see throughout England and her great Empire Free-trade; and I believe this firmly that, if England and her Colonies are welded together in one bond of commerce, that she will have quite enough trade, independent of her foreign trade. (Hear.) I therefore most cordially agree with what the lecturer says in the way that he speaks of the future trade of Canada. (Hear, hear.)

Captain ANDERSON, R.E., C.M.G.: I have only a few words to say about a part of the Dominion which I think our lecturer passed over. He gives us an excellent *résumé* of the eastern provinces, but of the central and western provinces he said nothing. Now, there is a province in the centre of the continent called Manitoba, and for that, I think, there is a great future in store. The principal part of the province has alluvial soil admirably adapted for cereals. I spent two years there, 1872 to 1874, and had opportunities of seeing what the land can produce. At that time there were many native farmers there doing well, and they had on the same soil raised wheat every year for thirty or forty years without any succession of other crops. That is an instance of what the soil at Manitoba would do. All kinds of roots are easily grown, but the great difficulty is to get the produce to market. From May to November the season is open, and communication is mostly by water. From November till May the country is frozen up, and there are no means of communication except *via* the United States. I think Canada should make efforts to establish communication with Manitoba by railway all the year round. But there are difficulties in the way. In the first place, there is a frightful country to cross north of Lake Superior. Exploring parties have been working for years and years to find a route practicable for a railway through this district, and I think it will be accomplished. We shall then have a continuous railway from Halifax to the Red River, which is about the central part of the continent, and by

means of that railway Manitoba would be able to hold its own. At present the produce of the place cannot get out, and there is no use denying it. Some explorations are now directed to opening a route to the north towards Hudson's Bay, which is now disused; and it has attracted attention in the hope that steamers, by making a rapid transit, can use that route three months in the year, formerly used for six weeks by the Hudson's Bay Company; and then the grain might be taken down by the northern route about five hundred miles to the sea. I had hoped the lecturer would have given us some account of the railway across the continent; it is a grand scheme, which has been talked of for many years. But that there must be soon a railway across from ocean to ocean there can be no doubt. The country is not a difficult one until you enter British Columbia, after crossing the mountains. Although you go north and enter a higher latitude, the winter is not so severe as the latitude would lead one to suppose, because the altitude of the country above the sea is less as one travels north. It is a fact that the railway will cross the Rocky Mountains, about 4,000 feet lower level than the mountain summit of the United States Atlantic-Pacific Railway. On entering British Columbia the difficulty begins. The telegraph, in anticipation of the railway, I hope has now reached the Rocky Mountains; and shortly telegraphic communication will be established between the Atlantic and the Pacific through British territory. The great drawback to Manitoba, I think it right to mention, is the want of wood. It is a serious thing. A man has to haul his wood from localities along the river side for great distances, still there is sufficient of wood if he goes far enough to get it. The locusts are another source of trouble. They have done great damage for three or four successive years, but I hope there will be no trouble of that kind for some time to come. The principal settlers in that part of the country of late have been Russians from Odessa, and Icelanders, and I was surprised to find how quickly the Russian emigrants settled down; they built their houses rapidly, partly from turf and wood, and used grass for their fuel. I have no doubt that they are doing well. The Icelanders would have done well also if they had not suffered from an epidemic of small-pox, but I think they are getting on better now. Manitoba is really advancing; and if the Dominion will only open up communications, so as to enable the Manitobans to get their goods to the sea, I believe there is a great future in store for that portion of the Dominion of Canada. (Hear, hear.)



MR. DENNISTOUN WOOD : I rise to utter one little growl of complaint. I believe that one of the products of Canada is maps of the Dominion, and I think we should all have been the better if we had had one specimen of that product of the Colony. We have heard various places referred to, with names more or less unpronounceable, and I should like to have seen a map showing those places. I believe the Government of Canada has an agent in this city, and I think if our indefatigable Secretary had applied at his office he would have lent us a map for this occasion which would have illustrated the Paper and our discussion upon it this evening.

MR. GILLESPIE : I venture to intrude a few remarks on this occasion because my connection with an important company holding landed property in Canada has been alluded to this evening, and perhaps it would be bare courtesy if I allowed that remark to pass without reference. As an old colonist, and one who has had a deep interest in Canada, and whose name has been connected with Canada since its conquest from the French, I must say that I do feel a very deep interest in this discussion, and that my thanks are specially due to Mr. Ashworth for the very interesting Paper he has read. Although some little disappointment has been expressed at the other end of the room that the Paper did not embrace as many topics as the gentleman could have wished, I would simply remind him that it is a very large subject. (Hear, hear.) And as the time even for reading a paper is somewhat limited, and the time for reply still shorter, great allowance should be made. (Hear, hear). I, for one, am greatly indebted to Mr. Ashworth for the instructive Paper he has given us, for we must all feel interested in having heard that Canada possesses such resources, not simply for the enjoyment of man in his daily life, but that he is also able to amass there great advantages for his later days. And, in support of this, I believe I may very fairly state that a great deal of money has been drawn out of that Colony, and is now resting not only in England, but in Scotland and elsewhere ; that, I think, speaks well of the advantages that the emigrant has in going to Canada. (Hear, hear). But there is one subject I must say has attracted my attention deeply to-night, and that is the very prominent political position which the Dominion of Canada now holds, and which the Colonies of this mighty Empire are pointing to as a bright example. I am old enough to remember Canada passing through several political phases. I remember when Upper and Lower Canada were disunited, and the Lower Provinces had their own Governments. I remember when the union took place between the two great provinces of Canada, when the first was an unsatis-

factory compromise, the second was not much less so, and now we see the Confederation of all in the Dominion. (Hear, hear.) And what else now do we see? we see a contented and progressive people, and we see prosperity. True, every commercial country has its periods of trouble, and we have passed through some trouble in Canada of later years, but it is a cloud that will pass away, and remember that there is always a silver lining to every cloud. I believe that to the future of Canada, whether you look at it from a political or a commercial point of view, great prosperity will attach, and nothing can be more pleasing and grateful to the Canadian than to find that the position of Canada, whether politically, commercially, or socially, is pointed to as a bright example by her sister Colonies. (Hear, hear.)

Dr. RAE: It is so late in the evening that I must not trespass on your patience further than to express the great pleasure with which I have listened to the Paper we have just heard, and which must have given Mr. Ashworth very considerable trouble and difficulty in avoiding a repetition of what we had been told not very long ago in this room—about the Western Province of Manitoba—whilst telling us much that had not previously been brought to our notice. In this, I think, a praiseworthy judgment was shown. I wish to say a few words on the important question of the export of produce from Manitoba, which appears to me to be the only or chief difficulty to the rapid colonisation of that beautiful (agriculturally speaking) country. When I read in the papers that excellent wheat is selling in Winnipeg at half a dollar a bushel, there is hope that this grain may be carried to market some thousand miles distant, and sold for a price sufficiently high to remunerate the grower. Cattle also may be raised there in almost any quantity. The best and cheapest route for the present, if not for the future, would be by Lake Superior, to which as soon as possible the Dominion Government ought to make a railway from Winnipeg, either the whole distance or part of the way, as there is a long extent of navigable waters on this route through the Rainy and Woods Lakes. The great lakes are navigable for about six months in the year, and when the enlargement of the Welland Canal—now in progress—is completed, five large vessels capable of going anywhere may load at the west end (British territory) of Lake Superior, and carry their cargoes without transshipment to any part of the world. The other route mentioned, *via* Hudson's Bay, I have passed along twice—both its land and sea portions—and think it would be expensive and difficult to open; besides, the navigation—which could be depended upon for only six weeks in

the year—appears to me as dangerous to heavily-laden vessels as the route recently utilised to the Yenesei River, through the Kara Sea. Vessels for the Hudson's Bay route would require to be strengthened for ice navigation, and the premium of insurance would be unusually high, which would greatly add to the expense. Besides these disadvantages, the railway from Lake Winnipeg to Hudson's Bay would be nearly, if not quite, as long as that from Winnipeg to Lake Superior, and would run through a country far less fitted to settlement; whilst the water route to England *via* Lake Superior "is only sixty or seventy miles (if so much) longer, with no interruptions from ice, which are likely to occur very frequently on the more northern route." Having repeatedly tried both kinds of salmon, I fully endorse what is said in the Paper about the inferiority of the fish obtained in the more southern rivers of British Colombia. As an old sportsman, I was delighted to hear Mr. Ashworth touch upon the game productions of the Dominion, for whatever may be said to the contrary, the prospect of having something to shoot at is a great attraction to many an emigrant, be he English, Irish, or Scotch. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. BRAUMONT: I do not know whether I shall be excused for saying a few words at this late hour, but it has occurred to me that there are various points which have been hardly done justice to in the debate. I came here indeed in the expectation of hearing them propounded and discussed by those who could bring to the subject the fruits of experience and consideration. But I would protest, by the way, against the supposed crass ignorance of the English public as to our British Colonies, for I believe the accusation which has been hurled at them this evening is greatly overstated. Mr. Wood has alluded to the map which is before us, and I must say that it is well calculated to confuse our ideas as any map I ever saw. Prepared as it seems to be on Mercator's Projection, with variations which elongate the higher latitudes, it certainly would give rise to great misconception as to the extent and configuration of Canada in particular. But what I had hoped to hear to-night from those with adequate experience and knowledge was something as to the industrial, social, and political condition of the Dominion, which might have helped to throw a light upon the prospects of others of our great Colonies, as these may *crystallise*, as one speaker put it to-night, in the formation of new confederations. It is, indeed, a most interesting thing thus to watch the growth of such a grand power as Canada. It is, I think, a mistake to speak of her as without a history, for she has indeed an interesting history of her own already. But we desire to hear something

of that which may throw light upon her future. I mean, of course, that which may lie immediately before her, for we all know that the time will come when she will be a grand country indeed. Amongst the particulars that press upon our attention with respect to her is that great question of her communications, her internal and arterial means of communication, by which the settlers in British Colombia shall be able both to feel and actually to be one with the people of Nova Scotia. How can such a vast territory progress so as to maintain its ground in the competition of rising States, how can the multitude of people who should recruit its forces—multitudes, it may be, driven from amongst ourselves more or less absolutely, as they increase beyond our capability to house and support them—how can so great a work be effected if the importance of this question is not kept in view? I cannot help thinking that it requires a little stimulus. It would, of course, be very foolish and out of place for us here to suppose that we can apprehend all the difficulties in the way of those who have to deal with it. We cannot, indeed, fail to see that those difficulties are great. But still I cannot help thinking that our friends in Canada do want some stimulus to induce them, for instance, to take in hand that grand scheme, so much talked of, and which would seem as well assured in the future as anything can be, of the railway to run through Manitoba and across the Rocky Mountains. Enormous as the undertaking is, and I should be sorry if I should be thought not to appreciate its difficulties, it yet seems to me to have such an assured basis, and such an enormous scope with those vast provinces all around, ready to be settled, and certain to be settled as fast as communication with them is available—that I can't help thinking it might well be handled somewhat more boldly. Of course the work must take time, and as it extends the means and powers to proceed with it will extend. There is the certainty of a grand ultimate success, it is a great national undertaking, and so the difficulty becomes merely that of raising the funds required to carry it out. For my part, I can hardly think that the English people at home are likely to be backward in supporting the undertaking, either in the usual way of supplying funds, or, should that come to be necessary, though I don't suppose that the Canadians are of a spirit to look to us for that help, with the aid of our national credit. It seems to me that these considerations ought to be an incentive to Canada to say, "We are an off-shoot of a great Empire, with an illimitable future before us, and we will take courage and go on." So with regard to her political development, we are deeply interested to know even of the distant prospects of

British Columbia, and the ancient Colony of Newfoundland being really welded in one with this great Dominion. I should like to have heard something as to how those who are at the head of affairs and who will have to take action, are going to solve the problem before them? What is this talk about reciprocity in tariffs with the United States, which seems to have laid hold of the public mind in Canada? Are we to learn that the Canadians in the present condition of their own affairs, and their relations with the mother-country, will yield to the momentary inducements of our American cousins and neighbours, towards whom, indeed, we have no jealousy nor any reason for it, and to place differential duties on and against the trade with the mother-country? I am very loth to believe it, and I had hoped to have heard something on this subject. Canada has the great privilege of being the pioneer in the settlement of a new growth of British Dominions, and during the past years when this new growth has been under discussion we have all hoped that, while it would advance the prosperity of the Colonies, it would secure that their relations with the mother-country would be better organised and more firmly maintained than ever; and as Canada has advanced and is advancing in her political, industrial, and social conditions, I trust too, and I have every confidence, that the condition of what I may call her consolidation in this great Empire has also advanced, so that we are more than ever united and in assured process of being welded into one homogeneous and inseparable Empire. (Applause.)

Mr. Godson: In the first place, I do not agree with Dr. Rae about the Hudson's Bay. I spent a few hours some time ago at the library at Ottawa looking up that subject, and it seems to me a convenient plan to make a railway from Hudson's Bay to British Columbia. I think that British Columbia made a great mistake in joining Canada. I think if British Columbia could have made a railway, they would have had communication in their own hands, but whereas now they have been simply taken in in this matter. They joined under the delusion that a railway was going to be made, and the railway has never been made. The English advanced a certain amount, but nobody knows what has become of it. You have heard a good deal this evening about the Fraser River from others, but those people forgot to tell you that there is no part of the upper Fraser River which is not nearly 8,000 feet above the level of the sea. It is all very well to talk about farming there; I have seen the crops in a fine condition, but coming back ten days later to the same spot, they were all black. There are hard frosts there. British Columbia has not the stamina and position to stand

alone ; but the future of British Columbia simply is the key to the whole of the eastern part of Asia, in connection with not only England, but the western part of Europe. A great deal is always said about the French-Canadians. We are very hard upon them. But the greater part of the French settled in Canada are very industrious. It is easy for a person going to such a country, for instance, as Manitoba, to make a show in farming (just as in certain parts of Russia you can turn up soil twenty feet deep), but where the French-Canadians have gone to settle they have turned up what soil there was, until they have now reached the rock ; they are capital settlers, but their country is against them. Mr. Ashworth said something about the pigeons ; but I have had some experience in shooting pigeons out there, and I must say I do not think they are so very easily got at as all that. But in connection with Newfoundland, I always had an idea that it was perhaps the best thing to form a united Empire, but at the same time it is not always to the interest of each individual party to bind themselves down too much, except for mutual defence. Newfoundland is on that continent in the position of British islands here ; if they keep off the mainland, they will never be brought into any quarrel between the United States Government and Canada, and such a quarrel must come sooner or later. (No, no.) It is in the same state as our position as regards Germany and France, these latter here cannot help fighting now and then. Newfoundland and Canada can stand alone, and then the former will not be brought into quarrels which do not concern them. There is a great deal said about the want of knowledge of Englishmen shown about the Colonies, but this crass ignorance is universal. I met a Yankee on Lake Superior a short time since, who told me that the British Islands were but equal to the whole of Lake Superior, and I could not convince him that Ireland alone ought more than to satisfy him as a comparison of size. Then we hear a good deal about free-trade, more especially from those who are failing in their markets ; but it is all very fine on paper only as regards ourselves even, for we have, for instance, one of the highest duties on tobacco, and one next door to it on brandy. The only country I know of where they really carried out free-trade was in Jersey, where you could smoke and drink as much as you liked without such large tariffs to pay. I think it would be an advantage to the Institute, considering that there is a talk now of putting some of their surplus money towards subscribing for English newspapers and such other things as these, that they should really lay some out in providing a good map of the British Empire.

The NOBLE CHAIRMAN : I think we may congratulate Mr. Ash-

worth on the fact that the only criticisms that have been made against his Paper were, that he did not at sufficient length go into all the matters which might be said, if time and human breath were unlimited, in praise of Canada. (Hear.) No doubt Mr. Ashworth had only, on account of the physical necessities and want of time, to give a general view, and it was quite open to other speakers to state further points on which they admired Canada—which Mr. Ashworth, as Canadian born, was too modest to be as eloquent about as they might be themselves. He stated the broad facts respecting Canada in a most interesting and scientific way; and I am sure that I speak your feelings in thanking him for having done so. (Hear, hear.) Mr. Goodliffe, in referring to the formation of the Dominion of Canada, and its application by possibility to the Dominion of South Africa, asked for information as to what arrangements had been made for the defence of the Dominion of Canada? I dare say Mr. Ashworth will be able to enlighten us on the point, but my impression is that the Dominion has done nothing for defensive purposes. Canada itself has a very extensive organisation of its own. I believe that some 600,000 or 700,000 men are liable to serve in Canada, and that is more than can be said of England; while they have a regular army of about 40,000 men. That brings me to a remark of Mr. Beeton, who, in referring to Vancouver's Island, spoke of the excellent coal which exists there. I believe it is a fact that there are no means whatever for the defence of those stores of coal, which are essential, not only for the Mercantile Marine, the majority of which is steam marine, but for our vessels of war—for it is the place for the chief supply of coal for the British Navy in the Pacific. I suppose the only one in the North Pacific is Vancouver Island, and there is no means of defence for those stores of coal against enemies' cruisers whose owners might beat war with England. (Hear.)

Mr. FREDERICK YOUNG: I wish to make one remark on the subject of the map to which Mr. D. Wood alluded. I at once admit its absence was my fault; but I am rather sensitive about the map before you, to which Mr. Godson has just referred. Mercator's may be an old projection, but it is a new map as far as the Institute is concerned, and it has only been suspended lately at considerable expense. It is merely intended to give a skeleton outline of the world, and the position Great Britain occupies with her Colonies in it. If we can have another which will give the Fellows of the Institute a more adequate and correct representation of our Colonies throughout the world, I, for one, shall be happy to incur the expense of it. But at this moment I do not know any other which will answer the purpose better than the one now before you. (Hear, hear.)

#### FOURTH ORDINARY GENERAL MEETING.

THE Fourth Ordinary General Meeting of the Session was held at the "Pall Mall," 14, Regent-street, on Tuesday, February 18th, 1879. His Grace the DUKE OF MANCHESTER, K.P., the Chairman of the Council, presided.

The minutes of the Third Ordinary General Meeting were read by the Hon. Sec. and confirmed, and the names of the following Fellows elected since the last meeting were announced :—

Messrs. Hugh Carleton (late Member of General Assembly (New Zealand), Bryan A. Cody (late British Honduras), George Dibley, J. Ferguson (Ceylon), William Lethbridge, James A. Lynch (Barbadoes), Frank R. Malleson, Percy Nightingale (Cape Colony), T. R. Russell, J. J. Southgate (British Columbia), Hon. E. B. A. Taylor (Colonial Secretary, Bahamas), Messrs. Andrew Tobin (Melbourne), and S. J. Tobin (New South Wales).

The following donations of books, &c., presented since the last Ordinary General Meeting were also announced :—

By the Government of Canada: Sessional Papers, 1878; Journal of the Senate, Vol. XII., 1878. The Government of the Cape of Good Hope: Votes and Proceedings of Parliament, 5 vols., 1878; Census of the Colony, 1875, Part ii.; Report of the Commission upon the Railways of that Colony, 1878. The Government of New Zealand: Parliamentary Papers, 1878; Parliamentary Debates, 1878. The Government of Queensland: Acts of Parliament, 1877-78. The Government of Tasmania: Parliamentary Papers, 1878. The Governor of the Bahamas: Almanac for 1879, with a Guide to the Bahamas, Nassau Directory, &c. Report of Governor Robinson on the Blue-book of the Bahamas for 1877. The Minister of Education of Ontario, Canada: Annual Report of the Public and High Schools of Ontario for 1877. The Free Public Library, Liverpool: the Twenty-sixth Annual Report of the Library. The Society of Arts: Journal of the Society, February 1879. The Royal Geographical Society: Proceedings of the Society, vol. i., vol. ii. The Royal United Service Institution: Journal of the Institution, vol. xxii., No. xeviii. The Anthropological Institute: Journal of the Institute. Dr. Schomburgk: Catalogue of Plants under Cultivation in the Botanic Gardens, Adelaide, 1878. P. L. Simmonds, Esq.: Various Catalogues of the Paris Exhibition. Messrs. Dalgliesh and Reed (New Zealand): Bradshaw's Guide to New Zealand. J. A. Youl, Esq. C.M.G.: Minutes of the Legislative Council of Victoria, No. 37, 1878. Rev. J. Bickford: Christian Work in Australasia, 1 Vol., 1879. P. J. E.



Ashton, Esq. : Commercial Depression—its Causes and Remedy. J. Ferguson, Esq. (Ceylon) : Ferguson's Ceylon Directory and Handbook, 1876-78. N. Darnell Davis, Esq. : The British Guiana Post-Office Handbook, 1879; John Horne, Esq. (Fiji) : Remarks on the Agricultural Prospects of Fiji, 1878.

Amongst those present were the following :—

Sir Henry Barkly, G.C.M.G., K.C.B.; Lord Conyers, Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, Bart.; Sir James Anderson, Sir Richard Graves MacDonnell, K.C.M.G., C.B.; Mr. Henry Cunynghame (South Africa), Sir John Coode and Miss Coode, Messrs. J. Henwood Thomas, F. P. Labilliere, J. D. Thomson (Cape Colony), J. H. Watson, Charles Fraser, D. C. Da Costa (Barbadoes), Albert Lewis (St. Vincent), G. Molineux, Philip C. Hanbury, R. H. Prance, James Bruce (Cape Colony), Edmund Trimmer, Hon. Evelyn Ashley, M.P.; Hon. Cecil Ashley, Messrs. Robert White (Cape Colony), Charles Solomon (Cape Colony), George Fairbairn (Melbourne), J. Grice (Melbourne), James Farmer (New Zealand), George Armytage, Richard B. Martin, R. M. McKerrell, J. W. Shand (Mauritius), N. Darnell Davis (British Guiana), William Walker, J. Beaumont, S. W. Silver, Hon. Edward W. Stafford (late Premier of New Zealand), Dr. Harry Leach, Dr. Stewart (Cape Colony), Rev. Horace Waller, Messrs. L. Pinto (Surinam), E. C. Rye, F.G.S., J. Poole, Donald Currie, C.M.G., Mrs. and Miss Currie, Messrs. W. Moore Bell, W. R. Johnson, George Scott, Hugh Jamieson, Harley Bacon, F. A. Gwynne (Victoria), Henry A. Leishman, Frank Karuth, F. W. Forrester, Cuthbert E. Peek, Jacob Montefiore, J. G. Montefiore, Donald Gollan (New Zealand), J. Dennistoun Wood, N. Nelson, Charles J. Nairn (New Zealand), Alexander Croll, John S. Prince, Frederick Greene, W. O. Dodgson, R. Blagden, William A. Pope, Henry Gurney, John Marshall, Sir C. Farquhar Shand (Chief Justice, Mauritius), Misses Hill (2), Miss Robins, Mr. and Mrs. R. Stewart (Cape Colony), Lieut.-Colonel W. Rennie, V.C.; Mr. Henry Frost, Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Peacock (Cape), Mr. and Mrs. W. Anderson Low (New Zealand), Hon. Dudley F. Fortescue, Mrs. and Miss Bruce, Miss Ross, Mr. Charles Guthrie, Dr. John Rae and Mrs. Rae, Mr. Martin Kirby, Rev. R. Thomson, Mr. Alexander Rogers (Bombay), Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Holworthy, Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Carleton (New Zealand), Messrs. G. P. Moodie (Transvaal), George Peacock (Cape Colony), Arthur L. Young and Miss Young, Messrs. R. S. Brown, Thomas Bradnam, Hugh Muir, John A'Deane (New Zealand), W. L. Marchant, S. Bonus, F. W. Chesson, E. Smith, Allen Woodroffe, Bryan A. Cody (British Honduras), Charles E. Atkinson (Cape Colony), A. Moram, R. Ryall (Cape Colony), W. Ryall, Mr., Mrs., and Miss Westgarth, Mr. Edward Chapman and Miss Chapman, Mr. W. C. Burnet (Cape Government Agent), Lieut.-Colonel Thompson (New Zealand), Lieut.-Colonel W. Crossman, R.E., C.M.G., Messrs. Frank E. Metcalfe, E. A. Wallace, Tryon Wing, J. Ferguson (Ceylon), James W. Rutterford, Dr. P. Sinclair Laing (Canada), Hon. J. W. Phillips (British Honduras), Messrs. James W. Crossman, Charles Clark, T. Hunter Grant (Quebec), F. Hallows, Charles E. Solomon (Cape Town), C. D. Collet, Andrew Stein

Cape Colony), T. J. Thomas, J. Payne (Natal), Captain Hodgson, Messrs. H. B. Darby, Cecil Stein (Cape Town), A. Taylor Stein, George Tinline, Adolphus Focking (Cape Colony), H. B. Halswell, Charles Smith, Thomas Hamilton, T. Widgery, W. P. Bonwick, J. V. H. Irwin, Rev. Brymer Belcher, Messrs. Robert Porter, John Pender, M.P.; Lyonel Cowper, Frederick Young, W. Manley, T. A. Wall (British Sherbro), R. Evans, Capt. Wyatt, Rev. J. G. Hill, Messrs. J. J. Southgate (British Columbia), J. Bonwick (Victoria), J. S. Green, Alexander Crawford, W. R. Garratt, W. Bousfield, W. C. Pepys, Augustus R. Hackett, J. M. Romain, J. Chinkey, J. Tryon, J. S. O'Halloran (South Australia), J. Banks Taylor (China), Thomas Eagan, Mrs. Austin, Mrs. Edward Barry, Mr. W. R. Mewburn, Mr. Thomas Plewman and Miss Plewman (Cape Colony), Miss Dousser, Judge Dennyssen and Mrs. Dennyssen (Cape Colony), Messrs. B. M. Sedsall, E. H. Godsal, W. T. Deverell (Victoria), A. Trower, the Misses Trower, Miss Montagu, Messrs. G. R. Godson, John Napier, Henry Hall (Cape Colony), L. Hearne, H. B. T. Strangways, W. Manford (Barbadoes), Edward Morrice (Honduras), S. A. Isaacs (Tobago), M. B. Isaacs, W. L. Batson, M. Lowell, F. Francis (Cape Colony), J. W. Bur, Frank R. Malleson, H. M. Whitehead, John Paterson, M.L.A. (Cape Colony), Mr. and Mrs. Stronge, Messrs. John Beal, Edward Loupel, Donald Macfie, Alexander Turnbull (Jamaica), H. C. McDonald (Cape Colony), E. H. Herbert, Gilbert W. Millan, Alfred Fagg (Natal).

The CHAIRMAN then called upon Mr. JOHN NOBLE, Clerk of the House of Assembly of the Cape Colony, to read the following Paper, which he had prepared :—

### BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA AND THE ZULU WAR.

Permit me to direct your attention to some of the conditions and circumstances of the various communities forming the group of Colonies which constitute the British possessions in South Africa.

A glance at the map will show you that these possessions spread over a vast expanse of country. From the southern extremity of the continent, where Cape Town is situate, they extend eastwards to the vicinity of the Portuguese port of Delagoa Bay, and northwards to the banks of the Limpopo River ; then, crossing the continent above the Tropic of Capricorn, they reach north-eastward as far as the Cunene river, the Portuguese line in that direction. Bounded inland as thus described, and washed on either side by the Indian and South Atlantic oceans, the area they comprise is something between six hundred and seven hundred thousand square miles. In other words, which may more forcibly impress the fact, they form a magnificent territory fully equal in extent to France, Germany, and Holland combined, and more than six times as large as Great Britain itself.

The paramount power throughout the length and breadth of

this extended dominion is that of Great Britain—the greater part of the country being directly under British administration ; a very small tract constituting an independent republican community, in close alliance with the British Colonies ; and the remainder continuing under the rule of different native chiefs, acknowledging the Queen's representative in his capacity of High Commissioner for the territories of South Africa.

The various European settlements are as follows :—

I. The Cape Colony—as the Cape of Good Hope is commonly termed. It is the oldest settlement, and has a history covering upwards of two centuries. It is also the largest in size, population, and wealth. From it, as a base, colonisation has extended, and is still extending, to the remote interior. Its dependencies include, on the eastern side, the native territory of Basutoland, and the country between the Kaffrarian border and Natal ; and on the west coast, the port of Walwich Bay and the adjacent region known as Great Namaqualand and Damaraland, which are all virtually under colonial rule and jurisdiction.

II. Griqualand West, the diamond-fields territory—one of the youngest of our Colonies, having only come under the British crown in 1871, and probably before the conclusion of the present year it may be incorporated with the old Cape Colony ; the necessary legislation for that purpose having already received the sanction of the Imperial Government.

III. Natal, which was proclaimed a British Colony in 1848, but did not fairly begin to be colonised until 1849-50. Adjoining it is the Zulu tribe under Ketshtwayo, chief of Zululand, who, until a little time ago, acknowledged his subordination to the Government of Natal.

IV. The Transvaal, which was first occupied in 1838 by Cape Dutch colonists, who in 1852 were assured and guaranteed the right to manage their own affairs and govern themselves ; but in consequence of the weakness of the Republican Government, British authority and rule was established over it by proclamation of Her Majesty's Special Commissioner, Sir T. Shepstone, on 12th April, 1877.

V. And, lastly, the Orange Free State, over which British sovereignty was proclaimed in 1848, but withdrawn again in 1854, in terms of a convention entered into with the inhabitants, who have since that time formed an independent republic.

The aggregate population of all these European settlements, and the native dependencies, may be estimated at two and a half millions. Of this number the inhabitants of European descent or

birth do not exceed four hundred thousand souls. The relative proportion of the white to the coloured population, accordingly, is about one to six. The density of this population varies greatly. In the old settled district around Cape Town it is largest, being 79·89 to the square mile; at Port Elizabeth it is 57·88 to the square mile; over the Cape Colony generally, however, it is not more than 8·60, and in the pastoral districts to the north-west there is little more than one person to the square mile. According to the last census returns, taken in 1875, the proportion of races within the area of the Cape Colony itself was—European, 82·84; Kafir, 29·11; Hottentot, 18·67; Fingo, 10·19; Malay, 1·50; and mixed races, 12·09 per cent.

The physical features of this portion of the world are very diversified. In some parts Nature has distributed her gifts in profusion, and you have landscapes, fair, picturesque, and grand as any realm of fairyland; while in other parts you find desert tracts, weird and desolate in the extreme. If you arrive by one of the mail steamers in Table Bay, and land for a day or two at Cape Town, you at once make the acquaintance of one particular feature of the country—the table-topped mountain pile, which rises abruptly, a bold and massive wall of rock, 8,560 feet high. Climb its summit, or ride or drive around its sides, and see its kloofs and gorges, clothed with trees and bushes, and you get a fair sample of the best wild scenery of South Africa. Mountains occupy a large portion of the surface everywhere. In the west and along the eastern coast line they rise range above range, forming a series of irregular terraces until the inland plateau or central table-land is reached, at three or four thousand feet above sea level. Between these ranges, or along their slopes towards the sea, there are fine agricultural tracts where corn-fields extend for many miles, where vineyards cover the hill-sides, and orange groves and orchards nestle in the valleys. Towns and villages here and there dot the plains; quiet rural elysiums embosomed in oak trees, and kept cool by babbling water-courses flowing along the streets, and whose inhabitants, judging by their comfortable and hospitable dwellings, live and prosper with apparently little effort.

Crossing the mountain terraces, as the country rises going inland, its aspect changes. The characteristic verdure of the coast-tract diminishes, small, round bushes and succulent plants taking the place of the grasses. We then know that we are in the Karoo plains—not altogether interminable level flats, but more or less undulating ground broken by rocky ridges and hills singularly uniform in character. The herbage chiefly consists of an aromatic

shrub named the "schaap-bosch," or sheep-bush (*Pentzia virgata*), which is a most valuable fodder for dry climates. There are other alkaline and salsolaceous plants likewise valuable as food for stock, and also possessing the indispensable quality of withstanding protracted droughts. Sweet grasses only appear for a short time after rains have fallen. In this region these rains are uncertain, and never over-abundant. The average fall is little more than twelve inches per annum. To guard against the consequences of droughts, extending as they do over many months, numerous reservoirs or dams have been constructed, chiefly by the farmers themselves. They are simply slight excavations and earth embankments thrown across shallow valleys, the largest of them giving as much as twenty feet depth of water. In some cases, these reservoirs are made use of to irrigate adjacent lands, the Karoo soil being most fertile, and yielding returns from one hundred to one hundred and fifty fold. In other parts of these plains the farmers are content to draw their water from deep-sunk wells, and supply their flocks and cattle daily, after the primitive fashion of the ancient patriarchs.

The scanty rainfall of the Karoos is one of the effects of the meteorological peculiarities of South Africa generally. All the lands on the eastern side of the continent receive ample supplies of moisture, carried to them by the trade winds from the Indian Ocean. But the intervening mountain ranges intercept the greater part of that moisture before it reaches the inland plains, and there its fall is limited and irregular, being dependent to a great extent upon the electrical conditions of the atmosphere. The country further to the north-westward has a still more uncertain supply. In Bushmanland, portion of Namaqualand, and north to Damara-land, for a distance of nearly one hundred miles from the coast, there is a sandy, waterless tract. This is attributed to the circumstance of the south-east trades sweeping along the western shores, preventing the vapours of the Atlantic from entering the adjacent lands there. All the moisture which reaches them comes in wandering currents from the eastern side of the continent. The limits of this rainfall is very clearly marked by the vegetation increasing as you leave the coast and go eastward. Even the Kalihari, hitherto dreaded as a sandy and waterless waste, is now found to be by no means so desert a tract. Hunters following the large game and chasing the ostrich there, assure us that there is many a pleasant oasis throughout it where the herbage is very luxuriant, and in some parts abundant bushes, and even woods of excellent timber. In the dry river-beds or ravines which seam

the surface of the country it is a mere matter of digging to obtain water, and after any rainfalls there are hollows or "pools" where the "wild game drink their fill." In certain seasons the native hunters (some of whom, by the by, depasture their own sheep *thère*) never trouble themselves to look for water. This is when the wild melon, a variety of gourd, is plentiful, and it is frequently so in the very driest years. They eat these melons or boil them into a juice, and a small quantity of this melon-liquor is said to possess extraordinary thirst-assuaging properties.

The contrast between the sandy tracts of the west coast, or the brown arid Karoo, and the semi-tropical luxuriance of the eastern coast lands, is as striking as can be conceived. Mountain ranges here again divide the country. The most prominent chain is that named the Quathlamba, or Drakensberg. It extends for some hundreds of miles from the Cape Colony on to Natal and the Transvaal, its highest points culminating in cloud, and sometimes snow-capped peaks, nine or ten thousand feet high. At the base of this great mountain chain, all along its eastern side, there is a continuously-fertile tract of undulating country, sometimes rising into high grassy ridges, sometimes opening out into broad valleys or a succession of park-like scenes, and occasionally intersected by rocky ravines, clothed with forests and bushy thickets. It is traversed by rivers and streams innumerable, some forcing their way in turbid torrents through deep channels, others winding their open course through green woodlands, or around grassy slopes, ornamented with groves of the mimosa tree and clumps of evergreen shrubbery. This portion, which includes the eastern districts of the Cape Colony, Kaffraria, and Natal, presents highly attractive scenery. On the inland side of the Drakensberg, again, we have, for a distance of some sixty or a hundred miles, a succession of subordinate mountains, named the Maluti, connecting with the hills and rich valleys of Basutoland. Beyond them is the Orange Free State, with its wide-stretching flats, appearing often as if bounded only by the distant horizon; and away to the north-eastward the rolling upland pastures of the Transvaal.

Only a few of the South African rivers are navigable, and these but for short distances. They are the Berg River on the west; the Breede River, the Kowie, and the Buffalo on the east; the St. John's River in Kafirland; and one or two of those in Natal. Yet we have great streams flowing down from the mountain ranges, carrying their waters over a course of hundreds of miles. Thus the Orange River, having its source in the Drakensberg, between Basutoland and Kafirland, traverses the continent from east to

west, draining a surface of some 800,000 square miles before it empties itself into the South Atlantic. The great Limpopo, again, rising near Pretoria, and cutting through the Magaliesberg hills, takes first a westerly and then a north-easterly direction, describing a great curve extending as far north as the twenty-second degree of latitude, and flows at last into the Indian Ocean between Delagoa Bay and Inhambane Bay. Notwithstanding the great length of these our largest river arteries, and the immense quantity of water they bring down from the high lands, especially after frequent rains or heavy snows in the winter months, they are for the greater part of the year closed at their mouths, owing to the obstructive sandbanks formed there by the strong counter currents of the ocean running along the Cape coasts. They have another disadvantageous feature, rendering them for the most part practically inaccessible for the purposes of irrigation. They run in deep channels or in low valley basins, as if concealing themselves in quiet seclusion, and denying their waters to the thirsting land on either hand.

The climate of South Africa, owing to the extent and configuration of the country, partakes of the characters of the cold, temperate, and tropical zones. On the high mountain lands there is a moderate fall of snow for a few days in the winter months, from June to August, but very rarely does either ice or snow visit the lower plains or valleys; and South Africans never suffer the discomfort and privations incidental to the keen, piercing cold of such a season as we have lately experienced in England. Neither, with them, is the day turned into night, or anything approaching to that Cimmerian darkness which is familiar to you as a London fog. On the contrary, we have invariably bright skies and a surpassingly clear and brilliant atmosphere. The climate generally may be described as dry and salubrious. It is not a hot country like India. The greatest heat of calm summer days is not more than in the hottest parts of Europe, and these are extraordinary, and last but for a short time. The prevailing winds and the dry atmosphere temper such excesses, rendering the warmest day quite supportable; and the balmy coolness of the nights is deliciously agreeable and enjoyable.

According to the observations recorded at the Royal Observatory, near Cape Town, the mean temperature of the air at that place throughout the year is about  $61^{\circ} 26'$  Fahrenheit, in the shade; the summer heat, from December to January, being a little under  $70^{\circ}$ , and the winter range, from June to August, about  $54^{\circ}$ . At Graham's Town, the highest in summer is  $106^{\circ}$ , and the lowest in winter  $82^{\circ}$ . At

Aliwal North, on the Orange River, the maximum in December is 98°, and the minimum in June as low as 20°. At Durban, on the coast of Natal, the range in the six summer months is 95° to 50°, and in winter 90° to 40°. Only there have I felt anything of that steamy heat which one associates with the tropics. At Maritzburg, and in the uplands of that country, the climate generally is most salubrious. The character of the summer weather there is that of fine, warm, genial sunshine, never oppressing nor debilitating, though often varied for days together by regular recurrences of thunder or hail storms, about three o'clock each afternoon. The cold of the winter, above the "Berg," as the Drakensberg range is termed, is of a clear, dry, sharp nature, and not the cold of a damp, humid atmosphere; consequently it is very bracing and healthy.

It was Dr. Livingstone, I think, who was among the first to direct the attention of Englishmen to the restorative character of the dry inland plains; and for years past the Cape has been a refuge for the sick, especially those suffering from pulmonary complaints. Wonderful have been the benefits received, and the recoveries effected; but in most cases the result has depended upon the particular stage of the disease of patients at the time of arriving, and frequently upon the locality selected for their residence. Dr. Harry Leach (medical officer of the Port of London), who visited us last year, and travelled all over the country from Cape Town to Pretoria, bears his testimony that "as a climate for living in the open air, it is almost unrivalled. Its broad characteristics are a dry air (very dry in the uplands), and, as thermometrical observations show, no great extremes of temperature. The seasons are so well and consistently marked, that, as a rule, comfortable and healthy places may be found in some one of the districts all the year round." The difference in the seasons, east and west, gives a visitor the perfect choice of residence. In the summer season—December to February—the weather is dry and warm in the west. In the winter season—from June to August—it is dry in the east. Thus, according to the time of the year, and the elevation of the locality chosen for a residence, whatever temperature or weather is thought desirable can be obtained. To these observations on climate, I may add that now-a-days the facilities of communication and travel by the magnificent steamships of Mr. Donald Currie and the Union Company, and the usually tranquil waters and genial temperature enjoyed on the ocean highway to the Cape, are such as to render a voyage outwards or homewards a simple pleasure trip. The voyage ordinarily occupies three weeks, but within the last month



we have had a remarkable instance of the rapidity of communication between the Colony and England. The Donald Currie steamer *Dunrobin Castle*, which was despatched from Cape Town on January 27th with the war news, *via* St. Vincent, has enabled the Government here to forward replies and instructions by the outgoing ship, the *Conway Castle*, which left St. Vincent yesterday, and will reach Cape Town on March 2nd, thus enabling the High Commissioner in South Africa to have communication to and from England in thirty-four days; and the steamship *Dublin Castle* will to-morrow embark a full-equipped regiment for Natal, twenty-two days from the date when the news of the late military disaster left Cape Town.

The remarkable diversity of physical conditions and climate which I have referred to contributes to the variety and richness of the productions of South Africa. It is an agricultural, a pastoral, and a mineral country. It produces corn, wine, and wool; sugar and coffee; cotton and tobacco; fruits and fish; cattle, sheep, and horses; ivory, horns, hides, and skins; ostrich feathers and diamonds; gold, copper, iron, lead, cobalt, manganese, and other ores; timber and coal. These, you will observe, comprise a fair share of the productions essential to the prosperity of a people. And when it is remembered that, irrespective of a large home consumption of products, the external commerce of the country, as represented by its exports and imports, is now approaching seventeen millions sterling, and that nearly all the trade operations arising out of this adds to the commerce of Great Britain, I think you will be ready to acknowledge that in South Africa, England has possessions of great importance, with great natural resources, and a future as promising as any portion of the Empire.

Statistics, I know, are generally considered dry and uninteresting, and it is not my intention to weary you with an array of them. But in the centre of the commercial metropolis of the world, it may not be inappropriate to refer briefly to some features of our Colonial trade. I do not happen to have by me official returns from all the Colonies, but I have a copy of the "Report of Customs' Transactions of the Cape Colony for 1877," by the Hon. Mr. Miller, Treasurer-General, some portions of which are worthy of special notice. He very truly remarks that "the mode of carrying on the trade of this Colony has undergone a great change of late years. By means of increased communication and a system of weekly instead of as formerly monthly steamers, the markets of Europe have been brought, as to time, so much nearer, that importers are able to dispense with large stocks, and warehousing in bond to any

great extent, excepting for certain articles. There is, consequently, less need for margin to meet delays in arrival of goods, and the level of supply is maintained rather by a series of comparatively small transactions than by large ones, as formerly, few and far between. The importer can therefore carry on his business with less capital lying dormant in bond. Import and home consumption follow closely upon each other, and supplies can be brought in in quantities just sufficient to meet the ordinary and probable wants of the consumers."

During the six years beginning with 1872 and ending with 1877, the importations into the Cape Colony (greater part of which were from the United Kingdom) amounted to £81,522,752. The exports from the Colony during the same period realised an aggregate of £24,148,950. This amount only includes articles of which statistics can be recorded by the Customs Department, but as diamonds are not entered there, being chiefly sent through the Post Office and by other channels, the value of the precious stones exported for the six years must be added. It is safe to believe that the wealth so transmitted has not fallen far short of two millions sterling per annum, so that the aggregate of the exports for the period mentioned may be properly stated at £86,148,950.

The principal occupations of the colonists being pastoral, wool forms our chief product. The largest quantity exported in any one year was in 1872, when it reached 48,822,562 lbs.; the market value of which was over three and a quarter millions sterling. Since then the exports have been—

		Lbs.		£
1878	...	40,893,746	...	2,710,481
1874	...	42,620,481	...	2,948,571
1875	...	40,889,674	...	2,855,899
1876	...	84,861,889	...	2,278,942
1877	...	86,020,571	...	2,282,755

The retrogression in quantity and value in the two last years is partly owing to the loss of stock from severe droughts, partly to the large proportion of scoured wool now shipped, by which the weight has been proportionately diminished, and partly to change of market. Any considerable decrease in the quantity or market value of this the chief item of our export is very important to the Colony, as it forms the basis of its purchasing power.

The breeding of Angora goats is a branch of pastoral farming which is making progress. Mohair only began to figure in our exports in 1862, the quantity then being 1,036 lbs.; in 1871 it increased to 536,292 lbs., valued at £48,000; it advanced in 1875

to 1,147,458 lbs., valued at £188,180; and in 1877 it amounted to 1,488,774 lbs., of the declared value of £116,882.

The domestication of the ostrich has developed quite a new industry. The feathers are of course the article for which the birds are bred, and if the demand for them continues it will become a great source of wealth. In some parts of the country where the farmers have considerable flocks, the birds are depastured and driven something like sheep; but generally they are enclosed in camps, within fences or rough stone walls. When paired and breeding, they are allotted small paddocks, fenced with wire and bush, and fed upon grain of all sorts, lucerne, crushed bones, pulverised granite, and the proverbial rusty nails or brass buttons they may happen to pick up. The eggs, which are laid in a hole slightly scooped in the ground, from time to time, are taken away to be placed in the incubator, one or two being left or artificial ones placed in their stead, till perhaps at the end of the season the birds are allowed to sit. In this way female birds are kept in good condition, continue to lay for a longer time, and there is no injury to their feathers from sitting. The artificial incubation of ostrich eggs is now quite a success. Notwithstanding the increase of the ostriches, they are still considered very valuable and profitable, and it is no uncommon thing to see £150 paid for full-grown birds, while I have heard one ostrich farmer declare he would not part with one of his male birds for £800. Ten years ago the value of ostrich feathers exported from the Colony was £57,000; since then it has increased without any check, the amount for 1877 being £898,406.

Bales of hides and skins, shiploads of guano, tons of dried fish and dried fruit, and several other articles, go to swell the list of exportable products. Wine at one time made a prominent figure, but of late it has diminished to a mere fraction of what it was, in consequence of the disadvantage at which it is placed by the English customs' tariff as compared with the products of France and other parts of the Continent. The bulk of the Cape wines, like those of Australia, when prepared for shipment to England in good condition, require a greater spirit strength than 26° (the quantity produced by natural fermentation), in consequence of the warm latitudes they have to pass on the voyage to England. The strength of 26° is the limit of the 1s. duty, and everything above it is subject to 2s. 6d. per gallon, which therefore acts upon Colonial wines in a prohibitory manner. The Cape growers have repeatedly made representations to the Home Government on this subject, requesting that in case of a revision of the Imperial tariff,

wines not exceeding 88° of alcoholic strength should be allowed at the lower rate of duty, but hitherto their appeals, I regret to say, have been ineffectual.

Of the mineral resources of the Colony, copper has been the chief product—the mines of Namaqualand having been in operation now for the last twenty years. The exports for several years have been 7,000 tons, and they are closely approaching 12,000 tons per annum. The principal mining station is Ookiep, ninety miles from Port Nolloth, with which it is connected by a railway. There is a population of 2,000 persons on the place, a portion of whom work underground, and the remainder on the surface, in the different occupations connected with the mine. Again, at Spectakel, near to the junction of the Buffels and Schaap rivers, there is another mine, with a population of about 600; and at the Concordia Mines, eight miles north-east of Ookiep, there is also an old establishment, which is now, in the hands of its new proprietors, likely to be worked with enterprise and energy.

Gold mining operations have been carried on in the Transvaal with more or less success since 1871. The principal camps are those named "Pilgrim's Rest" and "Mac Mac," about thirty-five miles from Leydenburg and three to four days' journey from Delagoa Bay. The largest nugget unearthed has been one of 17 lbs. 11 ozs. The gold is spread over a large tract of country, and is found in the beds of the rivers as well as on the tops and sides of the mountains. Some miners have made what they term their "pile" there; but there have been complaints of the difficulty of obtaining water for washing purposes on the high terraces, where the most gold is found, and since the commencement of the native disturbances in Sekukuni's country, which immediately adjoins, the digging population has considerably decreased. Within the last month or six weeks, it has been officially announced by the Cape Government that a gold area has been found in the Old Colony, in the district of the Knysna. The locality is in the neighbourhood of the rich primeval forest-tract which stretches along the coast there for nearly 170 miles, its wild jungle still giving shelter to small troops of elephants and buffalo.

Coal has been worked for some time past in the north-eastern and frontier districts of Albert, Aliwal North, and Wodehouse. It has been chiefly used for local consumption, the cost of carriage being at present prohibitive to its sale at any of the seaports. Geological surveys carried out last year show that the coal-field extends along the Stormberg mountain, and right round the base of the Drakensberg. The area of this field within the Cape Colony

itself is estimated at about 2,500,000 acres, and it goes eastward through portions of Natal and the Transvaal. At Camdeboo, near Aberdeen, and therefore close to the terminus of our midland railway system, and about 150 miles from Port Elizabeth, seams of coal have also been found. The Stormberg coal, as far as yet discovered, has the drawback of being persistently divided by bands of shale, and accompanied by not less than 25 per cent. of ash. This interferes with its competing with imported English coal for railway purposes, unless engines are especially constructed, adapted for its use. The Camdeboo coal, on the other hand, is said to yield only 5 per cent. of ash, and is pronounced as very superior. The question that has yet to be determined by systematic investigation is how much of this superior quality coal exists, for no greater fortune could be conferred upon the country than the opening out of a serviceable mine of "black" diamonds close to any of the seaports.

But the most marvellous mining industry in South Africa, at present, is in Griqualand West, where riches exceeding all the dreams of fancy have been dug out of the soil. Diamonds were first found in that territory along the banks of the Orange and the Vaal rivers; they used to be washed out of the surface gravel by a "cradle," and, considering the rude and imperfect nature of the process, the quantity then found, and the superior quality of the stones, are suggestive of vast treasures still lying concealed in that portion of the country.\* When, in 1871, the "dry diggings" were discovered, the river-banks were soon deserted, and mining centres named the New Rush, De Beer's, Du Toit's Pan, and Bultfontein became the attraction. Of these the New Rush, now better known as the Kimberley Mine, has proved the most productive. The area of the diamondiferous ground in the mine covers only nine acres. This was divided for working purposes into "claims" or sections of a little over 100 square yards. Owing to its extraordinary richness, however, the demand for the ground has become so great that, to meet it, the claims were subdivided, in some instances, into portions as small as the sixteenth of a claim. From continued excavations the place has now resumed its natural form of an oval crater or funnel, reaching in its lowest depths to 200 or 300 feet, and honeycombed in every part with the pits formed by the diggers.

To see the mine in operation now is one of the wonderful sights of the world. The scene has been well described (I believe by Sir Henry Barkly) as resembling nothing so much as "a vast human

---

\* The Stewart diamond, of 288 carats, was found there, at Waldek's Plant.

ant-hill, with the swarming inhabitants busy repairing damages, and above the surging mass a labyrinthine network of wire-ropes stretching overhead, on which are hauled up the buckets of soil, to be washed and sorted." Although the depth of the whole mine averages 200 feet, the ground is richer than it was near the surface, and the value per load of the diamondiferous earth is greater than ever it has been. The local Mining Board valuations annually obtained for purposes of taxation show the steady advance in the rateable value of the entire mine, viz.—In January, 1875, it was £560,000; in March, 1876, £980,000; in January, 1877, £980,000; and in February, 1878, £1,818,487. The yield of the mines, as represented by the amount and value of the diamonds, is estimated, as I have already mentioned, at not far short of £2,000,000 per annum. Colonel Lanyon, the administrator of the province, confirms this opinion. In a speech he delivered at the Fields a few weeks ago, he said: "There is no means of judging of the total weight sent home, but the records of the Post-office show that up to the 11th of December, 1878, 742 lbs. 2 ozs. nett weight passed through it. Taking the average prices paid on the spot by some of our largest buyers during the past year, the value of this would be £2,041,798, and this sum is far from representing the actual output of diamonds, for large numbers find their way home through other channels." Others, who should be well informed on the subject, from a knowledge of the diggers' accounts at the banking establishments, for shipments of diamonds, estimate the total yield since the first discovery of diamonds in the country, ten years ago, at £20,000,000.

Having thus presented to you a very slight outline of the physical features of the country, its commerce and its productions, permit me to occupy the remainder of the time allowed me with a brief glance at what some of the Governments of these Colonies of South Africa are doing to develop its resources, to promote the prosperity and happiness of its people, to elevate and civilise the native tribes, and to preserve peace within and beyond the border.

The actual revenues now collected and expended by the several Colonial Governments amount annually to upwards of two million pounds sterling. Of this the largest part is raised by the Cape Colony. Its yearly revenue is close upon a million and a half sterling, made up of sums contributed chiefly by customs dues, land rents and sales, native hut tax, transfer dues, stamps and licences, bank-note and succession duties fees, postage and telegraph receipts. When the Cape was changed from a Crown to a

Representative Government Colony, in 1854, its revenue was not even £800,000. But the colonists, as soon as they had a voice and share in the management of their own affairs, went in for a liberal expenditure and additional taxation in order to develop the capabilities and resources of the country. Previously, the means of communication between the inland districts and the seaports were very limited and imperfect. Many of the rugged mountain ranges presented obstacles to travel, or the interchange of commodities; and the inhabitants in the remote parts were in a state of comparative isolation, shut out from the world and forced to a life of inaction. The Parliament, to remedy this state of things, at once sanctioned a considerable outlay on roads and bridges, and other public works. The old inland divisions or counties—immense tracts of country—were subdivided, and new districts created, to which magistrates were appointed. In this way conveniences and advantages which had formerly been limited to the neighbourhood of the metropolis were extended to the most remote parts. The waste Crown lands were surveyed and thrown open for occupation. Numerous towns and villages soon sprang up throughout the country. Public schools were opened everywhere. Immigration was encouraged. A beginning was made with railway construction, and telegraphs were introduced. Improved accommodation was provided for the shipping at the various ports, light-houses were erected on the coast, and a harbour of refuge and land-locked docks constructed in Table Bay. Such was the onward march of the Colony. Then came an advance in its political condition. After nearly twenty years' trial of representative institutions—that is, of a Parliament elected by the people and an Executive appointed by the Crown—the present system of Responsible Government was inaugurated by Sir Henry Barkly in 1872, and the general administration of the country is now conducted, as in England, by a cabinet possessing the confidence of the Legislature. The Colony thus enjoys the fullest and freest form of self-government.

The first ministry, under the premiership of Mr. Molteno, signalised itself by the adoption of a thoroughly progressive policy. It was very fortunate in the possession of the means of doing so, for the discovery of the diamond fields a few years before had largely augmented the public revenue, and a surplus of nearly a million sterling was available to be expended on reproductive undertakings. It particularly applied itself to the extension of the railway system, an indispensable necessity in a country like South Africa, destitute as it is of river highways, and hitherto dependent upon the tedious and expensive mode of "ox-wagon" transport, which

was daily proving quite unequal to the requirements of the increasing traffic. To pave the way for the whole of the railways and telegraphs of the country becoming the property of the Government, as they now are, and by whom they can be hereafter indefinitely extended and increased, the old lines constructed by public companies under a Colonial guarantee were purchased outright, at a cost of about £900,000. At the same time legislative authority was obtained for the construction of new lines to run in three different directions, along the main routes leading from the chief seaports—Table Bay, Algoa Bay, and East London—to the interior. Of these lines the Western, one from Cape Town to Beaufort West, has already been opened to Groot Fontein in the Karoo, or a distance of 250 miles from Cape Town. The Eastern one from Port Elizabeth to Graham's Town in one direction, has been opened to Alice Dale (72 miles), and to Graaff Reinet in the other as far as Mount Stewart (118 miles). On the border system, again, the line from Panmure, East London, has been opened for 78 miles, about halfway to Queen's Town, besides a branch to King William's Town. Sir Henry Tyler, a competent authority, was recently employed at the head of a commission deputed by Government to report upon the railway works, to see whether the Colony was getting its money's worth for the sums expended. The result was the discovery that the original engineers' estimates of the cost of the lines would be considerably exceeded, but that as a whole, having regard to the nature of the region they traverse and the difficulties to be overcome, the works compare favourably with those of any other country or any other Colony. The commission reported that the total cost of these railways, exclusive of the purchased lines, will be about seven and a half millions, or an average of £8,500 per mile, over 895 miles.

To carry out such important undertakings, the Colony has been a large borrower in the English money market. Our indebtedness at present is about £7,357,029, and additional loans of two millions and a half were authorised last session of Parliament to cover the extra cost of railways and harbour improvements, as well as to meet the unexpected war expenses of nearly a million sterling, occasioned by the recent Kafir outbreak. The Cape of Good Hope public debt, a good portion of which, although authorised, has not yet come into the market, will therefore, when altogether floated, amount to a total of about £10,500,000. Nearly the whole of this indebtedness, it is to be remembered, is for reproductive works, which are now the property of the Government, such as hundreds of miles of well-equipped



railways, two or three thousand miles of land telegraphs, harbours, roads, bridges, and buildings. The interest and repayment of this debt is amply provided for, the principal being reduced by the application to annual drawings of a one per cent. cumulative sinking fund. The Cape Parliament last year, while it authorised the additional loans I have stated, also authorised increased taxation by an excise duty on spirits, a house tax, and raising the customs dues on a few articles of luxury; all of which, it is estimated, will make an addition to the Colonial revenue of £150,000 or £200,000, and so help towards meeting the liabilities thrown upon the country by our large railway undertakings and the late Kafir rebellion.

These words, "Kafir rebellion," remind me that I have yet to come to the question of "Native affairs," now, unhappily, so prominently before the public. I must therefore pass over my intended notice of the various institutions of the Colony, some connected with the government, others of a local and social nature, all marking the progress and settled character of our communities. Churches, schools, colleges, libraries, a university, museums, botanic gardens, hospitals, sailors' homes, savings' banks, benevolent societies, Masonic, Odd-fellows and Good Templars' lodges, theatres, boating clubs, musical societies—in fact, most of the institutions of the mother country have been transplanted there and taken root on our soil. If time permitted I might particularly describe our excellent system of public education—a system of State grants-in-aid—stimulating and encouraging voluntary efforts on the part of the inhabitants. Our public schools in 1877 numbered 786; the number of scholars on the roll was 611,601; the State expenditure for the same being £58,856 and the local expenditure £60,808. I might also refer to what we are doing for ocean mail conveyance; how the postage and "premiums for speed" the two companies receive from the Colony, amount to a sum of £42,000, in addition to £20,000 paid in England, as the contribution of English postage for the mails conveyed. Also, how efficiently the inland postal service is carried out, and how, by conventions with Natal, Transvaal, and the Orange Free State, there is a uniform postage charge now for all letters carried throughout South Africa. I might likewise show how anxious the Cape is to secure direct telegraphic communication to England by its guaranteeing a subsidy of £15,000 a year for fifteen years to any company undertaking the work. Natal has supplemented the subsidy with another £5,000 per annum. Portugal offers a similar amount, and Mauritius, if included in the connection, will give £10,000 a year for

twenty years. Surely, with such material offers of co-operation no further delay will take place in commencing and completing a cable line, which recent sad events have so clearly shown to be, politically, of Imperial importance, and which, I am sure, is not less so commercially. The Earl of Carnarvon, while Secretary of State for the Colonies, stated authoritatively not long ago that the total amount of trade which passes by the Cape of Good Hope represented not less than 160 millions sterling a year.

Closely connected with all material and social progress in South Africa, is the highly important subject of our relations and responsibilities to the native races. The tribes within and beyond our borders do not melt away, as the American Indians, before the presence of the white man, or show any signs of decadence, as the Maoris of New Zealand. It is true that the primitive races who occupied the southern extremity of the Cape Colony two centuries ago have declined. The Bushmen have dwindled down to a few thousand, and these are chiefly northward of the Orange River, in parts of Damaraland and the Kalihari. Of the Hottentots, some families, like the Namaquas or Red Nation, who claim to be pure aboriginals, also migrated to the north-west, in Great Namaqualand; but numbers of them, who upon our first occupation of the country were congregated in certain stations and locations within the Colony, under the influence of the missionaries, have since become intermixed with and absorbed in our labouring class, and are useful members of society. The Kafirs, on the other hand, notwithstanding their occasional decimation by war and famine, have multiplied most amazingly, and a good portion of them have shown a readiness of adaptation to the influences of civilisation which gives promise that under proper management they can be rendered a peaceful, orderly, and industrious people, co-workers with the colonists in opening up and developing the resources of the country.

The Kafirs are believed to be descendants of fertile and progressive negro tribes which, spreading from the Central Lake regions of Africa some centuries ago, found their way to the Eastern coast, and then advanced southward. They may be divided into three branches—the Amakosa, or Kafir proper; the Amazulu; and the Betchuanas. The first-named, who in physical conformation and hardihood of character surpass the others, crossed the Kei River, and invaded the country of the Hottentots about 1650, just about the same time that the early Dutch settlers landed on the Cape Peninsula. We came in contact with them much later on the banks of the Fish River, and then followed the usual struggle, apparently

inevitable whenever an industrious, law-abiding community comes into the neighbourhood of marauding barbaric tribes. Various were the systems of policy attempted and tried, in order to maintain peace and friendly relations with them on our borders. At one time it was thought best to interdict all intercourse, fearing such intercourse would produce disputes and animosities; at another treaties were made with some of the chiefs, and trade or barter encouraged. Then the sovereignty of the Crown over them was proclaimed; then it was withdrawn and annulled. Then, again, agents were stationed within their territory, to act in a diplomatic capacity as "buffers" between the two races. The colonists desired peace, but the natives would have war. Every effort to prevent disturbances and aggression failed, and frequently each change of policy led but to the renewal of costly and disastrous conflicts, until at last our Government was forced, as a matter of self-protection, to bring Kaffraria first under military control, and subsequently under British law and administration.

This was nearly thirty years ago; since then we have had a long period of comparative repose and prosperity, until 1877-78, when a trivial brawl between some Galekas and Fingoes afforded the Kafirs a pretext for war, which resulted in the defeat and dispersion of the Galeka chief Kreli and thousands of his tribe, and in the death of the Gaika chief Sandilli and others who joined in the insurrection. This outbreak has dispelled the delusive hope accepted by many that the days of native disturbances and Kafir wars were at an end; and it has led to a renewed interest in, and a more careful consideration of, the policy that has been adopted by the Cape Government for years past with regard to the native races. The principle and aim of that policy, which may be said to have been first inaugurated and put in operation by Governor Sir George Grey in 1854, are acknowledged to be just and right. In extending our rule over our native fellow subjects we have sought to maintain peace, to diffuse civilization and Christianity, and to establish society amongst them on the basis of individual property and independent personal industry. But the process of changing the character of ignorant, savage races is necessarily a very difficult and slow one. Their habits and customs, confirmed and deeply rooted by the growth of centuries, are not easily eradicated; and with all the reforming agencies of our modern civilisation, such as experienced magistrates, zealous missionaries, schools, chapels, and workshops—the progress hitherto made, although decidedly encouraging, is comparatively very small.

We can certainly with pride point to the surprising advance of some of the tribes under our fostering care. The Fingoes are notably an example; they were released from a very servile position under the Kafirs in the war of 1885, and how they have increased and flourished is evident and attested by the fact that while at that time they were a poor people numbering only 16,800 souls; at the taking of the last census of the Colony in 1875, they formed an aggregate population of 78,506, and many of them are industrious and respectable native farmers, owning acres of cultivated lands, square houses, waggons, and flocks, and herds of sheep and cattle.

We can also proudly point to the Basutos. Little more than sixty years ago they suffered to such an extent from wars with the native tribes around them, that to save their lives they had to take refuge in the most inaccessible mountains, where, as their harvests had been destroyed, they had to live upon roots. Their fearful state of want produced herds of cannibals among them, and there was no safety for men, women, or children travelling in their neighbourhood; for, if the least apart, they were liable to fall into the hands of these devourers of human flesh without any chance of being spared. It was the wretched remnants of these and other tribes that the late chief Moshesh gathered around him and consolidated under his rule.

Boundary disputes with the Free State afterwards led to wars, the settlement of which he more than once referred to our arbitration; and when H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh (then Prince Alfred) visited Basutoland some eighteen years ago, Moshesh earnestly expressed his desire to become a British subject. Again, in 1868, when the tribe were nearly annihilated by their neighbours, the old chief entreated that "he and his people should be allowed to rest under the large folds of the flag of England before he was no more;" and this was done, Governor Sir P. Wodehouse proclaiming them British subjects and their territory British territory. Since then, civilisation has made marked advance among them. Commerce and agriculture have there, it is said, gone hand in hand with Christianity and cleanliness. Not less than 2,000 bales of wool and 100,000 muids of grain have been exported in one year from Basutoland to the neighbouring markets (chiefly the Diamond-fields), whilst merchandise to the value of £200,000 has been imported. When it is considered that the population is almost wholly aboriginal, these facts augur brightly for the future, showing that they are industrious, fond of trade, and of the comforts and conveniences it places within their

reach. And with regard to their loyalty and attachment to us, one of their magistrates (Mr. Rowland) who has spent the greater part of his life amongst the people, says :—

“I am fully convinced that the sympathies of the Basutos are with us, and to such an extent that, were it necessary, a large contingent could, with very little difficulty, be raised here to assist the Government. In spite of all the rumours to the contrary, we are enjoying an undisturbed peace ; a peace which, for the following reasons, I think I may safely venture to predict will prove of a lasting character, viz. : Before the taking over of this territory by the British Government, the chiefs used the despotic power which they then possessed solely to their own personal advantage, and, in order to enrich themselves, they were continually ‘smelling out’ and ‘eating up’ those of their subjects who had the misfortune to have accumulated property. Now-a-days, however, under the new regime this power is daily waning, and such oppression is no longer heard of ; so that everyone feels secure under the protecting wing of the Government ; and the common people are not such fools as to desire to return to the former state of things.”

A decided improvement in the civilisation of a portion of the Kafir tribes within the settled districts of the Colony is no less apparent. Thousands of them have renounced heathenism, with all its superstition and vile debasing customs. Much, if not most of this improvement, however, has been accomplished by missionaries sent out by the Home Missionary Societies—a class of men whose disinterested and self-denying labours have effected the truest and most lasting good for the natives of South Africa. “He who would honestly measure the results of missionary labours,” says Dr. Dale (the head of our Education Department) “should extend the horizon of his observation some forty or fifty years back, where in the native kraals dotting the country he would have found nothing but what characterised the lowest types of humanity. While, as the result of missionary influence and teaching, churches and schools may be seen, raised chiefly by the self-reliant effort of the Christianised natives ; neatly dressed and well-behaved congregations of coloured races throng churchwards at the call of the Sabbath bell, and the voices of thousands of them rise to God in devotional hymns, where formerly superstition and debasing rites had encrusted the particle of inborn truth.” It should be borne in mind also that great part of the Trade and Commerce which has sprung up among the races of South Africa,—and which is capable as Civilisation progresses of unlimited expansion—is mainly due to the effects of missionary labours. It is the Christianised natives that are the steady cus-

tomers for English goods ; the greater part of the heathen are simply supplied with a bunch of beads, a blanket and a little red ochre, and those heathen who assume European clothing when in the towns no sooner return to their kraal than they resume their blankets and red clay again. The best trading centres in the colony and all over Kafirland and Basutoland are those where the influences of Christianity are most apparent.

But there is a dark side to the picture. Look at the masses of the native population which swarm in that magnificent country stretching eastward from Albany right on to the Kei, and from the Indian ocean north to the Stormberg and Drakensberg. There are a very little short of a quarter of a million in these frontier districts. Between the Kei River and the frontier of Natal, again, there is fully half a million. In Natal there are some 800,000. In Zululand at least an equal number. In the Transvaal and on its borders twice as many again. And if we turn westward to Damaraland we will find at least 120,000. By far the larger proportion of these people are almost as much heathen as their fathers were a generation ago. Heathen customs and practices are still continued among them—such as belief in witchcraft, the rites of circumcision, and those attending upon entering mankind, as well as polygamy and the bartering of women for cattle. Frequently, too, you will find that to these originally degraded habits, they have added some of the vices of civilised life. Drunkenness is the commonest of these, and one tribe—the Gaikas—has been almost ruined thereby. Their annual consumption of brandy not long ago was estimated at 25,000 to 30,000 gallons, and one of their chiefs (Anta) pathetically acknowledged, “ Yes, alas ! it is true ; the love of the tribe for drink surpasses even that of their love for woman.” The remnant of the tribe were lately removed from their old location by the Cape Government to another part of the country in Galekaland, where the introduction of any spiritous liquors among the natives is now absolutely forbidden. There they have been placed in a beautiful tract of country in parties of 200, each head of a family having ten acres of arable land with his own title to the same, besides the use of a commonage about 20,000 acres in extent.

The responsibilities which devolve upon the Colonial Government in regard to its immense native population are by no means light. They are such as might tax the ability, the energy, and the resources of larger and wealthier Governments. But they are being approached and undertaken by the Administration now in office, under the premiership of Mr. Gordon Sprigg, in such a patriotic, courageous, and earnest spirit, as gives promise of great advance

being made during the next few years in the work of civilising and building up the natives races as a part of our Colonial society, "with a common faith and common interests, useful servants, consumers of our goods, contributors to our revenue—in short, a source of strength and wealth to South Africa, as Providence designed them to be."

The policy of Sir Bartle Frere's present advisers seeks first to break down and abolish altogether the power of the chiefs, and to make the natives understand that there is no power but the Government of the country. With this view tribal possession of land is to be discouraged, and as soon as the various locations or settlements can be surveyed, each individual native family will receive from Government titles to the land they occupy. This will give them a permanent interest in the peace and welfare of the country, as they will be made to understand that in case of rebellion they will forfeit the land and all their property.

Another important part of the policy is the disarmament of the natives, which we have so far most successfully carried out. Under the Peace Preservation Act of last year, it is penal for a man to have a gun or any weapon without a license for the same from Government. Close restrictions are likewise placed upon the sale of ammunition. It is provided that the issue of gunpowder and percussion caps from any bonded store or magazine throughout the island and frontier districts is subject to the condition that the purchaser or dealer in the same shall give a bond for £500, stipulating that the gunpowder or caps shall not be at any time disposed of to any Kafirs (including all the various native tribes). The Government are also drawing in the natives scattered about the country into districts, where they can be more thoroughly supervised and encouraged to engage in agriculture, and otherwise influenced in their social and daily life. They are at the same time advising them to conform to the requirements of ordinary decency, and to wear clothing whenever they appear in any public road, instead of, as formerly, stalking about almost in a state of nature. Another point the Government is about to enforce is the compulsory education of the rising generation of natives, that wherever there is a school in the district, it shall be compulsory for the children to go there. By these and other means, firmly and resolutely persevered in, it is hoped that the names of the savage Kafir tribes, who have great natural capacity, will be raised in the scale of society and become an improving people.

The Cape Government has in the meantime, while the natives are going through this civilising process, taken care to provide for

its own defence, the maintenance of peace, and the firm administration of the laws. The war of last year found the Colony unfortunately unprepared in that respect, but the patriotism of the colonists who volunteered to the front from nearly every part of the country, showed that material for a most efficient defence against all internal foes could be easily made available. The Defence measures since passed by Parliament gives Government the services of a Burgher force, consisting of every adult member of the whole population, and they can be embodied in any lesser or larger number as may be thought necessary for active service within and beyond the borders. Besides these Burghers there is a Yeomanry Force of 1,800 Europeans; the old Frontier Police Force, 1,200 strong, is converted into a corps re-named the Cape Mounted Riflemen; and there are as auxiliary forces, the Volunteers. In connection with the re-settlement of the newly-extended territories in Kaffraria, it is intended to plant a number of European settlers in several suitable belts of country, and here and there among the different native locations—which will, by strengthening the white population, act as beneficially as any defensive force. At present, with the exception of a dozen soldiers in charge of the Castle at Cape Town, there are no Imperial troops in the Cape Colony—the Premier, Mr. Sprigg, having lately consented to the withdrawal of all the forces to Natal, relying upon the new defensive organisation of the Colony itself as sufficient for the protection of our frontier; and, in addition, several contingents of Volunteers have gone from the front to render aid to Her Majesty's Government in Natal. I deeply regret to say that in the list of those who fell in that heroic but disastrous battle of January 22nd, at the camp of Isandula, I recognise the names of several colonists.

There is another important matter which the present Cape Cabinet are prepared to forward,—a union of the Colonies and States of South Africa, which nearly all parties have now come to admit is desirable. Differences of opinion, however, still exist as to the way in which it should be brought about. With some the favourite idea is a Confederation similar to that of Canada, on the lines of the South Africa Bill passed by the Imperial Parliament. Others, again, have adopted the idea of "Unification," which means that the old Colony should incorporate the younger ones, receiving into its Parliament a fair proportion of representatives from each, and increasing the powers of local bodies, such as Divisional Councils, to meet the reasonable wants of the more remote provinces. The question for the present has only reached the stage of discussion.



But the native disturbances on our borders have awakened the apprehensions of many, well-affected towards Confederation as to the responsibilities and difficulties involved in the measure, unless the Imperial Government becomes for some time at least a contributor of a certain number of troops for the defence of such settlements as Natal and the Transvaal.

And now, in conclusion, a few words about Natal—the garden colony of South Africa—as it has been fitly termed. It is profusely strewn with Nature's gifts. Along the coast districts, sugar, coffee, arrowroot, bananas, mangoes, and most of the plants of tropical habit and condition grow and thrive. Sugar-growing has become the most important industry, and a large amount of capital is employed in it. On the hill-sides and the valleys, fields of cane, mills and mill-houses, coolies' quarters, and comfortable planters' residences, some occupying most charming situations, form the main features of a landscape where, twenty years ago, the untilled soil was covered with jungle. The annual crop of sugar has for the last two or three years exceeded 10,000 tons, its value averaging £20 per ton.

Leaving the coastlands for the central and upland districts, at a distance of sixteen miles from the sea, a region of green hilly pastures is entered upon, where cattle and horses thrive, and where wheat and oats, the potato, and many of the food crops of Europe can be produced. On the uplands, sheep are becoming abundant, and with care are doing well. The exports of wool from the port of Natal in 1875 was 8,108,397 lbs., valued at £889,257. Coal seams of considerable thickness extend for many miles in the division of Newcastle, Klip River country. When the railways, now in course of construction, are extended in that direction, these coal mines may be worked with advantage, and thriving communities grow up around them. The railways are to run from Durban to Pietermaritzburg, from Durban to Verulam, and from Durban to Izipingo, a total length of 104 miles. A loan of £1,200,000 has been authorised for the execution of the works. A good portion of the coast produce of Natal finds its way into the Transvaal and Orange Free State. There is also a large trade with the Interior.

Natal was proclaimed a British colony in 1843; but the first English emigrants did not begin to settle until 1849-50. Previously it was occupied by emigrant Boers from the Cape Colony. As soon as it became a British possession thousands of Zulus poured into it, seeking refuge from the tyranny of their Zulu chief, and these have since increased and multiplied, until now they

number about 80,000. Coolies have since been introduced from India to work for the planters on the sugar estates. The three elements in the population, according to the latest Blue Book, now range in the aggregate thus: Whites, 22,654; coolies, 12,828; natives, 290,085—making a grand total of 157,929 males, 167,583 females, or 325,512 in all.

The presence of such a large black population alongside of the progressive white community has always been felt as the weakness and danger of Natal. Years ago that danger was pointed out by Sir T. Shepstone, who urged upon the Imperial Government the adoption of a policy similar to that since pursued by the Cape Government, by which the natives might be brought to become part and parcel of the industrial and civilised organisation of that community. The carrying out of the scheme, however, involved money, and Earl Grey, who was then Secretary of State, said no money was to be had. The ever-increasing horde of Zulu refugees were then left to themselves, in the enjoyment of their own savage laws, customs, and usages; and many years later, when such disturbances as those of Langalebalele and others occurred, entailing loss of life and sacrifice of property, it naturally enough called forth the bitter regret of Sir T. Shepstone: "By neglecting to invest money in the profitable occupation of improving, we have been forced to lavish it in the unproductive, miserable, melancholy work of repression; and the necessity for this last kind of expenditure will increase in the exact proportion in which we continue to neglect the first."

The colonists of Natal, however, had some assurance for the good behaviour of the native population in their midst from the circumstance of their being refugees, who at least valued the security of life and property they enjoyed, as compared with their countrymen across the frontier in Zululand. But yearly the condition of affairs in that adjacent territory itself was becoming more and more alarming. Panda, the chief who had been placed over Zululand by the emigrant Boers when they deposed Dingaan, was, during his long reign of thirty-two years, in amicable relationship with the colonists. He had a friendly feeling towards the white man, who had been the immediate means of his getting to the throne. But his eldest son Ketshwayo, from the time of his coming of age, showed much of the barbaric character of his uncle Chaka, who, between 1800 and 1828, had made his conquering power felt from the Limpopo to Kaffraria, and threatened at one time even to sweep all along the coast from Natal to the Cape of Good Hope. Proud of the tradition of his family and the deeds of Chaka,

Ketshwayo gathered around him a following of young men of the tribe eager to seek a renewal of these times of booty and conquest. Jealous of one of his brothers being favoured by his father, he assembled a force to attack him, and in December, 1856, fought a battle on the banks of the Tugela, in which Umbeluzi and six other sons of Panda were killed, together with great numbers of their followers, whose bodies were to be seen for days afterwards floating down the blood-stained stream. From this time Ketshwayo was virtually at the head of the Zulu tribe, although Panda only died in 1872. But he was never virtually crowned, and remembering that his father Panda had been created king by white men, he sent messengers to Natal praying to be acknowledged as such. In consequence of this, Sir T. Shepstone proceeded into Zululand, and performed the ceremony of coronation. Ketshwayo then gave pledges for the preservation of peace, the amelioration of the condition of his people, and the discontinuance of indiscriminate slaughter and cruelties. How these pledges have been violated is now well known. To Mr. Fynney, who visited him in 1877, he said he never ordered the killing of his people until after a trial. "Trial!" said one of the Zulus whom Mr. Fynney had got to converse with him, "yes, a trial of bullets." Others said, "Yes, we get a trial, but that means surrounding the kraal at daybreak, and shooting us down like cattle." A year or so ago he gave orders that the soldiers of one of his regiments were to marry. They were old and middle-aged men, and many of the girls who had been selected for them were discovered plotting with younger lovers to evade the king's command. In a fury he began an indiscriminate slaughter, not only of the delinquents but of their parents and other relatives, and when remonstrated with by the Natal authorities, he sent an angry and insolent message in reply: "I do kill, but I have not yet begun; I have yet to kill; it is the custom of our nation, and I shall not depart from it. My people will not listen unless they are killed. Tell the English I shall now act in my own manner, and if they wish me to agree to their laws I shall leave and become a wanderer, but I shall not go without having acted. The Governor and I are equal; he is Governor in Natal, and I am Governor here."

Mr. Fynney, in his report, goes on to say:—

"The King appeared to have a very exaggerated idea, both of his power, the number of his warriors, and their ability as such.

"In speaking of his warriors the King repeatedly remarked to me that they were like the grass, and that wherever they went the hills would burn; that as marksmen they were unsurpassed. That at first his men thought

it well if they could hit a head of game standing, but that now they had become so thoroughly proficient in the use of the gun, that they could single out a buck running, and hit it where they liked. In fact, they were even better shots, he thought, than the English, and nothing could escape them.

"While speaking of the King as having exaggerated ideas as to the number of his fighting men, I would not wish to be understood as underrating the power of the Zulu nation. I counted 20 military kraals, which, if averaging only 2,000 warriors per kraal, would give 40,000 fighting men, and I am convinced these figures do not represent the actual number by some thousands. I am of opinion that King Ketahwayo could bring 60,000 men into the field at a short notice, great numbers armed with guns; but the question is—Would they fight? The King evidently is of opinion that they would; I am of opinion that it would greatly depend against whom they were called to fight.

"My reasons for saying the King is convinced of the loyalty of his army to himself are these. He remarked to me that whenever he did fight, it would be in the open—a fair and open fight. That he had not a single cave or stronghold in his land, and, unlike the Amaswazi, he had nowhere to run. And though these remarks were made with reference to the Boers, still, from the tone in which they were made, and from my long knowledge of the Zulu character and modes of expression, I took them as applying equally to any foe, and I feel that there are other facts which bear me out in this supposition.

"The King is at present busily engaged in erecting a military kraal amongst the hills between the black and white Umfolozi rivers, not far from the junction, in what he considers a very strong position, and one near to which, in his opinion, an army with cannon and baggage could not get, and consequently he is contemplating the removal of other kraals to that locality. The large kraal in process of erection he has named 'Nmanzekanye,' or 'Let the enemy come at once.' The erection of this kraal was arranged when the King heard of the British troops moving up country, and before he knew of their destination, so that the name given to it is to me significant. His army, too, was called up at that time, as the remains of temporary huts, which had been erected for some miles round, showed. But the most forcible fact of all was, the King's calling one of my confidential messengers to him in private, and asking him why the English thought so much of cannon in warfare, remarking that he would not bring his men up in large numbers, but scatter them about, and then the cannon would be useless, only killing one or two. The fact that his warriors possess large numbers of guns has created in the mind of the King an unbounded confidence in his own resources."

This, be it remembered, was in 1877. It is unnecessary for me to occupy your time with a narrative of more recent events, which have led to the breaking of the war-cloud over Zululand. To Natal, Ketshwayo, with his population of over 800,000 or 400,000, and his military kraals containing an army of no less than 40,000, has been for a long time past a looming shadow of ever-impending

danger. The boundary line of the Zulu chiefs, along the Tugela River, was only sixty miles from Durban, and seventy miles from Maritzburg, the capital of Natal. To the Transvaal he was likewise a constant menace. No one could tell when or where his warriors, eager to flesh their spears, would burst forth. Even on the frontier of Cape Colony, Ketshwayo's influence was felt, for he had sent his emissaries to the Pondos, just as he was known to have sent them to Sekukuni at the time of the outbreak of the Galeka insurrection. The Hon. Mr. Brownlee, late Secretary for Native Affairs in the Colony, than whom no man in South Africa is better acquainted with native matters, reported to Sir Bartle Frere, in November of 1877, that the overtures of Ketshwayo were well known to the Galekas and Gaikas, and in taking up arms they calculated upon assistance from him, even to the last believing that that help would come. "Kreli and Ketshwayo," said Mr. Brownlee, in May, 1878, "may be regarded as the mainspring of our troubles; their positions and power give weight to anything they may suggest or wish to undertake. Kreli's power is now closing, the main source of trouble on this side is thus removed. Judging from the analogy of the past of the natives, whatever may be done to stave off a collision with Ketshwayo I think will fail, and that before long the collision will inevitably arise; and when the Zulus, like the Galekas, are broken up, we may look forward to the cessation of wars and combinations of native tribes against the Government."

These were prophetic words. With the barbaric power of such a ferocious savage as Ketshwayo in close juxtaposition, and his restless warriors ever occasioning ferment and alarm, the peaceful neighbouring tribes were forced to be continually on the alert—in fact, in what European diplomatists would term, an armed state of observation. Colonisation, progress, and civilisation could not long exist under such a state of things; and Her Majesty's High Commissioner, Sir Bartle Frere, charged with the solemn trust of protecting Her Majesty's subjects, had no alternative but to use the power placed at his disposal to secure the safety and future peace of Her Majesty's dominions in South Africa, as well as of the Zulus and all the other neighbouring tribes and people.

The ordeal through which the country is now passing is a painful one; but it will be productive of blessing to the tribes and people of South Africa, if it teaches Great Britain to profit by the lesson which each Kaffir outbreak should have brought home to us—that "we cannot live in immediate vicinity with any race or portion of our fellowmen, whether civilised or uncivilised, neglecting and

ignoring our duties towards them, without suffering those evils which form the fitting punishment of our neglect and indifference." If we leave the aboriginal races, within and beyond our borders, in ignorant barbarism, forming communities of savage tyrants and slaves, we are strengthening powers of evil which will again and again reproduce themselves. But if we are true to the position and the privileges which Providence has assigned us, in giving us such rich possessions on the threshold of Africa, we have before us the glorious destiny of working towards the regeneration of a whole quarter of the globe—of extending the domain of Freedom and the boundaries of Christian civilisation into the Interior of the Dark Continent.

---

## APPENDIX.

*MEMORANDUM on ZULU AFFAIRS by the Hon. CHARLES BROWNEE,  
Resident Commissioner Native Affairs, Cape Colony.*

Pietermaritzburg, November 12, 1878.

Our first intercourse with the Zulus dates from 1821 or 1822, when Lieutenant Farewell and a few others settled in the vicinity of the Port of Natal.

The country from the Tugela to the Umzimvubu was then undergoing depopulation, or had been depopulated, by Chaka, King of the Zulus. This depopulated country was made over by Chaka to the first white settlers, whom he permitted to gather together the few wanderers who had escaped destruction from the Zulus, and who had not accompanied those portions of their tribes which fled westward, and which now form what is known as the Fingos of the Cape Colony, sections of whom are now to be found among Basutos and among all the tribes from Natal to the Cape Colony.

Farewell did not long occupy the position of Chief over the Natal country, having been murdered by the Amaquabe, near the Umzimvubu; but his successors, the Fynns, Henry Ogle, John Caine, and others soon gathered numbers of wanderers around them, over whom they exercised the function of chieftainship, adopting to the full their habits and customs, assigning as a reason the necessity of this course in order to establish authority over the people and to ensure their respect; and one means to this end was the adoption of polygamy.

The original settlers appear upon the whole to have lived upon friendly terms with Chaka, who, however, as sovereign lord of the

land, on several occasions sent expeditions to Natal with the view of taking the lives of certain of the white residents who had incurred his displeasure, but in each case the doomed man escaped.

On one of these occasions one of the white Chiefs had just completed the ceremony of adding another member to his harem, but being wakeful during the night and hearing the barking of dogs and the sound of footsteps, he had just time to escape from the Zulus, who were surrounding his kraal, and fled to Pondoland with no other covering than his shirt; but, shortly afterwards, having received a message from Chaka to the effect that the King's wrath had departed and that he had been deceived, the fugitive returned, and ever afterwards lived in peace and quietness at Natal.

In 1828 Dingaan assassinated his brother Chaka, and immediately after put to death all his accomplices in the assassination; and, in order to make his position doubly secure, he ordered the execution of all his brothers, with the exception of Panda and Nggobo.

Panda took no part in politics or public matters. He lived quietly, chiefly at Kangela, one of Dingaan's royal residences, where Langazanne, Dingaan's mother, resided. Here a strict supervision was kept over Panda's actions, and as he was found to be quiet and harmless he was suffered to live.

Nggobo's youth appears to have been his safety. He entered the Zulu army, and rose to the rank of major in the Kangela regiment. He was a brave warrior, a favourite with Dingaan. Had he lived longer, his popularity in the army would doubtless have cost him his life.

The friendly relationship which, from the days of Chaka, subsisted between the Zulus and the Natal settlers, was greatly disturbed in 1835 and 1836, in consequence of the numerous fugitives from the Zulu country who found refuge in Natal. The feeling of hostility ran so high that Dingaan prohibited traders from entering Zululand. An invasion of Natal was spoken of by the Zulus, and was so seriously apprehended in Natal that Captain Allen Gardener, formerly of the Royal Navy, who had come to Natal as a missionary to the Zulus, entered into a convention with Dingaan, whereby it was stipulated for the future to send back all fugitives from Zululand, Dingaan on his part stipulating not to put them to death.

The first victims to this arrangement were a son and several members of the family of Gomane, Chief of the Umtetwas, uncle to Dingaan, and whose tribe had been incorporated with the Zulus by Chaka. Gomane was a gentle, dignified, and noble old man,

greatly beloved by his tribe, and highly respected by all who knew him. Captain Gardener himself took back Gomane's fugitive children, imagining that through his personal intercession they would be leniently treated by Dingaan, who had stipulated not to put them to death. A more dreadful fate, however, awaited them than execution. They were starved to death before the eyes of Captain Gardener and their wretched old father. Thus began and ended the convention for the extradition of refugees to Natal. None have since been returned to Zululand.

A short time after the occurrence just narrated, most of the white residents of Natal, accompanied by many of their native adherents, joined the Zulu army for the purpose of dislodging the Swazies from their strongholds on the Pongolo, into which they had retreated from the Zulu army, which at that time had no fire-arms. This co-operation and the return of Gomane's son so satisfied Dingaan that the previous ill-feeling was removed, more especially as the Zulus, fearing to be sent back from Natal, submitted to be butchered at home without any attempt to escape.

In 1838, the Dutch emigrants, under Retief and Maritz, came to Natal, and Retief with eighty of his men proceeded to Ungungundloo, the residence of Dingaan, with a view of obtaining a cession of the depopulated and unoccupied country between the Tugela and the Umzimkulu.

Everything was arranged to the entire satisfaction of Retief and his party, and a written treaty was entered into by which the vacant country was ceded to the Dutch; but on the day on which they were to depart, and while taking leave of the King, they were surrounded and killed, not one of them escaping.

This treachery on the part of Dingaan was coolly and deliberately planned, and to throw Retief and his party off their guard, dances, parades, and other pageants were ordered for the entertainment of his guests.

Immediately after the massacre of Retief and his party Dingaan ordered out his army to exterminate the Boers in their camp under the Drakensberg. At several of these camps, men, women, and children were surprised and butchered in the dead of night; but as day dawned the Boers began to rally, they beat off the Zulus, who, armed only with assegais, in the open country could not touch the Boers, armed with rifles and on horseback.

Thomas Holstead, one of the original Natal settlers, who acted as interpreter for Retief, and who was a favourite with Dingaan, fell with Retief, though Dingaan wished his life to be spared.

The murder of Holstead induced the Natal settlers to declare



war against the Zulus, and they made a raid into Zululand while the Zulus were engaged with the Boers. This raid having resulted in the capture of a number of cattle, without loss of life on the side of Natal, another and a larger expedition was organised. This expedition crossed the Tugela at Tooke's Drift, and being met by the two Zulu regiments quartered in that neighbourhood, the Natal party was routed with great slaughter, most of the original settlers falling by the hands of the Zulus.

After the repulse of the Zulu army from the Dutch emigrant camps, Panda, who lived in the south-western border of Zululand, fled to Natal, accompanied by a number of Zulus, and the three regiments that guarded the lower Tugela, and in the beginning of 1840, the Boers having with the assistance of Panda finally conquered and broken up the Zulu army, Dingaan with the remnant of his troops fled towards Swazieland, where he and Nalela, his commander-in-chief, were assassinated by their own people.

After the breaking up of Dingaan's army, Panda recrossed the Tugela, leaving in the Colony of Natal many of the people who originally accompanied him, and was by the Dutch proclaimed King of the Zulus.

Though mild and merciful as compared with Chaka, Dingaan, and Ketshwayo, even Panda appears not to have been over-scrupulous in regard to taking human life, for shortly after his accession to power he put to death all the leading men who had accompanied him in his flight to Natal, as traitors to their King, asserting that as they had been faithless to Dingaan in his fallen fortunes, so they might be to his successor, while all those who had adhered to Dingaan were taken into favour, and Masipula, an active and able man, who held the office of chief steward to Dingaan, was promoted to be Panda's prime minister.

Twenty-two years since (1856) Ketshwayo, being desirous of assuming the supreme authority, demanded that Panda should name his successor. The King, enfeebled by age and sickness, and probably fearing to incur the displeasure and vengeance of his own sons, declined to name his successor; but replied that, with the Zulus, the strongest was King. A civil war, to which Panda had thus tacitly given his consent, ensued; several pitched battles took place, and eventually Umbulazie, Ketshwayo's rival brother, was defeated, his adherents were everywhere pursued and hunted down, and though suing for peace and submitting to the conqueror, were butchered in cold blood whenever they were found, 8,000 of them being killed.

Umbulazie himself is said to have fallen, but as no one appears

to know where, or to have seen the corpse, it was therefore rumoured, and it is still believed by some, that he had escaped. Three of Umbulazie's brothers escaped into Natal; one has since died, but Umkunga and Sikota are still in this Colony, while Umtonga, another brother, is in the Transvaal. This man is said to have been Panda's favourite son, and that he would have been nominated by Panda as his successor had he been free to follow his own inclination.

In 1872 Panda died, and Ketshwayo, no doubt fearing lest his brothers should be recognised by us and the Transvaal, moreover as there was no absolute certainty of the death of Umbulazie, Ketshwayo sought to secure the support of the Natal Government as well as that of the Transvaal Republic, and sent to both requesting them to instal him as King of the Zulus, and the Natal Government appointed Sir Theophilus Shepstone, then Secretary for Native Affairs, to instal Ketshwayo.

Before crossing the Tugela to perform the ceremony of installation, Mr. Shepstone sent to inform Ketshwayo and the Zulu nobles that the courtesy and condescension of the Natal Government in sending to instal Ketshwayo were not to be stained by one drop of blood, and that should anyone be adjudged to die for any political offence during the presence of Mr. Shepstone in the Zulu country, such sentence should not be carried out till the charges and evidence had been submitted to him, otherwise he would refuse to proceed to the installation.

On arriving at the residence of Ketshwayo, and before proceeding to the ceremony of installation, Ketshwayo publicly agreed that the indiscriminate shedding of blood should cease in Zululand, that no Zulu should be condemned without open trial and public examination of witnesses, and that no execution should take place without the knowledge and sanction of the King.

At the time that Ketshwayo was making these promises, notwithstanding the order of Mr. Shepstone that no drop of blood should stain his mission, Ketshwayo's right hand was red with the blood of Masipula, his late father's prime minister, and as if to stamp the hollowness and falsity of all his engagements his coronation is inaugurated with a lie, and he informs Mr. Shepstone that Masipula had died suddenly four days previously, intimation having been made the day before that Masipula was ill, whereas he had been executed by the order of Ketshwayo, simply because he had faithfully served Dingaan and Panda. This murder, like the many others of which this King by our installation has been guilty, might, if they had happened in the days of his father, have

been allowed to pass without notice, but he has now made us parties to his atrocities. No sooner had he obtained our formal recognition of his position, amid the thunder of artillery and the sound of trumpets, and no sooner had Mr. Shepstone turned his back upon Zululand, than the Zulu King cast his engagements to the winds, murders were continued, and the mission stations which had been befriended during his father's lifetime were so persecuted and tormented that the converts were scattered, and no missionary is now in Zululand. With such a King no promise is sacred, and no conditions binding.

While professing friendship to us, Ketshwayo's support and countenance are found on the side of our enemies. Between Moshesh and Panda friendly relationships had long existed. Shortly after the surrender of Langalibalele to us by Molapo, Moshesh's second son in rank, Molapo, as in the days of his father and the days of Ketshwayo's father, sent an embassy to Ketshwayo to condole with him on the death of Panda, and to congratulate him on his accession to the Zulu sovereignty.

Molapo's messengers were not permitted to approach Ketshwayo. He directed that they should be driven back with indignity from the borders of Zululand, from whence their advance had been announced, and they were directed to inform Molapo that he had made himself a traitor to the coloured races by surrendering Langalibalele to the white men, and that for this act Ketshwayo would be avenged upon him. This was about a year after his installation by us, and while he was professing the greatest friendship towards us.

The falsehood of the Zulu King with regard to the Utrecht land question is quite on a par with his other actions. After misleading the Natal Government upon the merits of the case, it is now discovered, on the clearest and most incontrovertible proof, that a formal cession was made of this disputed land by Panda to the Transvaal Republic; and this cession is by no means an unreasonable or unlikely action, for Panda, remembering the kindness he had received from the Dutch when he was in exile in their midst, would not have hesitated to grant them a strip of land up to that time unoccupied by the Zulus.

But to descend from great matters to small ones, the duplicity of the Zulu King has recently been illustrated in his transaction with Advocate Colenso and Dr. Smith, whom he had nominated as his representatives with the Natal Government. Some difficulties appear to have been raised in this matter by the Natal Government, and instead of Ketshwayo withdrawing from the position

in an honest manner, or even defending it, if he thought fit, he simply repudiates the whole transaction, and denies ever having made the proposals to Advocate. Colenso and Dr. Smith, while there can be no doubt that the proposal was actually made.

We have also the outrage in Transvaal, now British territory, by Umbelini. It is true that Ketshwayo professed to disapprove of the act, and said we might punish Umbelini, but he had then taken refuge in Zululand, and with the few armed men then at our disposal it would have been madness to send a force into the Zulu country, as it would have been resisted.

If Ketshwayo disapproved of Umbelini's act, it remained with him either to punish the offender, or to hand him over to the Transvaal authorities to be dealt with by them.

In addition to Umbelini's case we have the recent atrocity wherein two women, connected with the Zulu Chief Sirayo, were forcibly taken out of this Colony and brutally murdered almost before our eyes.

It may be said that these outrages were committed against the wish or without the sanction of Ketshwayo; if so they indicate the sentiments of the Zulu people, and show that they desire to come to a rupture with us, and if this be so, whatever may be done to stave off difficulties or obtain a settlement of special cases, the evil still remains, and in spite of all we do, or Ketshwayo may do, other acts will happen and bring about a rupture.

In conclusion, I may remark that Ketshwayo's hand has been clearly traced in our recent troubles on the Cape frontier, as well as in the Transvaal.

In July or August, 1877, Umquikela wrote to the High Commissioner, expressing his willingness to obey the decision of his Excellency in regard to the surrender of the murderers in the matter of Somfuland; at the same time Sikukuni was cheerfully paying his war indemnity to the Transvaal Government. Ketshwayo, however, appears upon the scene, and matters are changed. To Umquikela a deputation is sent, and from information received it appears that the mission was for the establishment of friendly relationships with the Pondos, with a promise of aid from Ketshwayo in case the Pondos should come into conflict with us, and it was further reported that the Pondos had been urged to comply with none of our demands.

After the deputation had been in Pondoland for about three months, Umquikela having reported nothing to us regarding Ketshwayo's messages, I, by direction of the High Commissioner, wrote to Umquikela to inform him of what we had heard, express-

ing surprise that he should receive such overtures from the Zulus, who till our intervention had destroyed the Pondos, and would do so again did we permit it. Umquikela denied that Ketshwayo had sent any overtures hostile to us, but that Ketshwayo's messengers had simply been sent to beg for dogs and skins.

This may have been the pretext, but it is by no means likely that it was the true object of the mission, which was prolonged for three or four months. At any rate, during the stay of Ketshwayo's messenger, Umquikela, notwithstanding the promise contained in his letter to the High Commissioner, absolutely refused to surrender the murderers who had fled from justice, and who were then in his country. At the time Kreli, who had personally been opposed to taking up arms against the Government, suddenly changed his policy, and had the war-paint placed upon his forehead, for it was said the Zulus were coming to aid the Kafirs, and to within a very recent period Galekas and Gaikas hoped to obtain aid from this source.

In the Transvaal at the same time the same influences were visible. As has already been remarked, Sikukuni was cheerfully paying his war indemnity, but having received a deputation from Ketshwayo, with the present of 100 oxen, Sikukuni suddenly changed his course of action, the payment of the war indemnity ceased, and from thence began the troubles which have led to the present position in the Transvaal, and for this Ketshwayo is directly responsible.

Whether or not he may be regarded as being directly responsible for our troubles in Griqualand West is not clear, but there is no doubt that whether by Ketshwayo's sanction or not the tribes in Griqualand West counted on the support of the Zulus before they took up arms against the Government.

At present the Zulus are a standing menace to us ; their influence is felt by the tribes from the Zambesi to the mouth of the Orange River, and so long as they are in a position to exercise this influence, the peace of the tribes around us and in our midst rests on a most unstable foundation.

No treaty obligation can be binding on such a perfidious race as the Zulus, ruled by a treacherous and bloodthirsty sovereign like Ketshwayo. Our future safety, as well as the voice of humanity, demand that the power of the Zulus should be broken, and that the innocent blood which is daily shed upon our borders should cease to flow.

The only guarantee which we can have for the securing of peace, short of breaking up the Zulu power, is the maintenance of so large a force on their front as the Imperial Government could not keep up

or South Africa maintain. We have now such a force at our disposal, we will never again have it. In its presence Ketshwayo may promise to abide by any conditions we may name with the full determination of breaking through them as soon as our forces are withdrawn, and should we withdraw without breaking up the power of Ketshwayo, our position in South Africa will be worse than ever it has been before. Ketshwayo's high prestige will be raised still higher. It will be imagined that we have raised a large force to attack him and then feared to do so, and the effect upon him will be to make him more overbearing than ever.

Even though the peace of South Africa were not endangered by the attitude of the Zulus, even though we ourselves were not in jeopardy, we have a right to interfere; that right has not been sought by us; the Zulus voluntarily and publicly applied for it, they acknowledged their subordination to us when they solicited the installation of their King by us; we accepted the position. To gain their ends they agreed to certain conditions, and though no doubt Ketshwayo agreed to their stipulations with the determination to observe none of them, this does not alter our position, and leaving out of the question the other points at issue between us and the Zulus, we have full right to insist on the strictest fulfilment of the obligations undertaken, and which were the price paid for our support and countenance, and to enforce them, if need be, by the sword.

The time has arrived for decisive action, we will never again have so favourable an opportunity as the present; if it is lost, sooner or later we will be taken at a disadvantage.

(Signed) C. BROWNLEE,

Resident Commissioner Native Affairs, Cape Colony.

---

MINUTE by His Excellency SIR HENRY BULWER, *Lieutenant-Governor of Natal*, on SIR BARTLE FRERE'S *Ultimatum*.

I HAVE read and considered with attention the Minute of his Excellency the High Commissioner, dated the 18th inst., regarding the terms to be proposed to the Zulu King, after the delivery of the award in the matters of the disputed boundary question, in connection with certain other matters in dispute or in question between us, and the Zulus, and more particularly in connection with the future relations between the British Government and the Zulu King and people, and with the future condition of government in the Zulu country.

2. I beg leave to express my concurrence generally in the conclusions of the High Commissioner, and in the terms which his Excellency proposes to lay down.

8. Two of the demands which it is proposed to make upon the Zulu King relate to the outrage by Sirayo's sons committed in August last in Natal territory, and to the act of interference by certain Zulus with Messieurs Smith and Deighton whilst inspecting one of the drifts on the Border River in the course of the month following.

4. These being offences committed by individual Zulu subjects, either on Natal territory or in respect of British subjects, and being incidental to the situation between the two countries which are neighbouring to one another, form, in ordinary course, on account of the relations hitherto subsisting between the two countries, the subject of arrangement or adjustment of an ordinary nature. The demands to be made concerning them are, therefore, I think, to be clearly distinguished from the other demands which it is proposed to make, which are not demands of an ordinary nature, but of an exceptional character, raising, as they do, important questions regarding the future relations between British authority and the Zulu Government, and regarding the whole Zulu system of government.

5. On both the particular cases above named, as constituting the subject for demands on our part for due reparation, I have expressed my views in my memorandum of the 18th instant, and I have no further observations to make respecting them, except to suggest a question whether the interference with Messieurs Smith and Deighton can be strictly described as a violation of British territory. The interference, it would seem, took place on the very border line, in the bed of the boundary river, and the Zulus who interfered, interfered on the ground that Messieurs Smith and Deighton were in Zulu territory, and no doubt they supposed this was the case. The difference, however, is perhaps hardly worth naming. The real offence, I assume, was an interference with two British subjects, and it is of no great moment whether it happened just within the Natal border or just within the Zulu border. It was an interference that arose out of exceptional causes, and some allowance should, I think, be made under the circumstances for those who interfered; but it was an interference that ought not to have taken place, and cannot be passed over altogether, and I apprehend that what his Excellency will consider necessary is the imposition of a fine just sufficient to mark the fact that the act of interference was an act of offence, and to show that such offences must not be committed in future.

6. The other and the more important demands concern the future observance by the King of the promises of good government made at his coronation or installation in 1878: the abolition of the existing military system, the establishment of a British Residency in the Zulu country, and the future protection of missionaries and of their native converts in that country.

They are demands which raise new questions, and questions of great gravity, involving very important issues, for they touch the whole system of Zulu government and polity, and propose to effect an alteration which will revolutionise that system.

7. The British Government has, in the Colony of Natal, been placed side by side with the Zulu nation for over thirty years, and it has never yet attempted to regulate its relations with the Zulus, nor to interfere, except by way of counsel and advice, in the Zulu government and system. The part taken by the Natal Government in the installation of the present Zulu King marks a certain departure from the previous policy, but no practical hold was then established, either upon the King or upon the nation, nor was any attempt made to establish one.

8. But whatever may have been done or not done hitherto, it must be admitted that the time has now come for placing the relations between the Zulus and the British Government upon some more decided and more satisfactory footing. For, assume that all the questions now in dispute or at immediate issue can be settled,—and I think they are capable of settlement; assume that the decision in the boundary question is accepted; that every possible question of boundary is set at rest; that the sons of Sirayo and others concerned in the outrage in Natal territory in August last are given up to this Government; and that all existing minor cases of difference are removed;—the state of the Zulu nation will remain as unsatisfactory as ever, and the conditions of the country as perilous to the peace of South Africa as they now are.

9. The course of events during the last two years has so altered the position of British authority in South Africa, it has so multiplied our responsibility, and the political and the military situations have become such, that the relations of the Zulu Government with us, and the condition of the Zulu country, can no longer with safety be left as they are.

It has now become a matter of positive necessity to do something.

10. I fully concur in the views of his Excellency the High Commissioner that we have the right and that we are bound to interfere



in the government of the Zulu country, both for the safety of the British countries in the neighbourhood, and for the safety of the Zulu people themselves.

11. I do not feel sure, indeed, as to the grounds upon which it can be said that the Zulu King is not an independent sovereign. His independence has not been called in question before; and, though the request sent to the Natal Government in 1878 partook of the nature of an act of submission, and though the part taken by the Natal Government in the formal installation of Ketswayo may be looked upon as an act by which his position as an independent sovereign was qualified, yet the Government of Natal appears never to have so regarded the act, or to have held that it conferred any right to assert authority over him; and Sir T. Shepstone, who took the principal part in the act of installation, evidently did not consider that any positive or technical relation had been established between us and the Zulu King.

12. But, setting aside the question of independence, the part taken by the Natal Government at the coronation of Ketswayo (assuming always that there was a due and formal representation of the British Government), the distinct promises regarding the better government of the Zulu people then made or accepted by the Zulu King, and openly proclaimed by Sir T. Shepstone before the nation, are circumstances which, if we regard them, as I think we must regard them, as binding, our good faith and honour entail upon us an absolute obligation to interfere on behalf of the Zulu people to secure for them that measure of good government which we undertook to promise for them, just as the safety and security of British territory, and of British subjects outside the Zulu country, establish a right to interfere on their account so far as it may be necessary to do so.

13. There can be no question, therefore, as to the right of interference to such extent as is necessary to secure the objects in view, namely, the better government of the Zulu people and the security of British territory from constant danger.

14. In the measures proposed by the High Commissioner in his present Minute, his Excellency has not gone, in my opinion, beyond what is necessary to secure those objects.

15. In requiring the abolition of the Zulu military system as it is, the High Commissioner strikes at the root of all that is most vicious and most dangerous in the Zulu country.

Nothing but the eventual complete abolition of that system will, I think, suffice, though the effectual attainment of this object will

require some management and careful attention on our part for some time.

16. The abolition, as proposed by the High Commissioner, of the rule of compulsory celibacy, and of the system of centralised regiments, will go far towards attaining the object. The whole *regimental* system, in fact, must be broken up, and the abolition of the great military kraals must also be an essential condition. All this will be matter for detail.

17. The form of the demand to be made now, as I understand it will be, in the terms of the 25th and 26th paragraphs of his Excellency's Minute, a demand for the alteration or abolition of the present military system, and for the reduction of the army to such dimensions as shall be considered by the Great Council of the Zulu nation and by the British Government as sufficient to secure the internal peace of the country. The necessity for the abolition of the centralised system of regiments and for the doing away with compulsory celibacy is to be shown, and, in place of that system, it is to be proposed that every man shall be free to marry when he pleases, as in Natal, and that every Chief shall be under the obligation of supplying a fixed number of able-bodied men for the King's service in peaceful pursuits, to be called out whenever required for such purposes, but not for war unless with the special consent of the Great Council and of the British Government.

18. It will be a difficult matter, perhaps, to make the exact nature of what is here intended sufficiently intelligible to the Zulus.

The proposed *reduction* of the army will probably be misunderstood, and it will be no easy thing to arrange that the Chiefs, who have no ideas of numbers, shall furnish fixed quotas of men to make up a total fixed number. It still leaves it also to be understood that there will be an army.

19. It might, perhaps, be better to lay down simply the following points, namely:—

- (1) The abolition of the existing military system.
- (2) The disbandment of the standing army.
- (8) The abolition of the great military kraals.
- (4) The right of the Zulu people to settle down and live undisturbed at their own kraals.
- (5) Their obligation only to come out for war when called upon to do so with the consent of the Great Council and of the British Government.
- (6) The right of every Zulu to marry when he pleases, as in Natal.

In this way the precise nature of what is required may, perhaps, be made more clear to the Zulu people. In any case the demands, at first, can hardly enter more into details, and the manner in which they are received will be an indication as to the mode to give effect to them should they be accepted, and to secure, as much as possible, their being carried out.

20. That the King personally will not accept what is proposed about the army we may be pretty sure. If he does accept it, then he will do so only under the pressure of the Chiefs and the people. But we cannot, perhaps, feel much better assurance about the reception by the Chiefs and the Council of the nation. Some, no doubt, will be favourably disposed to our representations, and the proposals to disband the army, to prevent it from being called together at the caprice of the King, and to allow all men to marry when they choose, will certainly be welcomed by the population at large. There will, however, in all probability be a division of opinion in the Council, and, as the King and those who are on his side may have the upper hand, it will be necessary for us to be prepared for the worst, and for the peremptory rejection of the demands.

21. It is doubtful also if the proposed establishment of a British Resident in the Zulu country will meet with more favour from the King, and possibly there will be an uneasiness in the mind of the nation as to what is intended. It may, perhaps, be thought well to connect this demand more particularly with the assurances to be required from the King regarding the better government of the people.

22. With respect to those assurances, some sort of definition will be needed. The chief stress should be laid on the necessity of a full and fair trial being given to every person before condemnation where the penalty is one touching his life, and of the rule being observed by which no one shall be killed without the King's special sanction, which sanction cannot be given until after condemnation by trial, and until time has been given for an appeal to the King. Some more definite scheme for such trials will have to be laid down by and by; but these are, in sum, the promises made in 1873, and the Resident will most appropriately be appointed for the purpose of taking care that these promises are kept in future, and that the new arrangements to be made regarding the army and the liberty to be accorded to all Zulu subjects to marry are duly observed, as well as to be the medium of communication between the British Government and the Zulu King, in the terms of paragraph 29 of the High Commissioner's Minute.

23. The proposition regarding the missionaries will, perhaps, be

equally disagreeable to the King and to the old Zulu conservative portion of the chief men.

24. The terms here mentioned are terms which I think the British Government has a right to make, and, if they are rejected, a right to insist upon. At the same time, whilst there are many in the nation who will regard them favourably and be prepared to accept them with welcome, if they come to understand them, and have time to comprehend what they intend, and that the establishment of a British Resident does not mean the annexation of the country or the imposition of taxes, yet to the King and to a large number the propositions cannot but be obnoxious, and therefore we must not conceal from ourselves that the issue may be hostilities.

In respect of the mode of conveying these terms, they should, I think, be set forth as conditions deemed by the British Government absolutely necessary in consequence of the state of affairs in the Zulu country, and as such laid before the King and the councillors and the whole nation, for their due consideration. The proposals, however, are new, and aiming, as they do, at the root of the whole Zulu system of government, and being, as they are, for the good of the people, they are of an importance which deserves that they should be only known to and considered by the nation, and a period of fifteen days from the date of the delivery of the communications to the Zulu representatives at the Lower Tugela Drift will hardly be a sufficient time for this purpose.

(Signed) HENRY BULWER.

Government House, Maritzburg, Natal,

November 29, 1878.

---

*Governor the Right Hon. SIR H. B. E. FRERE, Bart., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., to the Right Hon. SIR MICHAEL HICKS BEACH, Bart., on our relations with the Zulus and neighbouring Native Tribes.*

High Commissioner's Office, Maritzburg, Natal,

SIR,

December 14, 1878.

In continuation of my Despatch of the 10th instant, on the military chances of avoiding a Zulu war, I have the honour to offer a few remarks on the belief, which I find many persons entertain, that it is impossible to improve our relations with neighbours like the Zulus by any process short of annexation; that we must either permit the Zulus to continue their barbarous practices, just as we acquiesce in any European neighbour's harmless national pecu-

liarities, or we must undertake the whole responsibility of governing them as a subject race by our own officers, enforcing our own laws, that, in fact, our only choice is between leaving them entirely alone to govern themselves in their own way, or annexing their territory to ours.

2. This view seems to me a very seriously erroneous one. Experience in every part of the world, but especially in India, proves that it is quite possible for a native and comparatively uncivilised power to co-exist alongside a European power, and to be gradually raised by it to a higher stage of civilisation, without losing either its individual existence, or such natural customs as are not inconsistent with civilisation.

But it is undoubtedly necessary that the two powers should settle from the first which is to be the superior, and which is to be subordinate.

This point settled, by a system of even-handed justice administered to all alike without distinction of race or colour, natives and Europeans can live together in peace and harmony. But it is absolutely necessary that the Government which is civilised on European principles should have the upper hand. I know of no instance in history when a native Government, ruling on native and uncivilised, as opposed to European and civilised principles, has succeeded either in ruling European subjects or in preserving its own independence in the neighbourhood of a European power.

3. What happens when the attempt is made by an uncivilised African potentate in these parts may be seen in many a tribe beyond our own border. The more determined the barbarian potentate is to isolate himself from all civilised influence, and thereby maintain his independence, the greater the temptation to the European visitor, be he missionary, hunter, or trader, to make his way into the country, and there to follow his calling. Sometimes the missionary, or the hunter, and the traveller or trader uses his opportunity with good effect in the cause of civilisation and humanity, and then, sooner or later, comes the inevitable influence of the nearest civilised Government.

4. The process is not much prolonged if the hunter or trader misuses his opportunities to corrupt the savage, or to establish a selfish monopoly of trade with his people; sooner or later contact and collision with the neighbouring civilised administration must ensue, and though the process may be longer, the result is inevitably the same.

5. But it may be asked, "Need we care for what our savage neighbours are doing or plotting? may we not go our own way,

colonising, multiplying, prospering, and civilising, and, confiden in our own strength, disregard the threatening aspect of our native neighbours? Have we any right or duty to interfere with usages which, however distasteful or horrible to us, are preferred by them to our civilisation? what justification have we for meddling with them?"

6. In some parts of South Africa no doubt this question might be asked and answered as satisfactorily as the old question, "Am I my brother's keeper?" There are native communities in some situations in South Africa where the people might possibly be allowed for a long time to go on in their own barbarism without results dangerous to their European neighbours, and so far without giving their European neighbours any excuse for interfering with them on the grounds of self-preservation, but this cannot be said of the neighbourhood of the Zulus. Their continuance in barbarism, enforced as it is by the system of their present ruler, is to us a standing menace.

7. It is easy to say that during the past thirty years, while recovering from the prostration caused by Dingaan's defeat, and constantly weakened by the depletion of emigrants to Natal, the Zulus have rarely appeared to us as actively dangerous neighbours. Yet during the latter part of this period, men looking at the Zulus from such different points of view as Sir George Grey, Sir Theophilus Shepstone, and Sir Garnet Wolseley, all have agreed on the danger from Zulu aggression, and if any doubt could have existed as to the soundness of their judgment the events of the last twelve months have shown by acts of violence and bloodshed across our own border how slender would our protection be if we trusted to Zulu justice or forbearance.

8. "Is there no way," it may be asked, "by which we may avoid bringing the native and the European into close contact?"

The experiment has been frequently tried and has always failed. We have repeatedly attempted to make a sort of Black Alsatia outside our own border where the Kafir Chiefs might harbour any amount of barbarism from which those natives who preferred civilisation might escape into our Colony.

We can reckon in the frontier history of the Cape Colony at least four or five such attempts, and the history of our connection with the Zulus is little more than a thirty years' experiment of leaving the Zulus in an Alsatia of their own, without any direct attempt on our side to raise them from barbarism.

9. In Natal, it is to be feared, and occasionally perhaps in the old Colony, we have not always escaped the danger of forming

smaller Alsatis within our own territory. Except in extent, they are nearly as dangerous as Alsatis outside our boundary.

The result has always been exactly the same. The natives do not become less barbarous, but they become much more dangerous.

Besides losing the respect and fear with which their first acquaintance with the white man inspired them, they acquire many evil habits, some of the weapons and powers of the white man ; but never, as far as I can learn, any disposition to forsake barbarism and adopt civilisation, unless when directed, as in a few cases has been attempted, by some missionary, or other European who, like the missionary, is seeking more the advantage of the natives than his own profit.

10. But in the case of missionaries the peculiar profession of the elevating agency almost precludes political organisation, and the best the missionary can do single-handed is to add his influence to that of the more civilised leaders of the tribe in inviting the nearest friendly civilised power to assume sovereignty over them.

11. It is not difficult to account for the failure of any native tribe when left to itself to civilise itself as an independent native power. The more active and intelligent leaders of the tribe, who are most inclined to civilisation and who would be most useful, naturally fall off and leave their barbarian Chief surrounded by parasites and flatterers, white as well as black, who for the most part lead him into courses destructive to his own health and inconsistent with the civilisation of his people.

12. Sometimes, indeed, it has happened, as in Waterboer's and Adam Kok's cases, that the Chief and his advisers got the length of inventing a travesty of a European Constitution. This of course is sufficient to alarm every civilised community in its neighbourhood. The alarm may be absurd, or, at least, premature ; but, looking to the entirely exotic character of such Constitutions, and to the commanding position generally secured to the European who undertakes to draw up and promote the Constitution, it may be reasonably doubted whether the cause of civilisation would be promoted by allowing such experiments to run their natural course without interference.

13. But not only is the attempt to drive the natives into an Alsatia of their own in itself dangerous to the peace and inimical to the civilisation of the country ; the practice, it cannot be doubted, is a serious impediment to industrial progress.

14. The natives of the Kafir races seem everywhere capable of an almost indefinite amount of improvement by education, whether moral, intellectual, or material, in arts, &c. ; even the uneducated

lower classes are well inclined to become the free labouring population of states which protect them. They are in this respect a great benefit, and a very decided advantage to European Colonies, which do not seem likely to prosper on this continent if restricted to exclusively white labour. I think we can see in the experience of the Orange Free State and the Transvaal, and occasionally in the very large town commonages, where no natives are allowed to live, the evils inseparable from scarcity of native labour.

15. I have discussed these questions at some length and under various aspects in the hope of assuring Her Majesty's Government that it is not without due consideration I express my conviction that it is impossible to avert the very serious evil of war with Ketschwayo unless we can first settle whether he or Her Majesty's Government are to bear rule in these parts.

That it is possible so to rule the Zulus through their own Chiefs that they shall be useful and peaceful neighbours I fully believe; but I greatly doubt its possibility through Ketschwayo. I need not in justification of this conviction enter at any length on a history of Ketschwayo, or of his tendencies and policy, as shown since he has reigned supreme, nor attempt any description of his military system, as a reason for being convinced that he does not maintain it for any purpose consistent with peaceful relations with his neighbours. I have discussed that part of the question at sufficient length in the Despatch referred to at the beginning of this letter.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. B. E. FRERE,  
Governor and High Commissioner.

The Right Hon. the Secretary of State.

&c.      &c.      &c.

---

#### DISCUSSION.

Sir HENRY BARKLY, G.C.M.G., who on rising was received with loud cheers, said: I am sure you will be all disposed to agree with me that Mr. Noble has increased the debt of gratitude which South Africa owed him for the excellent Handbook he published some time ago, by the valuable contribution which he has made to-night to our knowledge of that country, both with regard to the state of commercial affairs and the native question in his Paper just read. For some time past the affairs of South Africa have from various causes excited a good deal of attention in this country, and the



interest in them has, as we all know in the past week, been raised to a point of painful intensity by the news which has reached us of the sad disaster in Zululand. When I last had the honour of addressing the Royal Colonial Institute in this room, I thought it my duty to express the hope that the question of the disputed boundary with the Zulus might meet with an amicable settlement, and that our relations with Ketschwayo might continue on the same footing that they formerly were ; but, unfortunately, it seems to have proved impracticable to maintain peace. In saying this I feel bound to state that I believe there is no man more averse to the shedding of blood than Sir Bartle Frere ; and I am firmly convinced in the steps he has taken that he was doing what seemed to him the best for the security and welfare of the people of South Africa. (Applause.) However, war has ensued ; and it is difficult for us at this moment to estimate what its dimensions or duration will be, but no doubt eventually the valour of our troops will subdue the whole of that country and break the power of Ketschwayo for ever, a result which will be a great blessing for South Africa. (Hear, hear.) But however glorious or advantageous our future successes may be, of this I am quite sure, that they will never quite serve to efface the recollection of the sad tragedy which we have now to deplore. (Hear, hear.) The courage and devotion of our soldiers have been extolled by the leaders of all political parties in both Houses of Parliament in far more eloquent terms than I could employ ; but as I was personally acquainted with the greater number of those who fell on the sad occasion of the taking of the camp, I trust I may be permitted to add a few words by way of tribute to their memory. In addressing the Royal Colonial Institute perhaps it is not unnatural I should begin by alluding to the large number of colonists who have fallen in the contest. Some of their names have been imperfectly reported by the newspapers from the telegram received from the Cape ; and it is possibly on that account that they have attracted comparatively little notice ; but among them are numbered many whose death has spread woe and grief in many a household, not only in Natal, but throughout the Cape Colony, mid those who have lost fathers, brothers, sons, or husbands. They died while gallantly performing their duty ; although lost in war they were by profession men of peace. (Cheers.) Amongst those who have fallen I may perhaps mention that the veteran administrator of the Transvaal, Sir Theophilus Shepstone, will find on reaching Natal that he has lost a second son in the service of his country ; whilst, by a strange fatality, another son of the late Colonial Secretary, Major Erskine, has, as in the Langalibalele outbreak, fallen

by his side. It would be too long to speak of others, but perhaps I may be permitted to say a few words with regard to the gallant 24th Regiment, with whom I was, perhaps, better acquainted than most people, for it so happened that one battalion of that regiment was stationed at the Mauritius during my government out there, and the other battalion was at the Cape during my administration in that Colony. I knew, therefore, all the officers and a great many of the men, whom I esteemed and regarded most highly. I have seen that regiment not only in garrison, but on service, when they were marched up to the Diamond Fields to suppress the armed resistance to the established authorities there ; and I can truly say that, although they may not have added to their military laurels on that occasion, yet the shedding of blood was averted by their discipline and good conduct. It is sad to think that the bodies of so many of these gallant men are probably still lying unburied in the wilds of Zululand ; yet not, I venture to hope, even at this moment unavenged, for I fully believe that although Lord Chelmsford was obliged to retire, owing to the loss of his ammunition and means of transport, that he will long before the reinforcements from this country reach him have resumed operations, and avenged the defeat which has been sustained by our arms in South Africa. It was not from want of men that he retired, for the whole of the 4th Regiment was still to come to the front, and the Cape Government had raised no objection whatever to the movement of the 88th Regiment from King William's Town. And here I think it necessary to say one word with regard to the blame which has been thrown upon that Government for its apparent lukewarmness in this Zulu affair. There cannot be a greater mistake than to make such a charge. (Hear, hear.) I was at the Cape at the time of the Langalibalele outbreak, which was a much less serious affair ; and I well remember the zeal with which the people of the Cape and the Executive then came forward to assist their brethren in Natal ; and I am sure it will be the same on this occasion, and that they will do everything in their power, and beyond their power, to aid their fellow-colonists. (Hear, hear.) But if we consider the real state of the case we shall not be surprised if the people of Cape Town did not excite themselves beforehand. The inhabitants of a West-End square if they heard there was a fire in the heart of the City, would not think it necessary to rush out to render personal assistance, especially if they knew the firemen and engines were on the spot, although in the abstract they must be well aware that if the fire were not extinguished their own property would be in danger. That I think was the natural feeling in Cape Town, 1,000 miles

away from the Zulu border, that they could regard with a certain amount of indifference the controversy going on with Ketschwayo, but when once the war had broken out and their fellow-colonists were in need of assistance, I honestly believe that they would not be backward in affording them all the assistance in their power. (Hear, hear). I may say in reference to what has fallen from Mr. Noble about Confederation, that nobody is more anxious than I am to see a strong and united South Africa, but I do not believe that that desired consummation will be accelerated by throwing unmerited blame upon the people of the Cape Colony. (Hear, hear.) I believe a measure of Confederation will never be made to work successfully and be lasting unless it be based upon the firm conviction of those immediately interested that the arrangement is expedient, and that its details are regulated upon the true principles of justice and equity. I am sanguine myself that Confederation will come about in its own good time, but it must be left to the people of South Africa themselves to bring it about in their own fashion. (Cheers.) I will not detain you any longer. I am sure you are all anxious to listen to the remarks of others who will follow, but I felt bound, knowing as I did Mr. Noble at the Cape for years, to bear testimony to the excellence of the Paper he has read to us to-night. (Loud applause.)

THE REV. HORACE WALLER: I confess I stand up quite unprepared to speak to you, because I was not aware that I was to be called upon; but still, like you, I find one has a heart full as well as a head full on such occasions as these, and therefore it cannot be such a very difficult task to occupy a few moments. I trust, my Lord Duke, you will call the attention of this meeting to the very extraordinary fact that ever since telegraphs were invented—perhaps ever since we have been engaged with the wishes, the wants, the hopes and fears of our fellow-countrymen dwelling at the ends of the earth—we never were brought face to face with such a distressing dilemma in the modern history of England as that through which we are now passing. We have a network of telegraphs nearly all over the world, skimming news from every quarter once, if not twice, a day, which every person in the land can avail himself of at the price of a penny or twopence, and yet we are debarred through whole painful days from knowing what has occurred in the Cape Colonies since King Ketschwayo's force first fell upon our troops. I think to-night, or at any moment even before I have concluded my observations, we may have fresh telegrams placed in our hands for which we are craving; but I would put it to this Institute whether such a state of things as this utter uncertainty about intelligence ought to

continue any longer. (Hear, hear.) It must be perfectly evident to every man who values his own country, and who knows the difficulties which always confront a Government, be it headed by Conservatives or Liberals, that, after all, the Government must, if it is to do any great thing, and proceed to any large outlay of public money, receive its final impetus from public opinion. (Hear, hear.) Then I would say, assembled as we are here to-night, it is perhaps a fortunate circumstance, because I know there are those present whose anxieties, griefs, and hopes are very great. It is no ordinary meeting stirred by ordinary interest, but we have many of us most agonising interests at heart which have haunted us day and night since the news of our defeat came home. Then let it go forth as a practical matter from this meeting to-night that we are of one mind on this matter—that South Africa must not be cut off any longer from telegraphic communication with England. (Hear, hear.) I would ask again that we be practical on this subject. I know I am permitted to address you to-night because from force of circumstances I have been mixed up with African affairs, and a great deal of that which comes from travellers since I was in Africa passes under my notice. But this I would say with reference to African telegraphs—do not let us at such a time as this try what I would call a hazardous experiment; do not let us go through disputes about expenditure when time is so precious; let us cast about and see what materials there are at our hands. Whilst advocating this, I am in a happy position, for I do not know one single director or “promoter” of one telegraph scheme or the other; therefore it gives me fortitude to speak on this subject; and I would say—let our Government inquire and see if we cannot get a cable rapidly laid to the Cape; and if we are told it is an expensive matter, let us all reply, “This is not the moment for counting shillings!” (Hear, hear.) We must recollect that at the other end of the line, when it is extended to South Africa, there is a large network of telegraphs waiting to be connected with the mother-country, and this fact ought to stimulate us to make some move. I think it is a matter which must commend itself to everybody; as “good wine needs no bush,” so this cause can need but very few words. Nor will I say more upon it, because in the few minutes remaining to my credit I wish to add emphasis to that which the late Governor of the Cape has so nobly said on this occasion. If there is one thing which makes one feel inclined to lose temper more than another at this moment, it is to see the way in which people get drawn out into adventurous criticism, instead of waiting for more details we are not sufficiently inclined to wait for fresh news. I

cannot find words to express my disgust at those who in this interval begin to throw mud at such a man as Sir Bartle Frere. (Cheers.) I have seen something of African difficulties before I was a clergyman, and I have had to head men and see grievous fights in Africa; and when I knew that Sir Bartle Frere was going out to Africa, from my heart I said, "Thank God that such a merciful man has been selected." (Hear, hear.) Then, while we are awaiting for full particulars, are those who should have some sense of right and justice to call his acts a blunder and to impeach him? Are we to fill our newspaper columns with unwholesome phrases, and to say that this great and good man, who was sent out there with the goodwill and hopes of the whole of this nation, has been of a sudden found wanting? I, for one, do not believe it for one moment. (Hear, hear.) I believe this, that if there is anything of profit which accrues to a man in mature age, it ought to have accrued to him now when we think of his experience, his knowledge, his Christianity, and nobility of mind throughout his life. Then, are we to suppose that because at this period of his career he is suddenly confronted with a danger that he is to lose his head, to become a hard-hearted man, and to carry sword and destruction where there was no necessity for it? (Hear, hear.) Why, the very name of Bartle Frere is a guarantee that foresight and discretion, knowledge, wisdom, and understanding have been exerted to the utmost before a blow was struck. (Applause.) Yes, of this I am convinced, not only as a looker-on, but from an intimate knowledge of the man, and again I say, let those hide their faces in shame who have dared to bespatter his name with an unmerciful epithet. (Hear, hear.) I will add no more beyond this, that the whole British nation must be an Aborigines Protection Society; and the way to protect the aborigines is to protect them from themselves. When you have men like Ketshwayo—men who try to emulate Chaka in his barbarity—then, I say, it is high time that we who have been in contact with him so long should interfere. We have tried persuasion, we have held up before his face the effects and advantages of civilisation. We have endeavoured—for this has been done—to impress upon him the truths of Christianity, and he has been found wanting; he has shaken the bloody sword in our faces, and declared he will do as his forefathers have done. Then are we to content ourselves by letting him do as he likes, because we must not carry war into his own country? I believe that everything is working together for good, and although we lament the disaster which has taken place, I yet believe this war is a remedial measure, and that South Africa will, after it is over, be

consolidated in itself, happier as a Colony, and a blessing to all the surrounding tribes. (Cheers.)

Sir JAMES ANDERSON: I do not know why I should be called upon to speak to this Paper. It had not entered my head to do so; but it may be of some interest when I say that I commanded the third vessel that ever went to Natal from this country with emigrants, and that now I am in a position to take the liveliest interest possible in connecting South Africa by telegraph. Mr. Waller said he did not know any promoter; well, perhaps fortunately or unfortunately, he sees one now, because, if I have any vocation in life, it is that of promoting telegraphs to connect all the ends of the earth. Much has been said about a telegraph through the continent of Africa. I should like to say a few words as to what such telegraphing means. Telegraphy is not, as many people suppose, calculated to do much for civilisation. It is essentially in my opinion a commercial and political agent, and it is no use putting a line through a country where there are no commercial centres and where there are no communities producing anything. Telegraphing brings the producer and the consumer face to face more than anything else, and within the last ten years it has altered the commerce of the whole world. It is doing away with middle men; it brings every man who has money at his banker's in a position to deal with the producer who has something to dispose of at any part of the world. Now in Central Africa there is nothing produced that the people themselves do not want, and if they do produce more than they want they must waste it, for there are no roads, canals, or highways to carry it to other centres, where it can be sold or bartered for anything else. Therefore a land line through a continent which produces nothing which you want—and if it did, they cannot give it to you for want of the means of transport—cannot tend to the extension of either civilisation or commerce. But all round the coasts of that great continent there are harbours and means of laying cable with perfect safety, and I venture to say such lines can be laid to South Africa and maintained for any number of years, because they can be laid in depths of 300 to 500 fathoms, and, if properly made, the risk of maintenance is not serious. If the cable is taken into all the seaports you gain two or three objects. You have the means of communication from one port to another, so that ships can know whether there is anything at any of the other ports to be carried, and so a Colony will spring up at each port, and will barter and sell to the natives in the interior such goods as they want for such articles as they can produce. Thus from all those ports will extend natural highways into the

interior. And I venture to say that this country, which has been the greatest colonising nation in the history of the world, has made all its approaches from the sea-board. The ocean is a free and international highway, and by establishing communication and trading facilities at as many points as possible round the shores of that vast continent, you create a civilising influence at less cost, less risk, and infinitely more effectual than can be established by any other system; and until that is done, land lines through the continent cannot be of any earthly utility. I believe that land lines cannot be carried through the country except at the sacrifice of lives, and, in my opinion, at the sacrifice of many years of hard labour. (Hear, hear.) Whereas I know that we are prepared at this moment to guarantee to connect Natal with Aden, which means with the whole world, by the middle or end of October, and that we could do it half way by the middle of July. That much we have it in our power to do. (Cheers.)

The Hon. CECIL ASHLEY: In the able and exhaustive Paper which Mr. Noble has read to us this evening he has touched so completely on every point connected with South Africa that he has left nothing more to bring before you. I would, however, venture to say one word with reference to the last paragraph, in which he said that it rested now upon Great Britain to show that she appreciated her responsibility of defending that country against the natives. I think the thrilling story of military daring of which we have all heard by telegram during the last fortnight must show to the world that the mother-country has not forgotten her responsibilities in that respect; and those brave soldiers who so nobly stood and fought to the bitter end will by their death have shown that we are prepared to defend our Colonies in every clime. Nor will this stir of preparations which fills our Royal arsenals, together with the large fleet of splendid transport ships now leaving our shores, fail to prove this also. But, in return for this, there rests a duty also on the Colonies, to show their gratitude to us and heartily to forward this great work of self-preservation as best they can. Nor do I for one instant doubt that they will do so. But, if I may say so, the thing towards this end which struck me as most needed when I was in South Africa last year was the existence of a greater unity, of more public spirit and patriotism, so to speak, to knit the white men together in the presence of so overwhelming a population of the blacks. (Hear, hear.) The most important question, it cannot be denied, regarding the natives is how best to deal with and break up their tribal organisation, to discourage their skill in war, and so ensure the peace of the Colonies. This, I think, can only be done

gradually by a firm and consistent policy, which can only result from more union, closer sympathy, and a clearer understanding between all the States of South Africa. (Hear, hear.) I hope this will be attained before long. It seems to me that for such Confederation a consistent native policy, and, above all, greater rapidity of communication with the home country, are the three great needs at this moment of South Africa. If there had been a telegraph to the Cape think how much of this anxiety would have been prevented, and possibly much of the difficulty. I think a cruel injustice is done by some of the criticism I see passed upon the actions of men who are out there at this moment in positions of great and terrible responsibility. When a month elapses before any communication can be made with the authorities at home, when events of momentous importance are hourly occurring on the borders in the presence of a wild and savage population, how can we sitting here safely in our chairs in England presume to sit in judgment on those out there? We do not even know correctly what may have occurred; and thus we cannot possibly be judges of what was best to meet the danger on the spot. And surely the past history of a man like Sir Bartle Frere, one whose whole life has been spent in the service of his country, and who has ever been distinguished by his judgment, his ability, and his high sense of duty, should have some weight in influencing the opinion of his countrymen. Let us, therefore, pass no judgment or censure until the whole case is before us. Remember the peril they may be in now; we do not know what we may hear at any moment. (Hear, hear.) In Natal there are 20,000 men, women, and children, whites, and 240,000 Kafirs, all of whom are mainly kept down by the firm belief in the invincibility of the white man; it is impossible but that the disaster which has overtaken our arms must shake our prestige for a time; and although no doubt we shall be able to retrieve the past, yet for the moment there is a terrible danger that our people there may be engaged against overwhelming numbers in putting down insurrection. Let us then do all we can to lessen their dangers, and to commence, resolve to leave no stone unturned to hasten the completion of telegraphic communication between this country and South Africa, thus forging an additional link to bind our Colonies to the mother-country. (Applause.)

Sir JOHN COODE: I had not the slightest idea that I should be called upon to say anything this evening, so many Cape colonists being present. Remembering the admirable book descriptive of South Africa published by the reader some five years since, and his historical work on European settlements there, issued still more



recently, I was quite prepared to hear an able and exhaustive Paper ; but I must say that the Paper he has given us to-night has far exceeded my anticipations. (Hear, hear.) There is one point Mr. Ashley has alluded to, and I do not think he stated the case in its full bearing. He mentioned that it would take a month to communicate from the Natal Government to the Home Government. That is true, but we must remember that it would take another month for any reply to go back, and therefore it would be two months before those in authority in Natal could ascertain the views of the Home Government. I can fully corroborate many points touched upon in the Paper. I visited South Africa about two years since ; my duty was to investigate certain matters with regard to the ports and the development of the commerce of the Colony by improving the harbours. The author has touched upon the question of coal. Now, there is steam coal of a most valuable quality in the Stormberg Range. Having been tried in one of my works, it was found to be equal to the very best South Wales steam coals in every particular ; the facility with which steam was generated, and other things, made it equal to the South Wales coals. The latter, however, cost delivered on the coast somewhere about 50s. per ton, whereas the coal brought down from the Stormberg cost us £6 5s. a ton—a very different affair. There is reason to believe and hope that this great difference in price will be altogether changed in course of time. (Hear, hear.) I cannot help thinking there is a little mistake in the Paper, that is, with regard to the value of the exports and imports of South Africa. The author states that the total external commerce of the country, as represented by exports and imports, reached about 17 millions sterling. That I think is in excess of the facts, according to my recollection, and, indeed, according to his own showing ; for further down he says that the importation amounted to 81 millions sterling in six years, that is, at the rate of say a little over 5 millions per annum, and almost 86 millions sterling of exports in the same period, or say 6 millions of exports per annum, making together 11 millions, whereas he has previously stated them at 17 millions. He also touched upon the injustice of the wine duties, not that it is a matter that concerns myself personally, for I have been a water-drinker for about twenty years—(laughter)—but having heard so much of it in the Colony, I am glad to find that he has called attention to it. The duty upon South African wines is absolutely prohibitive, and the colonists complain of the great injustice of the large duty imposed upon their wines, which necessarily contain a great amount of spirit. I was much impressed at the time of my visit

with the great future which I believe to be in store for the Cape Colony, if attention is given in due time to the subject of irrigation. I am quite sure Sir Henry Barkly will bear me out in this, that the soil and the temperature of that Colony are equal to producing anything which can be conceived if only the land is properly treated by irrigation. There is an immense amount of rainfall in ordinary years; the only thing wanted is that this rain should be stored, and the land freely irrigated in the proper season. Mr. Noble has said truly, that in that part of the Colony where irrigation has been introduced, the produce has been something like one hundred-and-fifty fold. (Applause.)

Mr. J. PATERSON, of Port Elizabeth, said: I came here this evening, not certainly expecting myself to be called upon to address this meeting, but for the purpose of hearing what I knew would be a very admirable Paper on South Africa from my friend Mr. Noble. I know no one more qualified for the task than my friend, and I have listened with the greatest pleasure to his descriptions. I have listened with like pleasure, too, to the kind and generous things spoken by our former Governor, Sir Henry Barkly, of the Cape colonists in connection with the terrible disaster which has just occurred to our arms in the sister-Colony of Natal, and to the touching tribute which he paid to the worth and character of the 1-24th Regiment. Now we may say no more. But while I have derived such pleasure from what I have heard here to-night, I have seen with pain elsewhere, in certain portions of the London press, the most cruel reflections cast upon the Cape colonists in connection with this sad event—reflections as untrue as they are ungenerous, and surely most inopportune at the present time. In the leading journal of London the whole Cape colonists—as a people, not any particular faction—are charged with a selfishness as heartless and so mean, that not even by such an event as the disaster at the Tugela would they be moved to stir a step to aid a sister-Colony so long as the disaster did not appear directly to threaten themselves. It would have been better for the reputation of the writer of that article if he had waited for the next telegrams which were to follow the first news, when he would have learned that no sooner was the sad news of the destruction of the brave 24th Regiment telegraphed to Cape Colony than public meetings were held in every leading town, and resolutions passed to hurry forward men and means to the front. (Hear, hear.) The widow who might have lost her husband was to be cared for, the child who might have lost its father looked after, and a spirit of the most enthusiastic sympathy evoked which was ready to make any effort and any sacrifice in

order to render aid where aid was known to be so much needed. (Cheers.) And, as Sir Henry Barkly has so truly said, this was done in a Colony distant 1,000 miles from the scene of danger and disaster. Nor has the London press contented itself with thus simply reviling the Cape colonists. A writer in the *Daily News* has been equally severe upon and unjust to our Governor there, Sir Bartle Frere, and picking out some little slips in the official wording of his despatches, seeks to found thereupon charges of arbitrariness and high-handedness against him on which to hold him up to the scorn and condemnation of the British public. Surely it would have been far more becoming in one pretending to lead public opinion here to have attempted, before penning such article, to have realised the tremendous responsibilities attaching to the office of a High Commissioner in South Africa who succeeded to such a state of things as that which Sir Bartle Frere found on his arrival there. If he had done so he would be less free in his unsparing criticisms. (Cheers.) I remember seeing Sir Bartle in Algoa Bay on his way to Natal; and at the brief interview I then had with him I was deeply impressed with the almost overwhelming consciousness of responsibility which in every word he uttered and in his whole manner he showed on that occasion. There he was virtually alone, with no one to counsel him, and called upon to deal almost single-handed with a problem the difficulty of which it would be almost impossible to exaggerate; and when he enters upon its solution, and an untoward disaster occurs, for which I suppose few will say he is to be held responsible, idle scribblers at home, who know not what such responsibility means, are ready to hound him to the death, if I may so say, making no allowances. (Loud cheers.) The London press does no honour to itself and no good service to South Africa by following such a course towards the Cape colonists or the High Commissioner in South Africa at such a time as the present. There is need for union and sympathy and co-operation among all parties in the presence of such a danger as that by which South Africa is now threatened, and the effort of all patriotic minds should be, not to sow division between colonists and those of the mother-country, but to try to make all of one mind, working to one common beneficent end, and seeking this in the spirit of trusting alliance. (Hear, hear.) There is more than sufficient work for either party in South Africa, more than the colonists can do by themselves, more than even the Imperial authorities without Colonial co-operation can do by themselves, and the thing now to be accomplished, what we should give ourselves to this night, is, an effort to bring about co-operation between the Imperial and Colonial authorities. Sir Henry Barkly

has rightly said to-night that Confederation or a United States in South Africa is what is needed, and must be looked to as the one security for that part of our British dominions. True, and of that Confederation England must be a virtual member. Several gentlemen have dwelt this evening on the importance of telegraphic communication with South Africa, that it may be made more an integral portion of the Empire. Well, telegraphic connection is good, but only as a means to an end. The end to be contemplated is that wherein England and the different Colonies in South Africa are all to work together until they have reared into sufficient strength a dominion there which, as representing civilisation, will at length be able to hold its own. To crush Ketshtwayo is not the whole work to be done in South Africa. That, with the forces now being sent out, will soon be done. But another work lies behind this work of destroying—the work of reconstruction, and we may not wisely overlook this even at the present stage of proceedings. One word more by way of tribute to the memory of the brave men of the 24th who have fallen so nobly doing their duty to their Queen and country in this unfortunate war. Most of them were personal friends. I knew them intimately, and the more they were known the more they were esteemed. No regiment, I believe, ever maintained a higher character in South Africa than the 24th. Well did Sir Henry Barkly remark on the high character and splendid discipline by which, without the shedding of blood, they re-established order on the Diamond-fields, and their whole career was one of exemplary discipline. (Hear, hear.) It is sad to think of these brave ones gone, and that through such baptism of blood South Africa must enter upon its new and better life; but let such be our hope, and in this faith let us all work in a way that such precious blood shall not appear to have been shed in vain. This is the result we would all hope for, and if realised surely for ever in South Africa, the regiment which with such devotion has given its life to accomplish it will ever henceforth in South African annals be remembered as the 24th of blessed memory. (Loud applause.)

Sir T. FOWELL BUXTON, Bart.: I should be sorry to quit this room without adding my words of thanks to the writer of this Paper, for bringing before us so ably and forcibly his picture of the Colony of South Africa. I think it has shown what a wealthy and powerful Colony it is, and is rapidly becoming. I think it also shows that we ought not to forget how thoroughly he, representing his official colleagues, feels the responsibility which rests upon them in reference to their native inhabitants and fellow-subjects. I think he has shown that they are not forgetting that responsibility,

and I think we ought to thank him for coming here to inform us of it. (Hear, hear.) He has shown us that they are ready to assist in their advance, to pay great attention to their needs, and not to spare any expense in their efforts to help them on. I think we ought also to acknowledge another point, that they do not merely confine their views to the natives within their own boundaries of the Cape Colony; but that they feel the responsibilities and appreciate the true wisdom of paying some attention and taking some interest in those beyond their borders. (Hear, hear.) I think it is important to see and remember that he is speaking for himself and his colleagues—and that his fellow-subjects at the Cape thoroughly approve what appears to have been recently done on the frontiers of Natal. Strong expressions have been used in the discussions which have succeeded his Paper; but it seems to me that no sentence which has been used more clearly describes the state of the case than one of the sentences which Mr. Noble used himself. I should like to read it again. Speaking of the heavy cloud of danger which hung over the northern frontier of Natal, he says: "Colonisation, progress, and civilisation could not long exist under such a state of things; and Her Majesty's High Commissioner, Sir Bartle Frere, charged with the solemn trust of protecting Her Majesty's subjects, had no alternative but to use the power placed at his disposal to secure the safety and future peace of Her Majesty's dominions in South Africa, as well as of the Zulus and all the other neighbouring tribes and people." It appears to me that that happily expresses the state of things, and I hope that what has been stated at this meeting will encourage him to believe that that represents the general feeling in England. (Hear, hear.)

MR. DONALD CURRIE, C.M.G.: I rejoice, my Lord Duke, that I have the opportunity of bearing testimony to the admirable character of the paper which Mr. Noble has read. It is a clear statement of the position of matters in South Africa generally, and comprehensive with respect to the political, material, and commercial interests of that part of the British Empire. (Hear, hear.) I join with those who regret that the public are not free to wait patiently for a calm consideration of all the circumstances connected with the present war in Zululand, and it was with some concern that, even in the *République Française* of Paris, it has been attributed to the people of the Cape Colony that they have no interest in Natal, and would not lift a finger to assist the people there. Why, the people of the Cape Colony can fight their battles, as they have lately shown, and they can pay the cost too; they are not selfish, for they have sent assistance to Natal, and you will find they will send

more volunteers still, besides allowing the Imperial troops to be set free from the Cape in this emergency. As an illustration of the public spirit in the Cape Colony I may say that when subscriptions were got up here, Lord Carnarvon assisting me, for the sick and wounded in the Cape war, the money was not required, but paid back to the subscribers, the Cape Colony having provided amply for the wives and orphans in that struggle. I should like to have heard something from Sir John Coode in a practical way as to the port of Durban, in Natal, which he is now seeking to develop, and as to Algoa Bay. The transports from this country will leave in a few days; a large number of horses are to be disembarked from ships of great size at Natal; but they will have to anchor out several miles from the shore, as only vessels of light draft of water can cross the bar, drawing not over eight or nine feet of water. It is quite possible the horses may require to be landed by swimming ashore; anyway, by steamers or lighters of very light draft. Everything will depend upon the weather. Sir John Coode can inform us of the progress made with the harbour works at Durban. The Natal people are to have a railway, to cost over a million sterling; of what use will it be if there is no port? On the subject of telegraphic communication with South Africa, I have sought to urge upon the Government, and to press upon the public, the importance of establishing speedy intercourse with England. And I am glad to assure you that we may certainly expect Her Majesty's Ministers will push forward such an undertaking. Indeed, I am convinced that they will immediately complete the necessary arrangements. I would only add the expression of my hope that we are shortly to hear better news from Natal. I have no fear of the result. We know that the public feeling has been greatly stirred here, and that the colonists must be in a condition of deep concern; but the news is now on the way to tell them that help will be forthcoming, and that the mother-country is sending forward effective aid. (Cheers.)

Sir JOHN COODE: I was not aware that you desired that I should say anything with regard to the condition of the harbour at Natal. The real state of the matter is this: I visited Natal two years ago in order to report upon it in accordance with instructions received from the Colonial Government. In November last I sent them a report, showing the mode in which I considered Natal harbour should be dealt with. After considerable discussion that report was adopted; but there was a question as to which portion of the work should be carried out in the first instance, the means of the Colony being very limited; and all they decided then was—and, so far as I am aware,

up to this time—that they should adopt the recommendations I made; but the rate of progress of the works must depend on the resources of the Colony at disposal for them. With regard to the difficulty of crossing the bar at the harbour, Mr. Donald Currie has rightly represented the fact that, in its present state, you cannot safely calculate on getting in or out with any craft drawing more than eight feet of water during ordinary conditions; sometimes there is less than that, and sometimes more; it is really one of the most changeable bars that I have ever known. I know something of bar-harbours in different parts of the world, and I am not aware of any single case where the changes are so rapid as at Port Natal. I may, perhaps, mention that I have been at the Admiralty this afternoon, in communication with the Director of Transports, and have furnished him with all the information at my disposal with regard to the facilities which can be obtained at Natal for the landing of troops and the condition of the bar. Some little anxiety has been expressed as to whether the period of the year at which our troops are expected to arrive there will be favourable or not. I have looked up statistics, extending over several years, and I find there is very little to choose on an average of years between one month and another, but I am happy to say that, if there be any difference, the months of March and April are the two months when the bar is likely to be in quite as good, if not in a better, condition for the landing than any other months of the year. (Hear, hear.)

The NOBLE CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen,—I have now in your name to express gratitude to Mr. Noble for his interesting Paper, not less for what he has done directly himself than for the most instructive discussion of which his Paper has formed the text, and to which it has led. It would be difficult at this hour to touch all the interesting topics which his Paper has given rise to. Perhaps to commence, I may mention that less important subject at present (when we are chiefly absorbed by such grave questions as those contained in the late news we have received) of the Cape wines. I think it has been unfortunate that the Government has not seen its way to alter its tariff with regard to the stronger wines, to put them more on a level with those of France; I think it was possible at one time for us to have derived great advantage if we had taken steps in that direction. I think we might at one time before the arbitration award was given by Marshal MacMahon with regard to Delagoa Bay, before the claims of Portugal to the whole of that bay were decided by the Marshal, when, perhaps, Portugal might have been induced to have given up those claims to us had we been

inclined to have modified the tariffs of our wines. (Hear, hear.) Perhaps the most important point touched on by speakers to-night is the subject of a telegraph. I was much struck by what Sir James Anderson said, and I think his remarks worthy the attention of the Government; and I have no doubt they have it before them, and will act upon it, and that is by adopting the line he suggests by the east coast, taking Aden as the starting point, that we could have the line in July half-way, and by October the whole line to Natal. I think that is a very remarkable point, and one which is strongly in favour of the line being taken in that direction, and I hope his suggestion has been adopted. But, as he said, the telegraph question is only important as the means to an end; it will be useful to us now for military purposes, but the great object of the telegraph will be ultimately to solve the great question which this Institute has chiefly at heart, the union of the Empire. (Hear, hear.) It is one of the most essential links in the chain of our Empire, geographically speaking, and one which will do more to unite it, and prove to us the necessity for a more intimate union between different parts of the Empire. (Cheers.) But another argument in favour of a greater union of the Empire are those very events which are occurring now, and some of those disclaimers which have been made by different speakers here. Many speakers have disclaimed, and most justly, the imputations made upon the colonists of the Cape, that they were indifferent to the dangers threatening Natal, or their fellow-colonists there. I believe, as those speakers said, that those imputations are unjust—(cheers)—they are certainly unjust, as you know, with regard to us Englishmen at home who sympathise with Natal; and I believe that the inhabitants of other Colonies will equally sympathise with those in Natal; and I only wish that the different portions of the Empire were so organised that they might bear their part, as I am sure they would cheerfully have done, of the war, so far as their means will allow it, in protecting the colonists in Natal, who are now exposed to such imminent dangers. I think it is an additional argument for the idea which we have always advocated here of confederation, and I hope that it may result in its being accomplished. (Hear, hear.) I congratulate Mr. Noble in having read such an interesting Paper, which has led to such an instructive discussion. (Loud cheers.)

Mr. NOBLE: Your Grace, I can only say it has afforded me much pleasure to put what I consider the simple bare facts of the present position of South Africa before the members of the Royal Colonial Institute, especially as I have found during the course of my short



visit to London that in many quarters considerable misconception exists as to the circumstances of that country. From the remarks which fell from the Hon. Cecil Ashley, I am sorry to find that some of my observations have led him to think I consider Great Britain to have failed in its duty towards the Colony, in not having rendered sufficient military assistance, either during the past or at the present time. I assure you I did not intend to convey anything of the kind. What I wished to convey was, that Great Britain and the colonists have neglected their duty in permitting large masses of the native races, living shoulder to shoulder with us, to grow up in ignorant barbarism, and that such a policy of neglect or indifference will, as sure as night follows day, be certain to reproduce evil. If we allow the native tribes, either within or beyond the borders of our Colonies, to grow up without any of the civilising and educating influences which we enjoy, we may expect the next generation to be fighting us as the present is doing. (Hear, hear.) I might, as an instance of this, mention the case of Krelie and the Galeka tribe, who, after the cattle-killing delusion in 1857, were so broken up as to be quite submissive to any rules for their future conduct which we might have then thought proper to enforce ; but we left them to themselves, and the result was they continued in barbarism and grew in strength, until they fancied they could again engage in war with us. At one time, too, the Zulu nation were so overcome (after the defeat of Dingaan), that they might have been brought under the influence of civilisation as easily as any child ; but we left them outside our border, and said, " We will have nothing to do with them ; " and the consequence of our neglect at that time is the war and the terrible catastrophe which we all deplore now. (Hear.) The only other matter I need make any reference to is the remark of Sir J. Coode with regard to the commerce of the Colony. The difference between the figures Sir John has referred to arises from the circumstance that in the one case the amount stated as the collective trade for the last six years applies only to the trade from the ports of the Cape Colony ; while the other amount given as the approximate estimate of the commerce of the country, has reference to the aggregate trade of the whole of the South African possessions. (Applause.)

## FIFTH ORDINARY GENERAL MEETING.

THE Fifth Ordinary General Meeting of the Session was held at St. James's Hall, on Tuesday, the 18th of March, 1879.

In the absence (in consequence of a domestic bereavement) of His Grace the Duke of Manchester, K.P., Chairman of Council, the Right Hon. Earl GRANVILLE, K.G., Vice-President, presided.

The Minutes of the Fourth Ordinary General Meeting were read by the HON. SECRETARY, and confirmed; and the names of the following Fellows elected since the last meeting were announced:—

John Noble, Esq. (Clerk of the Legislative Assembly, Cape Colony), Dr. Christian F. Castor (Gold Coast Colony), Clarence Cox, Esq. (New South Wales), the Right Hon. the Marquis of Hartington, M.P.; Lord Conyers, Messrs. George Reid, F. W. Reid, Thomas Routledge, John Travers, Reginald T. Cocks, Thomas Daniel Hill, G. H. Chambers, A. G. Guillemard, J. P. Jameson (Cape Colony), Thomas Daly (British Guiana), George Quin (Cape Colony), John Brummel (British Guiana), J. Wid-dington Shand (Mauritius), E. J. Eagles (British Guiana), J. M. Stokes, M.D. (New Zealand), E. G. Dalton (British Guiana), R. C. Want (New South Wales), J. Grice (Melbourne).

The following donations of books, &c., presented to the Institute since the last meeting, were announced:—

By the Government of Canada: "Parliamentary Papers and Blue Book." The Government of the Cape of Good Hope: "The Cape of Good Hope Directory for 1878." The Government of Natal: "Votes and Proceedings of the Legislative Council, 1878." The Government of New Zealand: "Parliamentary Debates, 1878." The Government of South Australia: "Acts of Parliament, 1878," "South Australian Directory, 1879." The Government of Tasmania: "Walch's Tasmanian Almanac, 1879." The Legislative Assembly of Quebec: "Sessional Papers, Vol. X., 1876," "Journal of the Quebec Legislative Assembly, Vol. XI., 1877-78," "Journal of the Quebec Legislative Council, 1877-78." The Society of Arts: "Journal of the Society." The Royal Geographical Society: "Proceedings of the Society, Vol. I., No. 3, 1879." The Victoria Institute: "Journal of the Institute, 1878-79." Royal Engineers' Institute, Chatham: "Occasional Papers, No. 7, Vol. II." The Registrar-General of Queensland: "Statistics of the Colony of Queensland, 1877." Charles Todd, Esq., C.M.G.: "Adelaide Observatory: Meteorological Observations, 1876-77." H.E. Montgomerie, Esq.: "American Constitutions, 1849," "The American Politician, 1842." A. E. Bateman, Esq.: "Statistics of Canada." D. W. Rowse, Esq., Q.C.: "Episodes in our Early History." W. H. Camp-

bell, Esq., LL.D.: "The British Guiana Directory, 1879." Messrs. Dalgleish and Reid: "Bradshaw's Guide to New Zealand." W. Westgarth, Esq.: "Walch's Tasmanian Almanac, 1879." H. H. Hayter, Esq.: "Statistical Register of Victoria, 1877, Part VII." Lieut.-Col. W. White; (Ottawa), "Parliamentary Papers and Reports of Canada, 1878." George Robertson, Esq.: "The Melbourne Review, January, 1879." Dr. J. Chapman: "The Westminster Review, January, 1879." Samuel Deering, Esq.: "The South Australian Directory, 1879." C. J. Percival, Esq.: "The Australanai, 1876-78, 5 vols.

Amongst those present were the following:—

The Right Hon. Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, Bart., M.P., Secretary of State for the Colonies; Right Hon. Lord Selborne, Sir Archibald Michie, K.C.M.G., Agent General for Victoria; Messrs. John Paterson (Port Elizabeth), S. Wm. Silver, Sir George Young, Bart.; Captain J. C. R. Colomb, R.M.A.; Professor and Hon. Mrs. Tyndall, Messrs. Philip Capel Hanbury, J. D. Aguilar Samuda, M.P.; Stephen Bourne, B. Archdekan Cody (British Honduras), James A. Youl, C.M.G.; D. C. Da Costa (Barbadoes), R. Mitchell, T. Risely Griffith, Colonial Secretary for Sierra Leone, Dr. John Rae; Messrs. Alexander McArthur, M.P.; Edward Jenkins, M.P.; F. W. Chesson, Jacob Montefiore, Justin McCarthy, Justin H. McCarthy, George Watt (New South Wales), W. Moore Bell, James Farmer, Sir John Coode, Captain Challis, Messrs. Wm. McCulloch (Melbourne), A. W. L. Hemming, J. Ferguson (Ceylon), W. Stonehewer Cooper (Fiji), J. Gibson Starke (Jamaica), Alexander Hood (Victoria), L. Munro (Melbourne), William Walker, Sir George A. Arney (New Zealand) Rev. A. Styleman Herring, Dr. Ord; Messrs. J. Dennistoun Wood, F. W. Haddon (Melbourne), G. F. Watt, C. E. Peek, E. List, Captain F. W. Seafield Grant (96th Regiment); Messrs. W. G. Lardner, W. Sherman Turner, Henry Liggins, the Right Rev. Bishop Perry, D.D. (late of Melbourne); Messrs. P. N. Russell, Thomas Routledge, H. A. Jacques, George Wills, Arnold White (Ceylon), W. Brandford Griffith (Barbadoes), A. R. Campbell Johnston, George H. Chambers, John Sanderson, Alexander Turnbull (Jamaica), W. Peterson (Victoria), S. Yardley, Donald Currie, C.M.G.; A. J. Malmcolm, J. Henderson, Alexander Rivington, H. W. Freeland, Hon. C. N. Lawrence, G. Molineux, C. H. Broad, David Munro, F. R. Round, N. Darnell Davis (British Guiana), V. A. Williamson, F. P. Labilliere, Horace Young (H. B. M.'s Consul, Bilbao), Frederick Young, Hon. Sec.; Arthur J. L. Gordon, C.M.G.; the Earl and Countess of Aberdeen; Hon. Lady Hamilton; Viscount and Viscountess Cardwell; General the Hon. Sir Alexander Gordon, K.C.B., M.P., and Lady Gordon; Mr. and Mrs. E. Cooper, Mrs. Rate, Miss Margaret Rate, Mr. Alfred Domett, Mrs. Cooper, Mr. W. W. B. Beach, M.P.; the Right Hon. W. P. Adam, M.P. Sir Henry Barkly, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., and Miss Barkly; Sir Charles Dilke, Bart., M.P.; the Right Hon. Sir Robert Phillimore and Lady Phillimore, Miss Lucy Phillimore, Mrs. and Misses Gooding, Mr. T. A. Wall, Civil Commandant (Sherbro', West Africa), Miss Chalmers, Messrs. J. T. Edgecombe (Victoria), Sprott Boyd, John Barclay, Mrs. Dare (British Guiana), Mr. W.

Stent, Dr. Heinneman, Messrs. E. Lemprière, C. D. Buckler, Miss J. Clarke, Miss A. Clarke, Messrs. Chas. Solomon (Cape Town), Arthur Solomon (Cape Town), Edmund Halswell, Samuel McCulloch (Victoria), Colin McCulloch (Victoria), Mrs. W. L. O'Halloran, Colonel Rocke and Mrs. Roche, Lieut. L. S. Dawson, R.N. (Fiji); Mrs. W. McCulloch, Messrs. A. B. Abraham, Charles E. Atkinson (Cape Colony), John Bell, James Bonwick, S. B. Browning (New Zealand), Mrs. Hugh Carlton (New Zealand), Messrs. Reginald T. Cocks, W. T. Deverell, James Dickson, H. A. Silver, F. A. Gwynne (Victoria), William Hammant (Queensland), John S. Hill, Colonel W. Crossman, R.E., C.M.G.; Dr. and Mrs. P. Sinclair Laing, Mr. and Mrs. Julius P. Jameson (Cape Colony), Messrs. Claude H. Long, M.A.; J. V. H. Irwin, M. B. Isaacs, Thomas Gibson Bowles, W. F. Lawrence, A. M. Lawrence, H. J. Le Cren, Henry A. Leishman, Mr. and Mrs. W. Anderson Low (New Zealand), Messrs. John McConnell (British Guiana), William Grain, John Marshall, Thomas Massey, W. R. Mewburn, Arthur L. Muggeridge (New Zealand), J. B. Montefiore, Leslie J. Montefiore, Lady Nicolson (Fiji), Miss Paget, Mrs. Foster, Miss Palmer, Messrs. C. H. Cooper, Henry Goodliffe, C. T. Maud, Martin Kirby, Mrs. Gibson Starke, Miss Molineux, Mrs. John Rae, Mrs. Russell, Mrs. Rogerson; Messrs. Robert Pearce, J. A. Quinton, D. Watterston (Victoria), Paget Wade, Lady Macdonnell, Mr. Nelson, Mr. and Mrs. T. Hunter-Grant (Canada), Miss Montefiore, Mr. A. F. Campbell-Johnston, Mrs. Campbell-Johnston, The Ven. Archdeacon Palmer, Hon. Miss Palmer, Messrs. Joseph Bravo (Jamaica), Edward Godsal, T. S. Oldham, J. Brown Stephen, Edmund Sturge, H. J. B. Darby, W. L. Nathan, Miss M. Montefiore, Miss Creed, Mr. and Mrs. Manley, Colonel Wavell, Messrs. Reginald Jennings, Josiah Smale, J. F. Vesey Fitzgerald, Lady and Miss Michie (Victoria), Captain and Mrs. Stanley, R.N.; Captain Knollys, C.M.G. (Fiji), Rev. W. F. E. Knollys, Messrs. George Errington, M.P.; C. Smith, J. Wesley Church, Tucker Widgery, Dr. Carpenter, Messrs. S. Deering (South Australia), T. S. Townend, Donald Gollan (New Zealand), F. W. Fuller, Rev. A. A. Knollys, Mr. J. G. Shaw-Lefevre, M.P., and Miss Lefevre; Messrs. Duncan Stewart, George F. White, (Cape Colony), Arthur F. Wright, A. Seidler, Mrs. James Farmer, Dr. J. Ridson Bennett (President Royal College of Physicians), Mr. Sidney Young, Commander Gordon, R.N.; Canon Knollys, Messrs. H. D. Ross, John Gordon, S. Andrew, Miss Homer; Messrs. W. C. Burnett (Cape Government Agent), A. Nathan, Matthew Woodfield, Mrs. Justin McCarthy, Miss Justin McCarthy, Mr. and Mrs. W. Westgarth and Miss Westgarth, Miss Paterson (Cape Colony), Mr. Gerald Browne, Mr. and Mrs. V. Marshall, Hon. J. H. Phillips, M.L.C. (British Honduras); Miss Bristowe, Miss A. Bewicke, Mrs. Carey Foster, Mr. W. M. Blyth, the Misses Youl, Miss Blyth, Mr. Blyth, Miss Drane, Miss Young, Miss Cecilia Young, Miss Ada Mary Young, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Stewart (Cape Colony), Messrs. J. S. O'Halloran (South Australia), E. Pearce, M.H.R. (New Zealand), F. H. Wilson (New Zealand), William Manford (Barbadoes), Sir Bryan Robinson (Newfoundland), Mrs. Brandford Griffith (Barbadoes), Mr. and Mrs. Percy Nightingale (Cape Colony), Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Parsons (Tasmania), Mr. and Mrs. George Quin (Cape Colony), Messrs. H. E. Mont-

gomerie, W. E. Montgomerie, J. L. Montefiore, George Dibley (Ceylon), Myles Patterson, Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Muir and Miss Muir, Mr. Frank E. Metcalfe, Miss Fanny Metcalfe, and Miss A. F. Metcalfe, Messrs. J. M. Peacock (Cape Colony), Thomas Plewman (Cape Colony), R. Ryall (Cape Colony), Thomas Russell, G.M.C. (New Zealand), Messrs. W. C. Sargeant, C.M.G.;—Sargeant, Mr. and Mrs. J. Taylor (New Zealand), Charles Schiff, Andrew Stein (Cape Colony), George Tinline, Frederick Tooth, John Travers, Edward Willis (Victoria), Robert White, Herbert M. Whitehead, Mrs. J. Dennistoun Wood, Mr. Edward Chapman and Miss Chapman, Messrs. Henry Beit (Sydney), J. Bruce (Cape Colony), Fairfax Fenwick (New Zealand), George Russell (Sydney), Arthur L. Young, &c.

Letters of apology were received from the following, expressing their regret that, from unavoidable causes, they were unable to be present at the reading of Sir A. H. Gordon's paper: The Earl of Carnarvon, the Marquis of Ripon, K.G.; the Dean of Westminster, Lord George Hamilton, M.P.; Sir George Campbell, K.C.S.I., M.P.; Canon Barry, Lord Frederick Cavendish, M.P.; Sir Henry Mayne, K.C.S.I.; Sir Charles Trevelyan, Bart., M.P.

Mr. FREDERICK YOUNG said: Before I proceed with the ordinary business I have one or two words to say to you on the subject of our meeting to-night. I have three announcements to make to you, two of which I have no doubt you will receive with regret, and the third one with pleasure. I have first to tell you that our noble chairman, the Duke of Manchester, is unable to preside as usual, in consequence of the death of his father-in-law. Next I have to announce, and I am sure it will be received with great regret by everyone, that Mr. Gladstone, who intended to be present, is not here, and has written the following note, which, with your permission, I will read:—

78, HARLEY STREET, MARCH 17, 1879.

SIR,—It is with the utmost regret that I am obliged to excuse myself from attending to-morrow the dinner of the Colonial Institute, and the delivery by Sir Arthur Gordon of an address relating to the Fiji Islands. I was anxious in availing myself of the courtesy of the Institute to testify my attachment to Sir Arthur Gordon (whom I have known from his early boyhood upwards) and my confidence in his administration. When he was chosen for the government of the islands, I considered the selection to be one which, with reference to the novel and peculiar nature of the task, it would be difficult to match and impossible to excel. All that has since passed, so far as my imperfect knowledge goes, has tended to show how much honour is due to those who advised the appointment, as well as to the person who received it. A cold and hoarseness, from which I have but partially recovered, unfortunately compel me to forego my share of what, I do not doubt, will be on all sides a most happy celebration.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your very obedient servant,

W. E. GLADSTONE.

These two announcements I am confident you will hear with considerable regret, but I have a third one to make, which I am sure will meet with your approbation. When I heard that his Grace would not attend this evening, I immediately put myself in communication with Earl Granville, who, with that kindness and urbanity which are so characteristic of his Lordship, at once offered to take the chair. (Applause.)

Earl GRANVILLE, in taking the chair, was received with loud cheers, and called upon the Hon. Sir ARTHUR GORDON, G.C.M.G., Governor of the Fiji Islands, to read the Paper for the evening.

### NATIVE TAXATION IN FIJI.

I have been requested to read before the Royal Colonial Institute a Paper containing an account of the system of taxation which, with the consent and approval of Her Majesty's Government, has been established among the native population of Fiji.

Having received permission from the Secretary of State for the Colonies to accept this invitation, I have not hesitated to do so. Whatever judgment may be ultimately formed of the system in question, I am desirous that it should be based on authentic information as to its true merits, and not on erroneous impressions or partial reports. I therefore gladly avail myself of the opportunity now afforded me to explain its true nature. I venture to hope, moreover, that an account of what is in fact an experiment of a somewhat novel character, may not be in itself altogether uninteresting. The stage on which that experiment has been tried is, no doubt, distant and obscure, but the trial itself involves principles of considerable importance and, it may be, wide application.

There may be some present who have come in search of miscellaneous information of a wider scope, and will hear with dissatisfaction the announcement I have now made. I regret that any should meet with disappointment; but it appears to me impossible, in such an address as this, to treat with advantage so large a subject as the foundation, past history, present position, and future prospects of the Colony. I should have to choose between the presentation of a sketch so general as to be destitute of the slightest value, or the production of a Paper of a length unsuitable for a meeting of this description. I have, therefore, determined to confine myself to the single topic which I have chosen, to state simply the objects which the legislation in question is designed to effect, and to describe the plan and actual working of the scheme, leaving argument as to its merits or defects, for the most part, to others.

Before entering upon any description of the system itself, however, it is essential, to render it intelligible, that I should offer some explanation of the circumstances which led to its adoption ; and, in doing this, I am compelled to review, though briefly, the condition of the Colony at the period immediately succeeding its foundation. Many of those present are, no doubt, already familiar with much that I shall repeat, but it is safer to assume that this is not the case ; and whilst I must apologise to those whom I may weary by repetition of facts well known to them, I shall yet, for clearness, speak as if to those who have no acquaintance with the subject.

Sovereignty over the Fiji group was formally assumed by Great Britain on October 10th, 1874. The archipelago contains seventy or eighty inhabited islands, of which some are of considerable size ; the largest being of about the same area as the counties of Kent, Sussex, Surrey, Middlesex, Berkshire, and Hampshire, and the next in size somewhat smaller than Cornwall, Devonshire, and Somerset. Every kind of tropical culture can be carried on in them with advantage, and their climate is, for the tropics, unusually healthy. At the time of their cession they were inhabited by about 1,500 whites and 150,000 natives.

The government of the new dependency was in the first instance conducted by an Administrator, acting under the direction of Sir Hercules Robinson, the Governor of New South Wales, and I did not myself reach the Colony until June, 1875.

The state of things which disclosed itself to me on my arrival was not encouraging. A terrible pestilence, heedlessly admitted, had swept away one-third of the entire native population. Though its violence had diminished, its ravages had not entirely ceased, and, even where it had passed by, it had left behind it terror and despair. The same cause had carried off many of the imported labourers of the planters, who, from a variety of causes, were themselves for the most part reduced to the greatest straits. The revenue had fallen short of even the modest estimate of Sir H. Robinson, whilst the expenditure had largely exceeded his anticipations. The introduction of labour from other parts of the Pacific had almost ceased. The season has been unfavourable for agriculture, wet and unhealthy ; and gloom and discontent pervaded all classes.

The white settlers had apparently imagined that by some magical process the assumption of sovereignty by Great Britain was to be followed by an immediate change from poverty to wealth, from struggling indigence to prosperity, that their claims to land would be at once allowed, that an abundant supply of labour would be at

once found for them, and that their claims to supremacy over the natives, which the Government of Cakobau—whatever its faults—had steadily refused to recognise, would be at once acknowledged. They were, therefore, bitterly disappointed to find their hopes not realised.

The natives were cowed and disheartened by the pestilence, which they believed to have been introduced purposely to destroy them—a belief encouraged, I am ashamed to say, by some of our own countrymen, and which was probably the main cause of the disturbances in the highlands of Viti Levu in the following year. They were perplexed by reiterated assurances from the whites living among them that by the mere fact of annexation to Great Britain their own laws and customs had been abolished; that their rules of succession, and for the transmission of property, had no longer any existence; that many of their cherished habits were illegal, that their lands had become the property of the Crown, and that they would themselves be expected, if not required, to labour on white men's plantations. They were told, moreover, that all distinctions of rank among them were at an end, a notification more perplexing than pleasing, in its suddenness, to the people generally, and which naturally caused irritation and distrust among the higher chiefs.

A third element in the population, the immigrant labourers from other parts of Polynesia, whose contracts of service had long expired, but whose employers had no means to send them back to their homes, and who had remained in some cases for many years in by no means voluntary servitude, were exasperated by the bad faith they had experienced.

At the end of the year 1875, I found myself with a revenue of £16,000, from which I had to meet an expenditure of over £70,000, and standing at the head of a dissatisfied and impoverished white population of some 1,500 persons, in the midst of a native population nearly one hundred times as large, suspicious, watchful, and uneasy; whilst on but too many estates bands of wrongfully detained immigrants formed a real, though apparently unrecognised, source of danger.

It is not my object in the present paper to narrate the steps taken in the administration of the government since that time. Suffice it to say, generally, that the revenue of the Colony has swelled rapidly from £16,000 in 1875, to £38,000 in 1876, £47,000 in 1877, and over £60,000 in 1878, while the expenditure has been reduced to a level with the income; that the receipts from Customs, which were in 1875 but £8,000, amounted in 1878, under practi-



cally the same tariff, to £20,000; that the imports have nearly doubled in value, and the exports (which exceed the imports) have quite done so; that the Polynesian labourers whose term of service had expired have been conveyed home and replaced by labour newly recruited; that more than 800 land-titles have been settled after laborious and minute investigation; that measures have been passed by the Legislative Council which do honour to those who framed them, and compare favourably with those of many older Colonies; that the Government service has been organised, courts of law established; that a dangerous disturbance has been put down quickly, cheaply, and effectually; that capital is being invested, and that, after a careful investigation, extending over more than a year, it has been reported to me, by most competent and most cautious scientific authority, that the annual value of the agricultural exports of the Colony, when its powers of production have been fully developed, will probably exceed £10,000,000 sterling.

It is necessary, however, to an understanding of the system of taxation which I have undertaken to explain, that I should dwell with somewhat more minuteness on the measures adopted to secure the goodwill and promote the interests of the native race.

The mode in which subject races have been dealt with by alien rulers has varied in every age and place, but nearly all these varieties of treatment are in fact governed by one or other of three principles of action.

The doctrine that a superior race may rightfully oppress and utilise for its own benefit the existence of a subject one has been, in former times, very general, and it is at this day not only very far more widely-spread than it ought to be, but far more so than is commonly suspected. But this is not a principle of policy which any civilised Government of the present day would avow, or, I trust, on which it would, without avowing it, act.

A somewhat better sentiment has been that which combines an acknowledgment (though perhaps a grudging acknowledgment) that strict justice is required from the dominant race to the inferior, with a jealousy ever on the watch not to extend that justice one hair's breadth beyond the narrowest limits within which it can be restrained, and to take every opportunity, which can without manifest bad faith be taken, of improving the position of the conqueror at the expense of the conquered.

A third and higher principle of action is that which recognises the interests of all classes of the population as equal objects of solicitude. But in this case the really benevolent intentions of rulers

are often frustrated. The most enlightened views and the most liberal legislation can be neutralised by the social aversion between discordant races which may accompany a full concession of political rights, and which renders their practical exercise impossible. Even where no such conscious repulsion exists, there is not unfrequently a want of imagination on the part of the dominant race which prevents any conception by them of matters from a native point of view, and produces a lack of tolerance for laws or usages not in accordance with European modes of thought, which is often not only as injurious as real injustice, but frequently leads up to it. Indeed, it is probable that as much real wrong has been inflicted by the conscientious, but narrow-minded, desire to act in accordance with maxims in themselves generally sound, but not of universal application, as by violence and consequent tyranny.

Where the governing power itself has not shaken off such prejudices, it is probable that the harm done by it will be in almost exact proportion to the degree of activity with which it strives to effect good. Under the influence of a desire to effect improvement, a pressure is put upon the native to adopt European habits, perhaps unsuitable, and almost certainly distasteful. He is subjected to laws which are strange to him, and which in some respects conflict with his own ideas of justice, whilst he is aware that, although on a footing of nominal equality before them with his white fellow-subjects, the advantage in any contest under such laws is all on the side of those who have long been familiar with their operation. He is urged to simulate ideas which are unintelligible to him. Impatience at the ignorance and levity, if not misconduct, too frequently displayed by natives in authority, leads to their services being set aside, and all native agency is replaced by that of white officials and magistrates. Something—perhaps much, perhaps little—is done for the native; nothing is left to be done by him, or in his own way.

Such a mode of treatment I hold not only to be rash and unwise, but, where a native population greatly outnumbers the whites, to be also attended with no inconsiderable danger. Even where the settlers are too strong to be resisted with success, such a policy may lead to collisions; while, at best, the natives, bewildered and depressed, deprived of all interest and object in life, sink into indolence, apathy, and vice, and exposed almost without any safeguard to snares and temptations innumerable, they lose position, property, self-respect, and health, and perish from off the face of the earth.

It is manifest that the more the native polity is retained, native

agency employed, and changes avoided until naturally and spontaneously called for, the less likely are these results to follow. But it is not enough to abstain from seeking hastily to replace native institutions by unreal imitations of European models.

The moral sense of a semi-civilised race is often very unlike our own, but is not on that account the less real; and it would be a great mistake to suppose that it does not exercise a most powerful influence upon thought and action. A native may suffer very patiently what we should deem a grievous wrong, because to him it may not present the same intolerable appearance; but if rights really cherished by him be touched, if his moral sense be shocked, or his honour seriously wounded, it may be doubted whether he will ever again entertain any belief in the justice of those who have, as he conceives, wronged him, respect those who have shown, what seems to him, moral weakness, or forgive the insult he has received. Severity he can pardon, and perhaps admire—some things which an European could not forgive (blows, for instance, or an imputation of falsehood) he may take with indifference and easily condone; but there are offences which are indelible, and wherever white and native races meet, such offences are sure to be committed, partly in careless indifference, and as frequently through well-meant blundering. It is therefore of the utmost importance to seize, if possible, the spirit in which native institutions have been framed, and endeavour so to work them as to develop to the utmost possible extent the latent capacities of the people for the management of their own affairs, without exciting their suspicion or destroying their self-respect.

Of course the application of these principles must vary greatly according to the capacities and condition of the people with whom we are called on to deal. No one would dream of placing on one level the acute and cultivated Hindoo or Cingalese and the wandering and naked savage of the Australian bush. The Fijian resembles neither; but he has more affinity with the former than the latter.

He has not indeed the literature, the art, the culture, and luxury of Eastern civilisation, but he has in many ways advanced beyond the ruder stages of savage life, and possesses those receptive powers which fit him for far higher social and intellectual advancement.

The people are not nomadic; they live a settled life, in towns of good and comfortable houses; they respect and follow agriculture; their social and political organisation is complex; they amass property, and have laws for its descent; their land tenures are elaborate; they read, they write, and cypher. Women are respected,

hold a high social position, and are exempt from agricultural labour. There is a school in almost every village. Their chiefs possess accounts at the bank, conduct correspondence, and generally exhibit capacities for a higher grade of civilisation. On the whole, I should class them in their present condition with the Hovas of Madagascar, whom in many respects they much resemble. Like them, the Fijians all profess an at least nominal allegiance to Christianity; and that it has largely influenced the life and character of great masses of the population, not the most incredulous can, I think, deny. Like them, too, they have shown a gradual progress, which is, in my estimation, of far more hopeful augury than a rapid imitateness of unfamiliar habits.

The political unit is the village. In every one of these is found a local chief, practically hereditary, but nominally appointed by the district council, of which I shall hereafter speak. He is assisted by a council of elders and certain executive officers, a magistrate, frequently the chief's brother, one or more constables to carry out his decisions, a town crier (an hereditary and important officer), and a garden overseer. The resemblance of this organisation to that of an Indian village will at once strike everyone; but, as there is certainly no Aryan strain in the Fijian race, I am inclined to conceive that this form of organisation is not essentially Aryan, but simply the shape into which the first elements of society when emerging from barbarism naturally crystallise. An uncertain number of villages—sometimes few, sometimes many—are grouped together under a superior officer, the Buli of the district, who once a month assembles all his town chiefs, and discusses with them, in the Bose ni Tikina, or district council, the affairs of his own district. These district councils nominate the chiefs of towns, whom they may also suspend from office. They discuss and regulate all local matters, such as the cleansing and scavenging of villages, the management of animals belonging to the different communities, as distinguished from individual property, the keeping open and maintenance of roads and bridges, the control of public bathing-places. The council also superintends the payment, out of local rates, of the village constables. In a similar manner the Buli districts are grouped under the headship of a greater chief, the Roko Tui, of whom there are twelve, and each of whom twice a year assembles the Bulis of his province in the Bose vaka Yasana, or provincial council, where the local affairs of the province are discussed and settled, by which local rates are imposed, and to which each Buli makes a detailed report of the condition of his own district.

This organisation is purely native, and of spontaneous growth. To it has now been added a meeting annually of the Roko Tuis with myself, thus completing the chain from the village to the Governor. This Bose vaka Turanga, or Great Council, is also attended by the native stipendiary magistrates, and by two Bulis from each province, chosen by the Bose vaka Yasana. At it each Roko Tui in turn makes a detailed report of the state of his province, and suggestions are offered as to executive and legislative measures which it is thought desirable by those assembled that the Government should adopt. The suggestions made by the Bose vaka Turanga have received, and I think merited, the warm commendation of Her Majesty's Government, on account of the good sense and practical capacity for affairs therein displayed. There is a curious though unconscious resemblance between them and some of the short Acts of the ancient Scottish Parliaments in the first years of the fifteenth century; and it should always be borne in mind that the state of society for which they are intended is not that of England in the present day, but more nearly resembles that of the Highlands of Scotland some three or four hundred years ago, or that of the remote parts of Ireland in the days of Queen Elizabeth; except, indeed, that property and life enjoy in Fiji a security then unknown in either Scotland or Ireland; that reading and writing are far more widely known among Fijians than among the Celtic population of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries; and that they are far better housed than the Highland and Irish peasantry of either that or a much later day. This council has, however, no legislative power. Its resolutions are mere recommendations. If the Governor thinks it expedient to adopt them, they are brought before a board, composed partly of Europeans and partly of natives, which has the power of enacting regulations for the conduct of the natives, which, when so enacted, possess, subject to the approval or disapproval of the Legislative Council, the force of law. In framing these regulations it has been thought best to retain them as far as possible in the same shape in which they had been framed by their native authors, only altering them where they contained provisions manifestly objectionable, or where some modification appeared likely to give them greater practical effect, or render it easier to bring them into operation. It was not sought to alter them merely because it might appear to us that better could have been devised when abstractedly considered. It was always borne in mind that these regulations had, to a great extent, to be administered by the natives themselves, and that a code which they thoroughly understood and had taken part in prepar-

ing, and which was in harmony with their own ideas and modes of thought, would be far more easily worked, and far more willingly and intelligently obeyed, than much better regulations imposed by external force, but which they might neither comprehend nor appreciate, and which would therefore be of far less real utility.

The working of native self-government, native courts, and native legislation is, however, foreign to the object of the present paper, though not itself uninteresting. Briefly, I may say that I have no reason to be dissatisfied with the results. I have no doubt that the native magistrates make mistakes, and sometimes grave mistakes; I have no doubt that in individual instances the Roko Tuis are harsh and overbearing; but it is, I think, far better that they should now and then be so than that all share in the administration should be taken away from them. The employment of natives in the administration of the government was, indeed, a financial necessity; for the means did not exist, and do not yet exist, for the payment of such a staff of white officials as would have been required had the services of natives been dispensed with. But had no such imperative cause existed to render their employment inevitable, I should equally have deemed it to be required by considerations of policy. Unless removed from their habitual places of residence, and treated with a harshness wholly incompatible with the understanding on which the islands had been ceded to England, chiefs of intelligence, high rank, and great social influence would have become, if stripped of all authority and deprived of all employment except that of brooding over their own changed condition, very dangerous elements in the Colony. For, be it remembered, the legal non-recognition of their position would not have in any way deprived them of the power they possessed over those who yielded to them an instinctive and unquestioning obedience. As it is, they are cheerful and willing assistants to the Government in the performance of its duties.

The results of the system actually adopted were apparent when the mountaineers of Viti Levu attacked the Christian villages of the Singatoka. I appealed to the Rokos for help, and named thirty men as the contingent each was to send. Had the same state of mind existed that I found on my arrival, sullen and reluctant submission would at best have been given to the order, and more probably excuses would have been made for the non-appearance of the force; the mischief would have spread, and a long and costly war would have resulted. What was, in fact, the answer to the appeal? From almost every province came double the number of

men asked for, picked men out of a host of volunteers, and the troubles were suppressed by native forces alone, without delay, and at a trifling cost.

I dwell on these things because I should be sorry if it were supposed that taxation was the only—or the chief—object to which attention had been turned, but, as that is the topic which I have chosen for my Paper, I must now more directly address myself to it.

Forming, as they do, ninety-nine hundredths of the inhabitants of the Colony; causing, as they do, a large part of its expenditure on police, administration of justice, &c., it is only right that the native population should contribute, and that in no inconsiderable measure, to defray expenses incurred for their protection and on their behalf. The mode in which such contribution may best be made, is, however, by no means easy of determination. To the ordinary sources of revenue the natives pay comparatively little. With the exception of cloth and cutlery, of which large quantities are bought by them, they use few articles on which Customs duties are levied. They do not consume spirits, they do not take out licenses, and they have no need of stamps. Any impost upon them must, therefore, to be productive, be one of a special character.

The tax imposed on natives by Cakobau's Government was an uniform poll-tax of £1 per man and 4s. per woman throughout the Group. I, however, find it difficult, and indeed impossible, to suppose that revenue was the object contemplated in the imposition of this tax, or that its payment was ever seriously looked for. If any such expectations existed, they were doomed to disappointment. The largest sum ever obtained in any one year from a population of, at that time, certainly not less than 150,000, was £6,000, and of this sum a large part, as I will presently explain, was not, in fact, received from natives as payment of their tax, or indeed from natives at all.

I believe that the main design of the native poll-tax, when first imposed, and as it existed on the arrival of the British Commissioners in Fiji in 1874, was that of furnishing through its instrumentality a large supply of labour to the plantations of the white settlers. And in this respect it no doubt worked successfully. The unknown consequences of disobedience to the order of the "Matanitu" (the equivalent of the Indian "Sircar") exercised a mysterious terror over the minds of the natives, which induced them in many cases, in consideration of the advance of their taxes on the part of a planter, to contract with them for a year or more

of gratuitous service. These, however, were of course the exceptions. In the majority of cases, the tax was simply not paid, and could not be paid. When this happened, the legal penalty for default was six months' imprisonment, which was spent in labour on the plantation of any settler who would pay to the Government the amount of the defaulter's tax. But, though six months was the limit allowed by law for such assignment, the magistrates of that day were not very scrupulous in their reading of the Act, and sentences of a year, and even eighteen months, seem to have been pronounced; while by the imposition of heavy costs, and the assumption that the default of their payment might be similarly punished by "imprisonment on a plantation," even these periods were almost indefinitely extended.

A faint glimpse, and but a faint glimpse, of the working of this system is given by some of the inclosures to Sir H. Robinson's despatch of October 16th, 1874, printed at page 6 of the Blue-book laid before Parliament in 1875. The more search I have made into the records of that time, and the better I become acquainted with their contents, the darker does that period appear to me. I have in vain endeavoured to obtain accurate statistics of the numbers torn from their homes and consigned to servitude under the operation of this law; but its effects are sufficiently visible. Whole districts have been well-nigh depopulated, and the reckless deportation of the male inhabitants has left two formerly fine provinces almost deprived of cultivators. The memory of these times is terrible to the native population, and any step which might seem to be in the direction of renewing them is to be earnestly deprecated.

I should add that the amount paid by planters to Government for these assignments of labour appear under the head of native taxes, as do also, of course, those to which I have previously referred, where the payment was made by the native, though advanced to him by the planter.

With these deductions, the amount of tax actually paid by natives themselves becomes very small; but even of this small amount a large portion was in fact actually paid in kind, the articles taken being estimated at a low valuation, or, as I was particularly informed by the late Commodore Goodenough, invariably at a third or fourth of their proper value.

Sir H. Robinson felt strongly the impossibility of maintaining such a system, which he rightly described as one by which the services of the entire male population of whole districts had been in effect sold to European planters in other and distant islands. He



at once abolished it, and substituted an arrangement by which all but adult males were excused from taxation, and the tax of these men fixed at twenty days' labour in the year, redeemable by money payments of various amounts, according to the supposed wealth or poverty of the district in which they lived.

Sir H. Robinson, I fancy, imagined that redemption in money of the obligation to labour would be generally resorted to; and at first, while the population remained under the impression that a money poll-tax still continued to be exacted by the Government, this was to some degree the case; but, as a better knowledge of their liabilities spread, and especially after it was found that the redemption payment could not, as heretofore, be made in kind, there arose a disposition to claim the right of discharging the obligation by three weeks' labour.

This, therefore, was the problem which I had presented to me: Should I continue the labour-tax of 1874; should I re-enact and attempt to enforce the direct tax in money of the old Fijian Government; or should I endeavour to provide some substitute for the existing system which should bring larger returns to the treasury, and yet be neither oppressive, nor opposed to the traditional habits and feelings of the people?

The labour-tax in its existing form was clearly unsustainable. It is impossible to transport the whole population for twenty days to those places where public works are being carried on. Such places are few, and in most districts of the Colony there are really no public works on which the inhabitants can be employed. In such cases either works have to be invented which are not needed, and which lead to the employment (or rather a waste) of labour in no way beneficial to the Colony, as well as an expense of supervision wholly thrown away, or the tax must be quietly permitted to fall into disuse.

The practical alternative, therefore, was the renewal of the poll-tax of the old Fijian Government, or the substitution of some as yet untried system.

I have already mentioned some of the reasons which rendered a return to the poll-tax of former times impolitic and objectionable; but, even if it were not associated in the minds of the natives with ideas of tyranny and misrule, and were as efficient as it proved, in fact, an inefficient agent in the production of revenue, I should still think it open to objections which would be, in my mind, fatal to it. They are:—

1. Its literal equality, but substantial inequality of incidence—

the greatest chief and the poorest servant, the strongest youth and the feeblest elder, all paying alike.

2. The facilities it affords for corruption. The collectors were necessarily for the most part natives of inferior rank—constables, or less—and the instances of favouritism on the one hand, and oppression on the other, of which they were guilty, were, I have every reason to believe, countless.

3. Its individuality; which I think one of its greatest faults as a system of native taxation. Among natives the individual invariably acts as part of a family or village, and the traditional feeling of centuries will only slowly change under the influence of altered times and manners. As yet no alteration has taken place in this respect, and it is necessary to accept the fact, deal with it as we may.

4. The abuses to which it was liable as an engine for forcing men into involuntary servitude, to which some allusion has been already made.

5. The impossibility of practically enforcing it. There are limits to the power of a Government to inflict punishment, and if, as would have happened, whole districts had failed to pay, it would have been impossible to commit the inhabitants *en masse* to prison.

But, if the idea of re-enacting a poll-tax be abandoned, no other direct money-tax could be imposed. In fact, there is a species of absurdity in the imposition of pecuniary taxation on a population nine-tenths of which possess no money. I know it has been said that, if they do not possess money, they at least might all become possessed of it by engaging to work for planters. I confess I am unable to see the force of this assumption. The ordinary wages given by a planter to an able-bodied man were, in 1875, 1s. a week, or £2 12s. per annum. This is a small sum from which to pay a tax ranging from £1 downwards, even if the wages be paid in money, and not, as was invariably the case, in "trade," of often questionable value. Whether it is to the native's advantage to leave his taro patch and yam plantations, his own village, his generally comfortable home and his family, to work on some distant estate for 52s. a year, may be questioned, nor do I think he can reasonably be expected to do so, except under strong compulsion.

But if a money-tax be not enforced, all that remains is the alternative of contributions in produce, or the performance of gratuitous services. Either of these aids to Government would have been in accordance with the habits and usages of the people,

but there are obvious reasons why the latter should, if possible, be avoided.

The payment of taxes in money is of course generally preferable to their payment in kind ; but payment in money being in Fiji impracticable, the real question in this case was between payment in kind and payment in labour, if any payment is to be made at all. Payment in labour was a course open to so many objections, that the idea of it was at once and altogether set aside by me.

Although taxation in money is generally preferable, and taxation in kind unusual, the latter is by no means unknown or unprecedented in a British possession. The present Earl Grey, no mean authority (and one who, by the way, was perfectly aware that, in semi-civilised communities, "taxation may be more easily and justly levied in the shape of tribute from the tribe, than in that of taxes due from individuals"), once wrote as follows to Sir Harry Smith: "The most convenient form of imposing a land-tax in a rude state of society, I believe to be that of requiring from all who cultivate the soil, a tithe, or some fixed proportion of the produce, as their contribution towards the public expenditure. This is a mode of raising a revenue for public purposes which seems to have been the first adopted by mankind in the earliest stages of civilisation, and to have prevailed generally among all nations in the remotest periods of which we know anything from history, while in Asia it continues to the present day to be almost universal. It is also a mode of taxation which, in any early stage of civilisation, when money is scarce, and when little capital has been invested in land, seems to be the least burdensome that can be had recourse to, though in a more advanced state of society it is the reverse."

In the soundness of the principle of these remarks, I entirely concur.

After much consideration I came to the following conclusions:—

1. That the taxation of natives, to be effective, must be of the nature of a land tax, or corn rent, levied on the district or village, rather than on individuals.

2. That while such a tax could not at present be obtained in money without the exercise of gross oppression, a tax of produce could be easily raised with the best possible pecuniary results, and with the yet greater advantage of stimulating native industry and largely increasing the native trade in the Group.

3. That it would be undesirable that the Government should take part in any complicated trading operations or commercial dealings.

To carry out these views, the Native Taxes Ordinance of 1876 was passed by the unanimous vote of the Legislative Council of Fiji.

This enactment had both a social and financial object. That it has been financially successful may easily be demonstrated, nor will it, I think, be more difficult to prove that it has equally succeeded as a social experiment.

Of course the productiveness of a tax is no guarantee that it may not at the same time be theoretically objectionable and practically oppressive. But it is nevertheless of some importance to show that a measure intended, among other things, to augment the revenue of the Colony, has not in that respect been the failure which was by some confidently predicted.

This, however, is not the aspect of the question to which I attach, or which those present at this meeting will attach, exclusive or indeed primary importance; and I will, therefore, only say that the receipts from the native taxes, which in 1875, under the old system of collection, amounted to but £8,499 2s. 5d. reached in 1876 (during only a part of which year the new scheme was in operation) the sum of £9,842 16s. 8d., in 1877 that of £15,149 14s. 8d., and in 1878 amounted to over £19,000. The exact figures for this last year have not reached me.

The expenses incurred in 1877, in collecting and shipping the produce to Levuka, and in payment of the eighteen persons engaged in these duties, amounted to £1,841 11s. 9d. A further expenditure was also incurred for the purchase and gratuitous distribution of seed, tools, bags, &c., amounting to £886 5s. 10d. I have not yet received the accounts for 1878, but if the expenses be assumed to be the same as in 1877, there will be a clear profit to the Treasury on this tax of over £17,000, while the expenses of collection will not have reached £2,000.

Let us turn, however, to the more important question of the social influence of the new law.

To answer this question, the nature and working of its machinery must be first described.

The amount of the tax to be paid by each province, estimated in pounds sterling, is annually assessed by the Legislative Council, the assessment being based, as regards each province, on mixed considerations of the amount of the population, the nature and productiveness of the soil, and the degree of civilisation which the province has attained.

There are twelve such provinces, not including the two highland districts of Viti Levu.

Tenders are called for, for the purchase of the articles of produce in which the tax may be paid.

These articles have hitherto been—Copra, cotton, candle-nuts, tobacco, and maize.

To these coffee, which the natives have now begun to grow largely, will soon be added ; and *bêche de mer*, though not recognised as a regular article of tax produce, has from some places been accepted.

The highest tender is accepted in the case of each article, and to the successful tenderer all the produce delivered or collected in discharge of the tax is transferred on its receipt by Government.

The amount of the assessment fixed, and the prices offered for various articles of produce by the successful tenderer or tenderers, are intimated to the Roko Tui or native governor of each province.

The apportionment of the shares to be borne by each district in the province, and the selection of the article or articles of produce to be contributed, are then made, nominally and according to law, by a board appointed under the Ordinance, but practically by the Bose vaka Yasana, or provincial council, which, as I have previously explained, consists of chiefs of districts, styled Bulis under the presidency of the Roko Tui, frequently, though not always, aided by the presence of the Governor's commissioner.

The next stage is the apportionment of the tax of each district by the Bose ni Tikana, or district council, consisting of the town chiefs of the district, under the presidency of the Buli. By this body the share of each several township in the district is determined.

Lastly, the individual share of produce to be contributed or work done by each family in each village is settled by the town chief, aided by the elders of the township.

The mode in which the articles are raised is left to the people themselves to determine, and the methods adopted have been very various. In some places each village has grown its own tax produce along with what it grew for sale or domestic use ; in others, several villages have combined to grow their produce in one large plantation. These latter are what, by those who wish to discredit the scheme, are called " Government gardens ;" but, in fact, no such gardens exist. The soil and the produce both belong to the people themselves.

This machinery recognises the primitive community system, on which all political and social institutions in Fiji are based, and which, even in the matter of taxation, I found to be still in use as regarded the rates for local purposes, such as payment of school-masters and village police, which, quite irrespectively of the

Government (and, as some would say, illegally), were imposed by the provincial councils in a species of voluntary assessment.

This species of taxation is, consequently, familiar to the natives, and thoroughly understood by them, a fact which causes the pressure of the impost to be more lightly felt than it would be if demanded directly from the individual by the Government. It, moreover, renders the natives themselves, to a very large extent, active and responsible agents in the collection of revenue.

Both of these are, I need hardly say, points of very considerable importance.

But these were not the only results which the system was aimed to effect, nor are they the only objects which have been attained by its adoption.

As was anticipated by the framers of the Ordinance, the cultivation of articles of export by the natives has been largely promoted.

Fijians are by no means habitually indolent, as by many careless observers they are supposed to be; and they are passionately fond of agriculture; but their cultivation, though very neat and careful, is chiefly that of food plantations and articles for domestic use.

Sugar, tobacco, and the paper mulberry are, and have long been, almost universally grown, in addition to root crops and plaintains; but they are not, as a rule, grown with a view to exportation, although cocoa-nuts have been manufactured into copra, and yams in large quantities have long been sold, or rather bartered, by the natives to the white traders.

Under the new system the area of native cultivation is rapidly increasing, and the lesson which it was desired to inculcate has been already more than partially learnt.

Another consequence of the adoption of this law has been that of giving to the people a juster idea of the value of the produce which they raise.

When a money-tax was insisted on, it was necessary that at certain fixed periods every man should make a payment in cash to the tax-collector.

Very few natives (except perhaps in the province of Lau) hoard or possess coin. Their wealth consists in the accumulation of masses of property, not in money; and as the day on which the coin had to be produced came round, an unscrupulous itinerant trader (and such traders are not always remarkable for a high tone of commercial morality) could obtain almost anything, and almost any amount of anything, in the possession or under the control of natives, in exchange for the coveted and indispensable piece of coin necessary to pay the tax. That coin the trader sold as an

article of barter on his own terms, and those terms were usually hard ones.

Even at the best of times, when this pressure did not exist, the native only received for his produce about half the price which the very same traders, with the knowledge they still will obtain a handsome profit by their purchase, are now ready to give to the Government for a similar amount of produce.

This has opened the eyes of the natives, and in their private trading transactions they now in many cases ask and obtain prices more nearly resembling the true market value of the article; while for the surplus produce raised by them of those articles in which the tax is paid, beyond what is required to meet it, the Government practically obtains for them a price equal to that which it receives itself from the contractor for the tax produce; and that, too, paid in cash, and not (as had previously been the case) in goods which the trader valued at his own discretion. As I have before observed, the details of last year's operations have not yet reached me, but I know that several hundred pounds were in this manner gained by one locality alone in 1877.

Since this paragraph was written—indeed, this very morning—I have received letters from Fiji informing me that the amount of tax produce sent in as taxes in 1878 in excess of the amount required to meet the demands of the assessment, and which has been sold for the benefit of those contributing it, has realised about £2,000.

It may seem strange, when thus speaking of apparently large transactions between the natives and white traders, that there should have been any difficulty on the part of the former in finding money to pay a money-tax; but in point of fact hardly any money was received by them. Objectionable as it seems to be thought by some to receive produce instead of money *from* the natives, these same parties see no objection to forcing *on* the natives as payment for their produce imported goods estimated at a wholly fictitious value.

A native, we will suppose, makes and wishes to dispose of copra, which he offers to the white trader who “works” that district. Say he has got half a ton. This, according to the present prices paid to the Government, would be worth £6 10s.

The trader probably offers about £3 (until perhaps very lately not more, and possibly less), and this he pays in cloth, knives, &c., of which he estimates the value at perhaps double the proper amount; so that he obtains £6 10s. worth of produce from the natives for goods worth £1 10s.

The native was often aware that he was imposed on ; but until the new system of taxation was introduced he had no alternative but to take what was offered, or leave his produce unsold.

He can now sell at the prices which have been publicly tendered.

The system of making an unduly large profit is so regularly recognised that in most of the shops in Levuka itself there was in 1875 a "native price" on articles, which was usually *double* the amount which would be asked of a European. There is still, I am informed, a "native price," but whether the disproportion between it and that asked of white customers is as great as formerly I am not aware.

The action of the Government affords a most valuable protection to the native producer, by ensuring him a market where he will receive cash for his produce at a fair rate ; and, paradoxical as it may seem, it is nevertheless strictly true that the reception by the Government of produce in payment of taxes has been an important step towards the introduction of cash transactions in the dealings between the traders and the natives.

Another evil which the new system of taxation was designed to check, and in respect to which its operation has been most salutary, is nearly connected with that indicated in the preceding paragraph : I refer to the entanglement of the natives in debt to traders.

It is the policy of some of these traders to encourage the chiefs and people to become involved in debt to them, on account of the indirect advantages they are able to exact through the control they thus exercise.

The results of this are most pernicious, both politically and socially. Politically it is mischievous, inasmuch as it tends to render the great chiefs, holding office under the Government, far less servants of the Crown than servants of the trader to whom they are in debt. The Crown could but dismiss them. The trader could both ruin and imprison them ; and they naturally feared and obeyed him most who had the greatest power to injure them. The threat of being "brought to court," if the trader's wishes or caprices were not complied with, has, I have no doubt, led not only to great neglect of orders from the Government, but to much active oppression.

Socially, the indebtedness of the common people, throwing them completely under the control of the trader, has produced, and still produces, great evils, reducing them sometimes to a condition which really does bear some analogy to slavery. I know one



village the whole population of which, under the burden of old debts to a trader, was compelled to work for him gratuitously whenever and as he chose, with an entire disregard of their own interests or convenience, and who, to avoid legal proceedings against them, were ready to take any steps and make any compliance directed by the creditor. I have no moral doubt that other similar cases exist.

This is an evil which is, of course, but partially abated by the new system of taxation; but its effects in diminishing it have not been inconsiderable.

It may, therefore, I think, be said that this measure has been successful, not only in raising a considerable revenue, but in stimulating production, and in securing a fair price for his produce to the native producer; while it has replaced a mode of taxation perfectly odious to the native by one as little distasteful to him as any system of taxation can be, and has done much to substitute a system of cash transactions for barter, and to free the native population from the incubus of debt, thereby removing very serious obstacles in the way of attempts on the part of the Government to benefit the native.

I scarcely can bring myself to treat seriously the accusation that the Ordinance in question has legalised a system of slavery. No doubt the word "slavery" is often rhetorically employed with great laxity of meaning. A people living under civil, military, or social institutions of which the speaker disapproves, is often said by an excited orator to be "enslaved;" and there may be some who in this vague sense hold, with Ancient Pistol, that "base is the slave who pays" taxes at all. But those who are not prepared to maintain that the people of those States of the American Union, and of those British Colonies where statute labour is enforced, are, without their knowing it, slaves, and that the institution of slavery flourishes in Scotland, because old women there pay the rent of their crofts in hens and bolls of meal, cannot gravely assert that the system of native taxation in Fiji has reduced the people to a condition of slavery, or that it possesses any one of the peculiar distinctive features of that odious state of servitude.

It may, however, be urged that the system resembles in some respects that which formerly existed, and which, though lately modified, is still to some degree in force in the island of Java.

There are those who have carefully studied the Dutch culture system, and whose judgment cannot be lightly disregarded, who are of opinion that it is open to objection, rather on account of practical abuses in its working than from any inherent fault of

principle; and that, defective as it is, it has on the whole acted beneficially as a protection to the native population.

It is, however, useless and wholly beside the question to discuss the merits or demerits of Javanese taxation; for, excepting on one point, where there is a certain superficial resemblance, the two systems are essentially opposed in principle and in practice. The point of resemblance is, that in both there is a payment in kind; but there the resemblance ends. The essential principle of the Dutch system is, that the whole produce of certain kinds of culture is considered the property of the Government, and a small remuneration, according to its amount, paid to the producers, the Government taking all the profits of the subsequent sale of the produce.

The essential principle of the Fiji scheme is that the produce raised remains the property of the individual or family of him who raised it; that out of it he pays his portion of the tax assessed on his property or town, and that he then disposes of the remainder exactly as he pleases, and with the power of obtaining a fair price for it.

If a Fijian and a Javanese had each raised, say ten bags of maize at a time when the price of maize was 10s. a bag, and the share of the provincial tax falling to the Fijian was 10s., he would pay one bag to the Government and have nine bags left to dispose of, which, at 10s. per bag, would equal £4 10s.

The Javanese, on the other hand, would have to give up the whole of his ten bags to the Government, which would only return to him a small money payment, say 8s. for each bag, equal to £1 10s., reserving to itself the remainder of the sale price, equal to £9 10s.

Again, the profit arising from an increase in value of the article cultivated would in the one case accrue to the cultivator, and in the other to the Government. If a Fijian village was assessed at £20, represented in value by 800 lbs. of coffee, and the price of coffee were so to rise that 200 lbs. would fetch £20, it is manifest that the cultivators would gain by the addition of 100 lbs. of coffee to the amount which they had raised to dispose of on their own account. But no such benefit would accrue to a Javanese village from such a rise of prices. The whole of the crop would still have to be surrendered to the Government, which would appropriate the entire profit arising therefrom, whilst the cultivators would only receive the scanty payment originally agreed on.

The two principles are utterly distinct.

In the one system the cultivator is simply a paid agent who raises produce for the proprietor—the State, which takes and uses

such produce, paying the cultivator scanty wages for his trouble in producing it.

In the other system the cultivator possesses and disposes of his produce at will, but pays from it to the Government a moderate tax or tithe.

Such modes of payment are, I need not say, known in countries of far more advanced civilisation than Fiji, and were at the beginning of the century common throughout Europe. Rents are still paid in oatmeal and fowls, and even in the carriage of fuel and building materials, in some places in Scotland; and the mere payment of a tax in money's worth, instead of cash, in no way resembles the Government proprietorship of the Java system.

That the system is disliked by the European traders has also been asserted. This is true; so far, at least, as some of the petty traders are concerned, for it has put a serious check on their opportunities of making illegitimate profit out of the ignorance and necessities of the natives, to which I have before referred. The native is no longer wholly unacquainted with the value of the commodities he produces, neither is he under the pressure of an obligation to produce a certain number of shillings on a given day, to obtain which he was ready to make the most rash and inconsiderate bargains with those who knew he was at their mercy, and that they could exact what terms they pleased.

I believe, however, that the system is very differently regarded by the few larger traders in the Group; and the observations made by the unofficial members of the Legislative Council on the introduction of the Ordinance, which will be found at page 92 of the Blue-book on the Affairs of Fiji, presented to Parliament in 1876, show a by no means unjust appreciation of its objects and spirit.

It may be said, too, that the operation of the law interferes with the supply of labour to the planters. It is not true that it does so directly. Indirectly it may, but only by the operation of influences which tend to ensure the comfort and position of the native, and render it less necessary for him now than formerly to seek work at a distance from his home and family.

It is true that the poll-tax in money, existing before 1875, drove men to engage as labourers in order to procure coin, and that this indirect aid to the planter has been withdrawn by the substitution of the present law; but though I have no doubt that many of those who object to the present system of native taxes are more or less unconsciously under an impression that, were it abolished, the old poll-tax system would be restored, they are on that point, I think, altogether mistaken; nor without its restoration would the abolition

of the present system of itself materially affect the labour market.

That the natives themselves dislike the system may perhaps also be said ; but this, I am certain, is untrue. It is, however, almost a wonder that it should be so, for no pains have been spared in some quarters to prejudice the people against it and against the Government ; but for the most part this has been attempted vainly.

A few days before I left Fiji a native of great intelligence spoke to me of the efforts of certain whites to excite a prejudice against the Government. He spoke bitterly of the mischief which might be done by these intrigues, and added : " We Fijians are great fools, and there are many of us who are likely to be gulled ; but, after all, we are not such fools as to have lost all memory of the time when these gentlemen, who are now so solicitous for our welfare and our rights, had all things in their own hands ; and you may take it for granted that most of the ignorant villagers who answer '*E dina saka*' ( ' Quite true, sir ' ) when it is suggested to them that they are oppressed, are perfectly aware that a money-tax would cost them double labour, and laugh secretly, though respect leads them to yield a seeming assent to a white man's assertion."

The statement that the payment of a tax in cash would require double labour is, though startling, perfectly true. Taking the article copra, for example, it will be found that the mean or average price offered by the traders to Government in 1877 was £10 10s. 6d. per ton (2,240 lbs.) The average prices given by local traders to natives at the time was £5 per ton ; and, as payment was generally made in trade sold at a large profit, even that value can only be regarded as nominal.

It follows, therefore, that if the native under the present system had to pay 10s. worth of copra annually by way of taxes, he would have to provide 106 lbs. weight of that article only ; but, if he had to pay 10s. in money, he would have to sell 224 lbs. weight to the trader in order to raise the amount of money required.

I do not suppose that the people of Fiji, more than the people in other parts of the world, like taxation in any form ; but, as a general rule, they are quite aware of the advantage to them of the present system, as contrasted with that of which it takes the place ; and that they have, at all events, thriven under it not half an eye is required to perceive. Everywhere the increased areas of cultivation, the enlarged towns, the good new houses, the well-kept roads, the cheerful and healthy-looking population, present the strongest possible contrast to the aspect of the country in 1875. This was

fully admitted to me, not long before I left Fiji, by a leading planter, who said that nobody who had eyes in his head could deny that the natives were very much better off than they were three years ago; but he added (and there was much significance in the admission) that this was by no means an advantage to the planter, whose difficulties in obtaining labour were thereby materially increased.

Nevertheless, I am far from denying that there may be cases in which the tax has pressed heavily on a village or on individuals. Considering the magnitude of the area from which the tax is collected, the extent to which native agency and native machinery are employed, and the necessarily small amount of supervision exercised, it will not cause me the least surprise to learn that here and there a district council has made a foolish or unfair assessment, or that a Roko Tui or Buli has enforced with undue harshness the cultivation or collection of the required produce. These errors, if they have been committed, will undoubtedly be detected, exposed, and made the most of. But, after all, they are only faults of detail and execution; faults which, if they exist, may—and shall—be remedied, but which in no way affect the principle of the measure itself.

Nothing could be more discouraging than the circumstances under which the system was initiated.

First of all, the season of the year at which the Ordinance was passed—February 10, 1876—was far too late to enable the scheme to work satisfactorily during that year, the proper planting season having closed in September. Secondly, owing to the almost total cessation of cotton planting by settlers, no adequate supply of seed could be obtained, and many months elapsed before it could be procured from abroad. Unfortunately, when it did arrive, much of it was bad and failed to germinate. A third drawback was the outbreak amongst the hill tribes of Viti Levu, which, though quickly suppressed, had the effect of unsettling the coast people upon the north, west, and south sides of that island, and in return for their personal services, and as a recognition of their loyalty, necessitated a remission of nearly the whole of the amount of taxes at which those districts had been assessed.

One advantage, and that no trifling one, the new system of taxation has enjoyed. I refer to the ready apprehension of its object and character which has been shown by both Her Majesty's late and present Secretary of State for the Colonies. But nevertheless it may be fairly said that few schemes have been carried out under greater difficulties. With many of the Europeans it was at first

highly unpopular, its objects being sometimes really and sometimes wilfully misunderstood. No effort was spared to excite the doubt and suspicion of the natives as to the effect of its operations in respect to themselves. From too many plantations, and from almost every itinerant trader in the Colony, they learned that they were being made slaves, that the scheme was an un-English and unlawful one, and that its real object was spoliation and robbery.

The natives were indeed not unfrequently told that it was their right as British subjects, and would be their only salvation, to refuse to pay taxes in any other way than in money, which, of course they could easily obtain by pledging all their produce to the traders, instead of delivering a portion of it to the Government.

To the above-mentioned difficulties may be added those arising out of petty jealousies between chiefs and between villages, which at times have required much patience to settle.

In spite of all these obstacles, the system has been attended with marked success. In recommending to Her Majesty's Government the policy of this law, I wrote thus: "If I have erred in my estimate of its work, it may then more or less gradually be abandoned. If, on the other hand, it secures, as I believe it will, an abundant revenue, and one easily capable of further augmentation; if it stimulates the industry, and doubles the produce of the Colony; if under its influence the mass of the population are content and prosperous, it may then trust to its own merit for its future maintenance, and will stand in no need of my feeble advocacy."

Not three years have since passed by, and already we see that it has secured an ample revenue, that it has stimulated the industry, and has doubled the produce of the Colony, that under it the population are more prosperous than they have been for a long time, and are, notwithstanding the incessant efforts of mischief-makers, content and trustful, as they will, I firmly believe, continue to be.

I cannot conclude without repeating the expression of my regret that the limitation of my subject should have caused any of my hearers disappointment, if it has done so, as I fear has been the case, or without assuring them of my readiness at all times, privately, to give them any information it may be in my power to afford, and they may wish to seek.

One has, perhaps, looked for a sketch of the political and administrative growth of the new Colony. Another desires to learn something with regard to eligible openings for the investment of capital; a third is curious as to the mythology, traditions, and

poetry of the native race. Some wish for statistical details of commercial progress, others are anxious for the account of the geography, meteorology, and natural history of the Group. There will, again, be those who have expected to be told something of the wonderfully successful work of the Wesleyan missionaries in the Group, a work of which, even in thus cursorily mentioning it, I cannot speak without honour. I regret that any should remain unsatisfied, but the very enumeration of such a multitude of subjects is in itself a sufficient apology and reason for my not attempting now to deal with them. I will only say one word on the future prospects of the Colony—namely, that I believe Fiji to be an admirable field for the investment of large capital, whether in sugar or coffee estates. Sugar grows spontaneously, is of the first quality, and has a practically boundless market in Australia. As regards coffee culture, Fiji is now in much the same position as Ceylon thirty or forty years ago, and I have no doubt that those who now found estates there will find them in no long time amply remunerative. I have never seen finer tobacco than that raised in Fiji, and the cotton produced there is admitted to be of the best description. But I will not attempt to enter on these subjects at the end of an address which has already, I fear, exceeded all moderate dimensions.

My thanks are due to all who have done me the honour to listen with such patience to this long Paper, but they are especially so to those who have been drawn here by the influence and recollections of old associations. It is not with indifference that I find myself once more speaking in public in the presence of those before whom (whatever private relations have been kept up between us) I have not so spoken since, more than twenty years ago, we sat together in Parliament. Among them are Secretaries of State, under whom I have since served—as, but for illness, would be yet one more distinguished—who when yet a boy I learned to regard with admiration and affection, which have but deepened with the lapse of years.

Among them, too, is the friend by whose side in the House of Commons was my habitual seat, whose conversation gave a charm to hours which, without it would have been hours of tedium, and by whose unconscious teaching my own cast of thought was largely moulded. He has realised every expectation which they who knew him in those days formed. He has reached the foremost place in his profession. He has filled the highest dignity which a British subject, not an ecclesiastic, can attain; and he now enjoys from men of all parties throughout the country unmingled respect and

honour. My own life has been passed in scenes altogether unlike those of which we then dreamed, and under very different conditions from those which we then anticipated. When thus brought face to face with the past it is impossible to avoid asking whether home and a home career have been uselessly sacrificed, and the years which yawn between that time and this wholly thrown away and wasted. I venture to hope not.

It is true that much is given up by one who undertakes the duties of Colonial government ; that personal ambition finds little field for indulgence ; that the amount of time spent in each place he governs is usually too small to enable him to leave a mark there, and that the waste of power involved in such moves is as wearing to his energy as it is, I think, injurious to the public service. Nevertheless, he has in all cases much opportunity for unobtrusive usefulness, and if it be his good fortune, as it has been mine, to take part in the organisation of a new dependency—though no doubt he may have to encounter the bitter disappointment of living to see his work undone ; though, in any case, that work will be unknown to, and unheeded by, the public here ; though absence and distance may exclude him from the high places of even his own chosen walk in life—yet, if he merits and obtains the confidence of the Home Government ; if he has time to consolidate his measures and watch their growth, he may do much to establish on righteous and lasting foundations between different races, and may stamp a deeper impression on at least a small corner of the world than is made by many a man who is better known and labours in a wider field. He will be himself forgotten ; but he may benefit generations subsequent to his own, and influence the lives of men long after his bones have mouldered to dust in their obscure, and, it may be, unmarked, grave.

---

EARL GRANVILLE said it was settled by the Council, with the consent of my right hon. friend, that Mr. Gladstone should propose a vote of thanks to Sir Arthur Gordon for the Paper we have just heard. But we all know that even Councils propose things which do not sometimes come to pass. (A laugh.) Your Secretary has had the pleasure of reading to you a letter from Mr. Gladstone. I have the still higher privilege of having received a communication from the daughter of the right hon. gentleman—(laughter)—and, with your permission, I shall proceed at once to commit the gross indiscretion of confidentially imparting that communication to you. (Laughter.) Miss Gladstone says : “ Dear Lord Granville,—My



father desires me to write a line to express the great disappointment which he feels in being unable to attend the meeting to-night. It would have given him so much pleasure to propose a vote of thanks to Sir A. Gordon ; and, at the same time, he would have been glad to have had the opportunity of expressing the regret which he cannot but feel that Sir Arthur thinks it best to render his service to England at such a distance as Fiji instead of giving us the more immediate benefit of his presence at home. My father looked forward to this evening, and nothing short of the doctor's orders would have prevented him attending your meeting." (Applause.) I know myself that this disappointment to Mr. Gladstone is great and sincere. He is very much affected by the associations of the past, to which Sir Arthur Gordon has just now alluded with so much feeling. Not only has Sir Arthur Gordon been his intimate friend, but a son of the high-minded statesman, to whom Mr. Gladstone was devoted, and not only his son, but he also took an active and important share in all the labours of Lord Aberdeen during the later and more important parts of his official life ; and I cannot help thinking that the experience which Sir Arthur Gordon gained at the fountain-head of administration of affairs at home has greatly contributed to the remarkable success which has attended his Colonial governorship in different parts of the world. (Applause.) I think Mr. Gladstone would have had great pleasure in hearing the remarkable Paper just read—the full, clear, historical statement of the results of the administration in Fiji, giving, it appears to me, ample proofs of the business-like, practical common sense with which Sir Arthur Gordon has applied those great, sound, liberal principles of Colonial administration, and particularly effected that most difficult problem of dealing with Colonies of which the populations are of different races,—differing not only in race, but in culture and civilisation. (Cheers.) My agreeable duty under ordinary circumstances would have been to ask you to give the question a general discussion, which is one of the characteristics of this Institution, and one of the most useful attributes for ventilating subjects of Colonial interest ; but I have been requested by Sir Arthur Gordon to state that he hopes you will remember that he is in a peculiar position before you. He is a public servant, actually in harness, who, as he has stated, was impressed to give us the explanations which he has given with regard to the recently-acquired Colony, in which we take the greatest interest, and about which, I believe, some of us know very little indeed. For that purpose he obtained the sanction of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, whom we are so glad to see has found time amidst all his avocations to be present. But Sir

Arthur Gordon feels that it would not be becoming in him to enter into any detailed controversy with regard to details to which he has generally alluded ; and, on the other hand, with his knowledge of the subject, and the thought he has bestowed on it, it would be painful to him to remain perfectly silent if much controversy went on. My duty is, therefore, simply to call upon Lord Cardwell to perform a part which I am sure will be a real pleasure, to move a vote of thanks to Sir Arthur Gordon. (Cheers.)

LORD CARDWELL : I believe I am the oldest member of the public service present who has had the advantage of knowing the great services rendered by Sir Arthur Gordon as a Colonial administrator. It is now nearly twenty years ago since, in Lord Palmerston's Government, the Duke of Newcastle appointed Sir Arthur Gordon to the governorship of New Brunswick. Nothing could be more different from the Government of New Brunswick than the Government of that Colony about which we have just heard so interesting an account. It was a government, a self-government of British subjects of a Colony now, as you know, amalgamated in the great Canadian Dominion. I refer to that chiefly for this purpose, because my memory brings before me an anecdote which what you have heard to-night has abundantly illustrated. Sir A. Gordon was then chiefly employed, I remember, in assisting the then Government in preparing that great union of the Canadian Dominion which was afterwards finally consummated in Parliament in the time of Lord Carnarvon. Sir Arthur Gordon rendered great service to the country, and his service was fully appreciated by the people of New Brunswick ; and I well remember the quaint method in which they expressed the value of his services when they said to me, " He is a gentleman who does all his own thinking for himself." I think you have had abundant experience to-night that Sir A. Gordon requires no prompting from anybody else, but that ~~he~~ <sup>he</sup> does his own thinking for himself. (Hear, hear.) I have great pleasure in calling upon you to give that reception to his interesting address which Mr. Gladstone would have moved if he had been present here to-night. (Cheers.) Sir A. Gordon has laid before us the principles of his policy. They are broad and liberal. They recognise the native race as entitled to their full share in the administration of the Colony ; and, more than that, they do what so few Governments have the ability and the good sense to do, viz. that when their great object is to make people happy, they do not try to make them happy in their own way, but they consider what their way would be if they had their choice, and they endeavour, so far as circumstances permit, to accommodate themselves to that,

and accomplish the object in the only way in which it really can be done. (Applause.) We have heard not only the broad principles of his policy, but we have heard details and statistics of the results of his policy; and those details, I think, have left us nothing to desire, and we are quite certain that Sir A. Gordon's principles are manifestly right. They have received the approval of the Government, and I am sure they have received yours, and having received that approval the results speak for themselves, and the conclusion follows as a matter of course. It would be, I see by the clock, quite improper and impossible for me to prolong any observations of mine, and I shall therefore content myself with proposing the motion which Mr. Gladstone would have made; and I shall call upon you heartily to thank Sir A. Gordon for the interesting and powerful address which he has been good enough to give us. (Loud cheers.)

Mr. FREDERICK YOUNG: My lords, ladies, and gentlemen,—I have the pleasure of seconding the motion which has just been proposed to you by the noble lord who last addressed you. I have asked permission to do so especially because I feel myself, as the official representative of the Royal Colonial Institute, in rather a peculiar position this evening. I confess that it has been a little embarrassing to me to hear the desire expressed that on this occasion a departure should be made from the practice which we are invariably accustomed to follow, viz. that a discussion—and as full a one as possible—should take place after the reading of Papers. At the same time I cannot help feeling that what the noble lord in the chair has said has great force in it, and I, for one, bow without hesitation to the ruling of his lordship. (Hear, hear.) I think, for the reasons he has given, it would be manifestly somewhat objectionable that a discussion such as we have been accustomed to have hitherto should take place to-night. The official position which Sir Arthur Gordon occupies, and the very fact of our having the right hon. gentleman who is the Secretary of State for the Colonies with us to-night, as well as other official persons, would perhaps render it a little difficult for us to hold to our usual rule of speeches after Papers. (Hear, hear.) I can only say, in the name of the Institute, that I am quite sure that everybody who is present this evening has heard with much interest the masterly address we have listened to from Sir Arthur Gordon. (Cheers.) I have read the Paper myself with great satisfaction. I think Sir Arthur Gordon has put before the world an admirable defence of the policy which he has felt it his duty to carry out in one of the newest dependencies of this great Empire. (Hear, hear.) I con-

gratulate him; and I congratulate the Fellows also, that the Royal Colonial Institute has been the means of bringing this Paper before the public. With these few observations—for I speak without any preparation, and had no intention of taking part myself in the discussion this evening, if it had not appeared to me to be necessary to say something in explanation of the reason for the departure to-night from our usual course of proceeding—I gladly second the motion which has been proposed by Lord Cardwell. (Applause.)

The NOBLE CHAIRMAN put the motion to the meeting, and it was carried with acclamation.

LORD SELBORNE: My lords, ladies, and gentlemen,—I address you with some diffidence for two reasons, one because the hour is certainly late, and if I were to say all that occurs to me, I should trespass inexcusably upon your indulgence; the other is, that although I participate in that pride which all Englishmen feel in our Colonies, and their anxious and hearty desire for their welfare, and that the name of our country should be honoured by good deeds in every part of the world, yet I feel that I speak in the presence of many persons who have a much more intimate knowledge of our Colonies than I can pretend to myself. I see near me one who has filled the highest seat of justice in the Colony of New Zealand. I see a prelate equally distinguished by his long service, ability, and virtue (which could not be surpassed), from the Colony of Victoria; and many others, both at home and abroad, distinguished for their knowledge of Colonial life. In their presence I cannot but speak as one who ought rather to listen than to be heard; and yet there is one other reason, which, perhaps, tells both ways, which impels me to speak, while, on the other hand, it makes speaking difficult. Sir A. Gordon did not, indeed, name me; but I could not but feel that some words which he uttered were intended to be understood by me more, perhaps, than by anyone else. Sir A. Gordon has been for many years one of my dearest and most intimate friends; and there is, perhaps, no one who has a greater right than myself to say that he thoroughly understands the man, his ability, and his character. (Hear, hear.) Well, you see, that makes it not easy for me to say all that I think. But it does enable me, and it does entitle me, to bear the testimony of intimate personal knowledge to the absolute purity, high-mindedness, and disinterestedness of motive and purpose with which Sir A. Gordon has undertaken all the duties which he has had to discharge. (Cheers.) He has, in a manner not very often found amongst statesmen, preferred to serve his country in a position where he

thought he would be able to do the most good, rather than to receive higher promotion and greater emoluments. Wherever he has gone his object has been to serve the public, and to promote the interests of those whom he was to govern without respect to persons, without fear, and without regard to favour. (Hear, hear.) That is the character which Englishmen will appreciate, even when in regard to details they may differ from the policy of the man. At the same time, I think, after what we have heard to-night, you will all be of opinion that Sir A. Gordon has given reasons for his policy, and has stated facts, as to its motives and its results, which everyone ought most seriously and most carefully to weigh before he can undertake to say that the policy has been mistaken. For my part, I cannot disguise my entire and complete conviction that it has been as wise a policy in practical conception and result as it has been beyond all doubt benevolent in its purpose. (Hear, hear.) I am sure I speak the sentiments of all present when I say that the welfare of native races must be an object of great interest and great anxiety to all of us. No one can read the history of European colonisation without blushing to think, that while the interests of European Colonies in many parts of the world have been advanced, the native races who possessed those parts of the world previously have been the sufferers, and not gainers by our gain. (Hear, hear.) Well, I hope we have at last found out the way in which that is to be avoided. Englishmen have distinguished themselves, I venture to say, above all others in the philanthropy with which they have sought to do good in all parts of the world. Those missionaries in Fiji, whom Sir A. Gordon has mentioned, and others, such as Bishop Patteson, and Bishop Selwyn and his son, who have devoted their lives in labouring among the natives of the islands scattered in the Pacific, are certainly to be numbered amongst the benefactors of mankind; and sad it would be if we could not, when taking the government of a new country, inhabited by a large population of most interesting and docile people, who have already made no slight advances towards the arts of civilisation, and the knowledge and practice of Christianity, if we could not so establish our government among them as to prove that we had their welfare at heart as well as our own material prosperity; if we could not establish a system of government really adapted to their circumstances and their wants. If ever there was a Colony in which it was specially the duty of this country to make the endeavour, surely it is the Colony of Fiji, where, I am thankful to say, we are not intruders. We have not taken possession of that which others thought to belong to themselves. We have undertaken and

accepted the duty of giving them a better government than they had before, and they have hitherto, with the exception of a slight outbreak, which the population itself furnished the means of suppressing, not only cheerfully submitted to our dominion, but co-operated most usefully in our government. (Hear, hear.) Well, I cannot but think that it would be a terrible blot upon the good name of England were the colonisation of such a Colony as Fiji—after we have undertaken and accepted that duty, were such as to end in the miserable extermination and destruction of the native race, such as has disgraced the name of Spain and so many other Christian countries. (Hear, hear.) I could not help being struck by one particular allusion which Sir A. Gordon made, when he compared the present state of Fiji with the condition of Ireland and Scotland in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and showed to us, as he certainly did, that Fiji at the present time is much better off than the Irish and possibly even the Scotch people then were. Now, of the Scotch I can say nothing, because it does so happen that in dealing with Scotland we have learnt at times the lesson that we could not impose English ideas upon them; and, learning to govern them according to Scotch ideas, Scotland has become one of the happiest and most prosperous parts of the British Empire. (Cheers.) But compare Ireland. Looking back, is there an Englishman who does not wish from the bottom of his heart that in the days of Queen Elizabeth and from those days downwards we had endeavoured to understand the way in which Irishmen looked at Irish affairs, Irish habits, Irish ideas, and to govern them as far as possible according to those, instead of trying to force upon them English laws, English language, English systems, English ideas? (Applause.) What is the result? why, there is not one of us who would not give almost all he possessed in the world if by so doing he could make Ireland at the present time, relatively to England, and for its own sake, what Scotland now is. (Hear, hear.) If there is one cause to which we may trace the miserable series of misgovernment which took place in Ireland, and which has ended in its being still so backward in that feeling of identity with ourselves which we should desire, it is certainly attempting to govern Ireland by English and not Irish ideas. Then, I deeply rejoice to think that Sir A. Gordon is endeavouring to lay his foundation in Fiji by taking up the existing state of civilisation among the natives, by understanding native institutions, by making them the lever by which the natives may be brought to take a share in governing themselves, both in other respects, and especially with respect to the difficult and delicate matter of taxation. And if

there should be more reasons than I can possibly see for doubting the expediency in such a state of society of that system which he has described to us, I feel sure that the importance of that principle of starting from the native institutions and using them is so great that it would cover some errors in points of detail, if errors had been committed, which I do not believe. (Hear, hear.) I will detain you no longer; but will discharge the duty which I rose to do, which is to ask you to give your most cordial thanks to the noble Earl Granville for presiding—(great cheers)—a nobleman whose qualities both in public and private life are much too well known to everybody in this country to need one word of commendation. (Applause.)

Sir MICHAEL HICKS-BEACH, Bart., M.P. said: I rise for the purpose of seconding the proposal which Lord Selborne has so eloquently put before you. I have heard it said in the course of this evening's discussion, if it can be so called, that it has not been customary hitherto for those who hold the office I have the honour to occupy to attend at the meetings of the Royal Colonial Institute. I can imagine on ordinary occasions good grounds for such a rule. The place, and I think the only place, where it would appear to be proper for Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies to discuss Colonial affairs is in his place in Parliament. (Hear, hear.) If anyone holding my office found himself present here at one of your ordinary debates, he might naturally hear something said with which he could not agree, and yet would find himself in the awkward position of being unable to notice it. Therefore, so far as my own personal feelings are concerned, I feel myself deeply indebted to the kindness and courtesy of the members of the Royal Colonial Institute for making this an exceptional occasion. I have made it an exceptional occasion, because I felt so deeply the interest of the subject which was to be brought before you. I knew it would be brought before you with the highest ability, and I was anxious to attend as a learner rather than as a speaker. We must all feel deep interest—perhaps the deepest interest of all—in those of our Colonies which are, so to speak, the youngest children of our Empire; and, when we hear so favourable an account as has been put before us this evening of one of those youngest children, we cannot but appreciate the energy and ability of the man to whom it is mainly due that this account can be given. I feel that in our relative positions it is difficult for me to say anything of Sir A. Gordon; but, though I have not the privilege of being among those to whom he so touchingly referred in his address as the friends of his youth in England, yet I may venture to say this—

that in the short period of our official connection, I have seen enough of him to know that it would be difficult—perhaps impossible—to find anyone of greater ability and aptitude for the task that he has to perform than the Governor of Fiji. He is making, as Lord Selborne has told you, a great experiment, which, if successful, will redound highly to the honour and credit of this country in its dealings with native races. In the experiment he may find it necessary to take measures, perhaps, more or less at variance with certain doctrines and ideas which may be held among us as applicable to our own circumstances; but I think it should be remembered that in this matter we are dealing with peculiar stages of civilisation—that we must adapt our measures to our ends, and that we must not attempt—and if we attempt we shall fail—to measure persons in the condition of society that the Fiji islanders are in, by procrustean rules, applicable to our civilisation and the Anglo-Saxon race. I have only to second the proposal which Lord Selborne has made, and am confident of this, that Sir Arthur Gordon will stamp his name on the history of Fiji, and although his work is done at the other side of the globe, he will be remembered in future as one of those who have rendered the highest service to their country. (Cheers.)

Earl GRANVILLE : My lords, ladies, and gentlemen,—How was it possible for me to know, after Lord Selborne speaking so touchingly of Sir Arthur Gordon and pointing out the exact merits which Sir Arthur Gordon possesses, which he himself has passed so lightly over, that there should have been the insidious proposal made which Lord Selborne intended at the conclusion of his speech? I have the greatest authority in this room for stating that it is absolutely contrary to the order and precedents hitherto observed by the Society that such a proposal is usual as that made by Lord Selborne and seconded by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, with the urbanity which distinguishes political opponents whenever they meet. (Applause.) He had been good enough to suggest that he should propose this vote, and I informed him that it was absolutely against the rules; but, as we have had the exceptional incident of the Secretary of State being present and some most judicious remarks made by him, I must conform myself to this exceptional state of things, and say, which I do most truly, that I am deeply grateful to you for the kindness with which you have proposed a vote of thanks to me. (Cheers.)



## SIXTH ORDINARY GENERAL MEETING.

THE Sixth Ordinary General Meeting of the Session was held at the "Pall Mall," 14, Regent-street, S.W., on Tuesday evening, 22nd April, 1879. In the absence of His Grace the Duke of Manchester, K.P., Chairman of Council, Sir HENRY BARKLY, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., Member of Council, and formerly Governor of Jamaica, presided.

The HON. SECRETARY read the Minutes of the Fifth Ordinary General Meeting, which were confirmed, and announced that since the last meeting the following gentlemen had been elected Fellows :—

Mr. A. A. Burrowes (British Guiana), Captain A. Duncan (British Guiana), Mr. Alderman Hadley, Messrs. Charles D. Rose, A. J. Sarl (British Guiana), T. J. Thomas, Charles M. Wakefield (late New Zealand), Sir Samuel Wilson (Melbourne).

The HON. SECRETARY said that he had received apologies for non-attendance this evening from Sir John Peter Grant and the Hon. Graham Berry, who had both accepted invitations to be present, but were prevented by illness.

Amongst those present were the following :—

Sir William C. Robinson, K.C.M.G., Governor of the Straits Settlements; Hon. John Douglas, C.M.G., Colonial Secretary, Ceylon; Sir Samuel Wilson (Victoria, Australia), Colonel G. Arbuthnot, R.A., M.P.; Colonel Strange, R.A. (Commandant of School of Gunnery, Quebec), Captain J. C. R. Colomb, R.M.A.; Miss Palmer, Sir C. Farquhar Shand (Chief Justice of Mauritius), Messrs. George H. Chambers, H. W. Freeland, Joseph Bravo, G. T. Edgcome (Ceylon), the Venerable Archdeacon Jones (Demerara), Messrs. William Walker, George Fairbairn (Melbourne), H. A. Huxtable, M. M. Tait (Cape Colony), P. G. Leeb (Cape Colony), E. F. Buttamer Harston (New Zealand), J. W. Punch (West Indies), G. T. Carter, R.N. (Antigua, W. I.), Colonel Swanston, Dr. J. M. Stokes (New Zealand), Mess. P. C. Hanbury, F. B. Hanbury, J. B. Gill, Hon. T. Risely Griffith (Colonial Secretary, Sierra Leone), Alexander Rivington, Edward Willis (Victoria, Australia), Albert Lewis (St. Vincent, W. I.), William H. Mare, G. Molineux, Alfred L. Smith (British Guiana), James Philip (St. Kitts), N. Darnell Davis (British Guiana), H. H. Hayter (Government Statist, Melbourne), S. W. Silver, F. P. Labillière, Professor Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Russell (Victoria), the Misses Russell (Victoria), the

Misses Geddes, Messrs. Stephen Bourne, Arthur Fell, Edward Chapman (Sydney), Henry Liggins, T. L. Hosack (Jamaica), L. Hosack (Jamaica), W. J. Darling, W. F. Roberts, J. J. C. Allendice, C. A. Philip, F. A. Gwynne, D. P. Andrew, Sydney Harvey, Alexander Rogers (Bombay), William Dablea, W. Ruthergood, W. C. G. Park, R. Nuttall, A. G. Shiell, H. A. Leishman, J. Hammond, J. Stent, Alexander Price, J.P. (Jamaica), F. Chapman, T. A. Wall (Civil Commandant, Sherboro' West Africa), W. F. Lawrence, Dr. Paton, Colonel W. Crossman, R.E., C.M.G.; Miss Finnie, Messrs. H. E. Montgomerie, W. E. Montgomerie, Miss M. E. Montgomerie, Mr. Alexander Turnbull (Jamaica), Miss Fulford, Miss Sturridge, Mrs. W. Casey Hobson (Cape Colony), Miss Glanville (Jamaica), Mr. and Mrs. A. F. Campbell-Johnston, Messrs. Campbell-Johnston, jun., A. Campbell-Johnston, Mr. and Mrs. Pearce, Messrs. Martin D. Barnes, J. Ferguson, (Ceylon), W. T. Deverell, W. A. O'Connor, Robert Porter (New Zealand), Thomas P. Williams, Leonard W. Thrupp (South Australia), S. B. Browning (New Zealand), Cecil H. C. Goffe, F. R. Heycock, J. V. H. Irwin, Mr. Frederick Young, Hon. Secretary, &c. &c.

The HON. SECRETARY also announced that donations of books, &c., had been received from the following :—

The Government of Canada: Census of Canada, 1808-1876; Canadian Parliamentary Papers and Blue-Books. The Government of British Guiana: Directory of British Guiana, 1879. The Government of Ceylon: Administration Report, 1877. The Government of New Zealand: Parliamentary Papers. The Government of South Australia: South Australian Hansards, 1876, 1877, and 1878. The Legislative Assembly of Quebec: Journal of the Assembly. The Society of Arts: Journal of the Society. Messrs. Dalgleish & Reed: Bradshaw's Guide to New Zealand. The Agent-General for New South Wales: Financial Statement of the Colonial Treasurer, 1879; The Government Statist of Victoria; Statistical Register of Victoria. E. G. Fitzgibbon, Esq. (Melbourne): "What Next?" (pamphlet). H. A. Firth, Esq. (Calcutta): Statement of Money Savings brought by return emigrants from British Guiana to India from 1857 to 1879.

The CHAIRMAN called upon LOGAN D. H. RUSSELL, Esq., M.D., to read the following Paper, prepared by himself and his father, Robert Russell, Esq., barrister-at-law, Jamaica. :—

## JAMAICA: A HOME FOR THE INVALID, AND A PROFIT- ABLE FIELD FOR THE INDUSTRIOUS SETTLER.

The original object of this Society being for the establishment and continuance of a bond of union between the mother-country and her dependencies, and a dissemination of the knowledge of their various merits, social and physical, it becomes essential for the promulgation of the original views, that each member shall

endeavour to add his quota of information to the whole; that in the end these may be sifted, examined, and placed on record as established facts, on which to serve as a basis for further enlargement.

Taking this question in its broadest view, my father (who is also a fellow of this honourable Society) and myself have endeavoured to collect and compile from well-authenticated sources certain facts, also personal observations made by him during a lengthened residence in the island. He has, from such residence, and his having occupied various high Government appointments, had unusual facilities for becoming well acquainted with the many and varied qualities and peculiarities of the island, and specially its climate, the knowledge of which is perhaps beyond the reach of the general reader.

With that desire prominent in thought, we have ventured this evening to claim your attention for a short time, while we endeavour to make some small addition to the existing knowledge of the island. No doubt among this distinguished and honourable assembly, there are many who have had some personal acquaintance with this Colony, and though part of our information may be old and devoid of interest, still they can bear us out in the correctness of our remarks. There are others to whom Jamaica is but little known and less thought of, beyond being connected in a mercantile aspect with the production of sugar, coffee, rum, oranges, and other agricultural products. Still, from their disposition to countenance and support all useful colonial developments (exemplified by their presence as Fellows), we are led to hope that, though the subject of this paper is one not much discussed in the present day, yet a record of solid facts may be of some interest and use; and in this present age of advancement, attention may be profitably directed to the lucrative advantages offered by this island as a desirable home for the settler.

At first we proposed commencing the subject in minute detail from the year 1655, during the protectorate of Cromwell, when Spain, humbled by land and sea, yielded to the British the island of Jamaica; or even taking the subject further back—from its discovery—and thus slowly wending our way, stage by stage, through the vicissitudes which this Colony has undergone, and through which the destiny of fate has impelled her, showing how at one period she rested in the arms of luxury, her coffers filled with gold, and her ships sailing to lands afar, laden with the products of her soil; and now again the silver lining in the cloud is rent, and the golden bowl is broken, and poverty, with its

attendant misery, casts her dismal hand over a once fair and prosperous land. And while such changes have materially marred her progress in the advance of the Colonies, yet with her fertile soil and delightful climate, she still stands forth as a rich Colonial jewel in England's imperial crown, requiring but the mystic touch of the hands of Commerce and Agriculture in order to make her luminosity resplendent in the Carribean setting. But as you have condescended to accord us a limited period, we will not intrude on your generosity by engrossing too much of your valuable time. We may perhaps venture on entertaining a hope that at a future date a second Paper on this much-neglected island may not fail to enlist a further extension of your distinguished consideration.

The Island of Jamaica is situated in the east of the Carribean Sea, between 17 and 19 degrees latitude north, and 75 and 79 degrees longitude west. Its extreme length is 135 miles, its breadth varying from 85 to 50 miles, and containing an area of 9,250 square miles. Running through the centre of the island from east to west with radiations, are the Blue Mountains, attaining an elevation of 7,835 feet. Large tracts of level land are to be found in various parts, the greatest extent being in the east and west. With this altitude of the midland, with the plains of the lowland on the sea level, almost every variety of climate is attainable.

While the days are naturally warm from the position of the island in the tropics, still the trade wind, or diurnal sea breeze which blows from the east, and continues for nine months of the year, tends materially to subdue what in other respects would be an excessive diurnal heat. When the sea breeze dies away, the hot air of the plains being rarefied, ascends to the mountain tops, and is there condensed by the cold, which, making it specifically heavier than before, causes it to descend to the plains. Consequently, though many islands in the West Indies enjoy advantages similar to Jamaica, and some peculiar to themselves, still from the fact of Jamaica possessing this lofty range of mountains, that particularly oppressive heat of night so noticeable in the tropics, which, in place of giving refreshing sleep after the day's work is over gives anything but it, is entirely absent in this island, and the labourer may rest and enjoy a healthful repose, and rise invigorated on the morrow, ready to resume his usual vocation. The emigrant who may be troubled with the fear of an oppressive winter, may have all such qualms removed by knowing the opinion of Bryan Edwards, as recorded in his "*History of the West Indies.*" Referring to Jamaica, he says: "If the interval from the begin-

ning of December to the end of April be called winter, it is certainly the finest winter in the globe ; to valetudinarians and persons advanced in life, it is the climate of paradise."

Years ago, when civilians gave little or no attention to statistics, the mortality of inter-tropical life could not be ascertained, except from isolated sources, on which no safe reliance could be placed. Such information as was thus sparsely obtained was founded mainly on the observation of young and inexperienced military surgeons ; they who, professionally, were the best entitled to credence, were unfortunately in too many instances most unsafe to place any confidence in. The death-roll in its numerical display did not admit of doubt as to its accuracy, but as regards the pathological question at issue, was faulty in the extreme.

The facts of large bodies of men living in ill-ventilated and over-crowded barracks, and the ready access to the spirit-shops by soldiers in garrison towns, were never taken into account as predisposing causes of disease and death. When, then, the inevitable result happened, and mortality spread its ravages in a regiment, climate, the falsely-accused climate, was arraigned, without further proof than the names of so many intemperates struck off the muster-roll. Climate was by general consent condemned as the direct agent of the evil.

Had a commission of the faculty been specially entrusted to deal with the diagnostics of disease rather than its results, it would have disclosed how, in the first instance, alcoholic stimulants, engendering disorders and debilitating the human frame, received its chief support from impure air generated by badly-constructed sleeping apartments, and then completed its deadly course in hospitals, often over-crowded with patients and worse ventilated than the quarters from which the patients were removed.

Non-acquaintance with disease made many a case fatal, but for these influences, that would have yielded (so modern science warrants us in asserting) to the ordinary treatment of a hospital practice. At that period when the impression of our baneful climate first became stamped upon the mind of the mother-country, that great specific, quinine, was utterly unknown. The inevitable consequence to be anticipated from such a condition, socially and physically, was the vast disproportion apparent in the mortality tables of the military service of Jamaica as compared with other British stations in Europe, Asia, and America. Unfortunately, Jamaica, undefended, and with the naked facts, death by fever, unexplained, was doomed to be considered as a counter-part charnal-house to the Colony of Sierra Leone, and for years, until

experience dispelled its falsity, was regarded as the next most fatal settlement to European life belonging to Great Britain.

With the progressive advance of Science, accompanied in her march by the provident habits that civilisation and family obligations impose upon a community settling down for all time, and for the acquisition of wealth, have certainly, more by accident than design, been discovered how thoroughly unreliable were the data on which statisticians of the mother-country drew their deductions, and how wholly unsafe, as well as unsatisfactory, were the facts, so-called, on which they were founded.

The establishment and working of Life Assurance Societies in Jamaica for over thirty years has been mainly instrumental in determining, with every claim to accuracy, the true average value of life during that period—a period long enough we think to form a correct judgment from. The result has not disappointed the pecuniary hopes of those provident institutions. These establishments are acknowledged to be so thriving, that each one endeavours to adjust its rates to the minimum of premium.

It cannot, therefore, be asserted that life in Jamaica is of that precarious duration it was formerly accredited. But we go further, by declaring that the experience of these societies vouches as an established fact that the mortality of Jamaica among selected lives is less than the rate per cent. of the Northampton Tables.

In further corroboration of the fitness of the climate of Jamaica, when health can be sought for and enjoyed for years by the invalid under certain conditions, we deem it incumbent on us to furnish local evidence, founded on the experience and practice of more than thirty years of three of the most eminent medical men, in answer to an inquiry made of them a few years since, "Whether Jamaica would be eligible for those whose delicate structure and state of health disables them from continuous active exertion in a cold climate," and whether there is anything in the climate to deter settlers from locating themselves among us as farmers, planters, and agricultural labourers; or whether, on the contrary, it be not a fact that the climate is likely to prove a peculiarly favourable one for such patents. Lewis Q. Bowerbank, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.P., Edinburgh, thus answers as regards pulmonary affections: "There can be no doubt that where a predisposition to tubercular or scrofulous disease exists, a residence here will completely check its further development; and even during the earlier stages of tubercular consumption, if its progress be not arrested, life is often prolonged and the disease divested of much of its suffering."

We presume the above remarks are made with special reference

to the seaport of Kingston, in which place Dr. Bowerbank resides ; and while this town offers advantages to the patient suffering from the earlier stages of phthisis, it gives but little hope to the more advanced form of the disease. In the latter cases, if the patient will select for himself a residence at a more elevated station, and though softening and disintegration of the pulmonary tissue be in progression, provided that stage has not so far advanced as to occupy too great an impression on the tissue, a total cessation of such process, with cicatrization and ultimate contraction of cavities, is a change that may be hopefully anticipated as a theoretical confirmation of the above practical results.

It is, we believe, a well-recognised fact, that an allotropic condition of oxygen, known as ozone, gives a greater reaction in pure than impure air ; greater by the sea-side than the interior, greater in the mountain than the plain, when the mean daily temperature and dew point are above the mean. When the body is considered, the chief result is exerted on the evaporation from the skin and lungs. When the relative humidity is between 70 and 80 per cent., the air appears to be especially suited not only to the incipient but to the advanced stages of phthisis. A buoyancy of spirit, elasticity of frame, a perceptible diminution of expectoration, and an early cessation of cough, with entire absence of those most exhausting symptoms, night perspirations, appear to be the advantages attainable by those suffering from phthisis who will for a residence seek altitude. By a sojourn at Newcastle, in Jamaica, 4,000 feet above sea-level, where the humidity of the air with complete saturation equals 100, 70 to 80 per cent. is attainable ; and if greater elevation be required, there is almost unlimited scope, as the culminating peak of the Blue Mountain attains an elevation of 7,885 feet.

If further proof of the above be required, I have now a patient in Jamaica suffering from phthisis who has been carefully following the directions of my prescriptions. While in the lowlands a modification of the acute symptoms was perceptible, presumably as the result of the treatment ; but on going to the highlands the acute symptoms appeared to vanish as by magic. Having occasion to return to the plains, his symptoms to a certain extent returned, but on again resuming the residence in altitude they again vanished, and while there a progressive advancement to recovery appears to be the consequence of the change of residence to the mountain. At first I was disposed to credit the above advantages as the result of my treatment, but, on a second consideration, I fully

believe the mountain air was the means by which this happy change was effected.

In order to prevent an error in interpretation, it is but necessary we should qualify the past remarks by adding that those extremely far advanced cases, such in which the whole vital force has been reduced to the lowest point compatible with the possibility of life, will derive no benefit; but rather the reverse, as the mountain air is too pure, and death is not unfrequently hastened by it. Another point of error is that of sending patients out at improper seasons of the year.

Among diseases, we may mention chronic rheumatism and calcarious affections as complaints especially benefited by a residence in the island. The diseases and infirmities of old age are here, comparatively speaking, unknown; men of three score years and ten and upwards continue to enjoy themselves up to within a day or two of their death. The centenarian is not a *rare avis*.

The island, from its position and great irregularities of surface, presents a vast variety of climates; so much so, indeed, that for mere change of climate an invalid need scarcely quit its shores. Hitherto the climate of Jamaica has ranked very low, but the data on which this opinion was found were erroneous and unfair. Since the removal of the troops from the plains to the higher mountains, the mortality among them barely exceeds that among the troops stationed in Scotland; and the formation of insurance companies has tended much to show that selected lives here are not at all inferior to those of more temperate climates. In fine, in the words of the late Lord Metcalfe, a man who had travelled much and who was well able to form an opinion: "Jamaica offers almost every climate; and that of about 1,200 feet above sea-level is perfection."

The island contains several mineral springs, one of which is thermal, and has been found of great service in the treatment of rheumatism, gout, and cutaneous affections. Another of these springs, an aluminous chalybeate, is situated in the higher mountains, in a most delightful climate, and were it better known, and more accommodation afforded, we have little doubt that many suffering from generally impaired health (anæmia and debility) might, from its use, be restored to health, in lieu of undertaking an expensive, and too often inconvenient transatlantic trip; besides which, we do not think, were the virtues of the spring, its mild and delicious climate, its grand and magnificent scenery made known, that it would be too much to expect that invalids from other



countries in search of that greatest of all earthly blessings, health, would be induced to visit this fair spot in the "land of springs."

The following is the testimony of the late Andrew Dunn, Esq., M.D. (Edinburgh): "The disorders most prevalent in the island are few in number, and since the altered condition of the population at large, and the social changes which have arisen in the last few years, they have become extremely modified, less frequent in occurrence, and more amenable to treatment. We have fevers of the remittent type, intermittent, and very rarely of the sporadic; dysentery occasionally, diarrhoea, and very mild bronchitis affections. Pneumonia is an exceptional disease. There is an almost entire exemption from those diseases arising from a particular contagion, as measles, small-pox, hooping-cough, &c."

The most convincing facts in proof of the views we entertain of the healthiness of the island are to be obtained by an inquiry into the operation of the several Assurance Companies introduced into the island within the last seven or eight years, exhibiting a rate of mortality among those taking advantage of such institutions not greater, and, if not misinformed, less than the average casualties occurring in similar institutions in Europe. For some years past the malignant type of yellow fever has rarely presented itself; but we think it may confidently be asserted it has not appeared within the last ten years other than as a sporadic disease, and that rarely. Our other types of fever are very amenable to treatment, and the bronchitic and pulmonary affections are of the mildest form, and seldom, if ever, prove fatal.

The slight deviation of temperature experienced during the entire year, and the regular alternation of the sea and land breezes which modify it, render the island a most desirable residence for persons coming under the influence of our inquiry.

The island possesses all the advantages that man can desire for every industrial purpose. What are wanted is energy and enterprise; these, with improved morals widely diffused, would again restore Jamaica to prosperity.

The following is the opinion of the late Charles Campbell, Esq., M.D. (Edinburgh): "I beg to state that I believe that, generally speaking, the climate of Jamaica would prove eminently eligible for those natives of cool countries who, from general delicacy of constitution, are unable to undergo active continuous labour with exposure, or who otherwise suffer from a cold and variable climate. As far as my observation goes, the effect of residence in Jamaica on such persons is usually beneficial, especially on those who are predisposed to scrofula or pulmonary consumption, or who have

evinced a peculiar tendency to colds and bronchial affections through the winter months. In such cases, the general health and physical energies usually undergo a rapid and marked change, resulting in permanent good health.

"I believe the immigrants of this description, observing common prudence in their mode of life, might, with perfect safety and every prospect of improved health, engage as planters and farmers in the island generally, and even as agricultural labourers in the cooler and higher localities. Their liabilities to suffer from acclimating fever is comparatively less than those of more robust habits."

These opinions were expressed twenty-seven ago, and will be re-echoed now by other medical practitioners without uncertainty or doubt, indeed will be additionally strengthened from the social condition of the Colony in its improved morals and education widely diffused.

We may close this subject of health by referring, we trust with pardonable pride, to the mortality returns of the Jamaica Mutual Life Assurance Society for a period of thirty years, beginning in 1844 and ending in 1873, by which there appear in all that time to have been but two deaths among the assurers, of yellow fever, one a European and the other a Jamaican.

Jamaica possesses climates almost equal to any in the world for the prolongation of the lives of invalids and for the muscular exertion of the stalwart European labourer. The former can find a locality suitable and not distressing to his complaint, and if not yet hopelessly irrecoverable, by following the *regimen* recommended by the local physicians, may confidently trust to climate to effect his cure or an alleviation of his disorder. An elevation between 4,000 and 5,000 feet will give him a temperature ranging from 50° to 82° Fahr.; lower down in the plains, about three to five miles from the sea-coast, 64° to 90°, according to the time of the year. From November to February the thermometer where I reside began to range at 68°, and fell from December to February at 7 a.m. to 62°, 63°, 64°. But, to be more explicit, I will append here the information communicated to us by an observant painstaking medical friend, whose residence is about 4,500 feet above the sea.

(1) There is a general difference of about 10° between summer and winter. (2) In winter the thermometer varies from 50° to 65°, and in summer from 60° to 75°. (3) There is a very constant difference of from 8° to 9° between night and day. (4) The lowest temperature I have ever seen was 47°, the lowest recorded by me of Negretti and Zambra's thermometer was 48°; the former was obtained before I had proved instruments. (5) The maximum

has been as high as 82° in summer ; it certainly never has reached 84° on any occasion. (6) The difference between sun and shade is very great, amounting in some instances to 40° and 50° In general, January, February, and the first fortnight in March are cold, bracing, and dry months ; April and May, wet, warm and relaxing ; the end of June, July and August, and often September, dry and warm, often absolutely hot ; October, November and December, wet and cold in these latter months.

These facts, we trust, will impart confidence to the timid who are in search of health, but yet are afraid to commit themselves to Jamaica. To the stalwart, with their young families, who are struggling hard in the race of life in over-crowded England, we will lay open other facts to remove their fears and doubts as to the European being able to perform out-door labour in the tropics, and show the many comforts and moderate competency this "land of springs" offers to the enterprising, industrious, and thrifty sons of toil.

Soon after the island became a dependency of England by Cromwell's conquest, it was found necessary to introduce a labouring population, and various methods were resorted to in England for that end, grants of lands were offered to settlers, many of whom bent their steps hitherward ; and from this class of small freeholders, mechanics, and tradesmen, a body of hardy yeomen was formed, on whom, as a military corps, the defence of the island chiefly rested. To these succeeded another set, who, less wealthy, transported themselves for a free passage and guaranteed employment of seven years. These were known under the name of "indentured servants," and as the capabilities of the new country were developed, new wants arose, which could only be satisfied by a largely increased labouring population.

Then England found it to her advantage, as well as to that of the young and thriving Colony, to rid herself of what she considered many a turbulent and rebellious spirit, causing them to leave the country for the "country's good," and to take up their future abode for various terms of years, and be employed as the Sovereign's Representative should direct.

The sons of England, Scotland, and Ireland were the first pioneers of Jamaica, and their works do live after them, as the solidity, neatness, and mechanical accuracy of our ancient aqueducts and buildings plainly testify, as well as the names of the seventeenth century men attached to old and well-established sugar properties. They for years were the tillers of the soil, the drawers of water, and the workers in wood and stone, and very

scant appears to have been their apprenticeship, if we are to judge from the severity of the punishment assigned by the law for absence. From among these sons of toil arose our yeomen, bailiffs, stewards, and proprietors of broad acres; their prudence and thrift, added very often to great craft, led the way successfully to fortune, and frequently made them the successors to their master's broad acres, on which they had commenced their humble career.

Their sons and their son's sons became the *élite* of Jamaica, and often, with their accumulated wealthy, of England also. Happy would it have been for millions of human beings had this continued, but towards the end of the seventeenth century, royal cupidity established royal adventurers in slave trading, and the Royal African Company, having King Charles the Second and James Duke of York as shareholders, poured their kidnapped human cargoes into Jamaica and elsewhere, and thus re-introduced slavery. The capitulation of Jamaica by the Spaniards contained an article that there should be no slaves among the conquered people, hence the Maroons, or free "Spanish negroes," as they are called.

Continued importations of the African race acquired its greatest stronghold towards the end of the eighteenth century, and then the services of the European as an agriculturist was found too expensive, and his place was supplied by the African.

The European was then transferred to the smithy or the cooperage, and when these became too numerous, it was necessary to make provision and to find employment for them by passing a law obliging every proprietor to have a European for a certain number of slaves. The natural fruits of such a system were pride, insolence, indolence, and fraud; the European would no longer till the soil, and masked his pride under the untrue assertion that the "white man" could not work in the open air, that the climate was unhealthy, and would not allow it, and, moreover, that it was dangerous for a European to reside here. The trickery of their assertion was not seen by the proprietors resident in England, which was to deter them from coming to reside on their estates, and, strange to think, they were gullible enough to believe the assertion, never for one moment reflecting that, if their stewards had enjoyed uninterrupted good health for twenty or more years, they under like circumstances would themselves also enjoy the same good health.

It would occupy too much unnecessary time and space were we to attempt a description of the scenery of the country, the diversity of its plains, the majestic grandeur of its mountains, or the varied

tints of the foliage through all seasons of the year, which exhibits not the sameness of Northern countries ; but I will briefly say to the natives of Europe in general, and particularly those of Franconian Switzerland,—Their mountains may be more lofty, but not more grand ; their valleys may be more largely cultivated, but they are not more fertile ; their mineral waters may be more abundant, but they are not more curative than they will witness in Jamaica. All she requires is their rural architecture, their well-kept vineyards and gardens, the sound of the music-bells among their flocks, their kindness of heart, and, above all, their picturesqueness of costume, to complete the association, and to make Jamaica so much like their Vaterland, that when among us they will not mourn their absence, nor be afflicted with “heimwäh.”

### INDUCEMENTS TO SETTLE.

Jamaica may, with truth, be said to possess eternal spring in the highlands, and mild, not fierce, summers in the plains, with entire immunity from the chilling frosts of winter, which rid us of the expense of fires, save in some few days in December and January in the upper mountains, and very warm clothing, which in northern countries the settler will have to provide yearly. For planting there may be said to be two seasons, viz. April and August ; but, according to locality and elevation, as many as three and four are sometimes known ; the thrifty peasant takes advantage of all when they offer, planting always after a heavy fall of rain, and it is seldom that his garden does not exhibit grain, roots, and vegetables in all stages of sprouting. Indian corn or maize comes to maturity in 100 or 120 days. Peas, beans, melons, pine-apples, pumpkins, sweet potatoes, English potatoes, pindars or earth nuts, tomatoes, carrot, turnip, lettuce, parsley, eschalot, kale, radish, other vegetables and sweet herbs may be planted at any time, and be fit, if favoured with genial showers, to be gathered in two to four months. Guinea-corn (*Sorghum vulgare*) and pigeon peas (*cystisus*) must be planted about August or September to ensure blossoming before the end of the year ; if sown later they seldom come into bearing before the December of the following year ; these are the only grains that we know of which have a fixed period for the time of bearing. To the last-mentioned the settler's attention should be immediately applied, and when he has established a plot of ground containing many, if not all of them, to satisfy his growing wants, he can then proceed to put in the annual and perennial plants.

Among the various kinds of yams, cocoas, cassava, plantains, and bananas, which do not reward the settler's toil till from ten to sixteen months, may be planted young coffee, which will receive shelter and be kept cool by the admixture, and when the former are reaped the latter will be strong enough to support themselves, and will show signs of bearing in three years if carefully attended. Although the first fruiting of the banana and plantain does not occur before twelve to sixteen months, yet they are constantly sending out from the parent root new shoots, and these increase and multiply *ad infinitum*, and the plant bears fruit in succession for many years. Recently the cultivation of the banana (*Musa sapientia*) has become a very profitable industry, large quantities being constantly in demand for the United States market.

The various plants above recommended for cultivation are those ordinarily grown by the native peasantry, but the industrious and enterprising settler will see that with the vernal climate he has, how much more he can add to the vegetable productions, and it is hoped that he will not neglect to cultivate among the grains, rice, Victoria wheat, millet, &c. ; among the roots, beets and mangold-wurzel, and for the orchard the pear, apple, peach, strawberry (this grows wild in the Port Royal Mountains), raspberry, currants, gooseberry ; thus having not only his own familiar English fruits, but in addition the variety indigenous to the climate. In many parts of the country roads fruit is so abundant that the traveller has but to reach from his horse and pick orange, star-apple, guava, and cut a pine-apple from the hedge.

If the settler's residence should be within a few miles of a sugar estate, he will find it to his future advantage to plant one or more acres of sugar cane, which the proprietor of the former will readily purchase when gathered, or manufacture into sugar when brought to his mill, taking half of the product for the cost of manufacture and giving to the settler the other half. Our settler having secured for himself and family provision for their immediate wants, should direct his energies to the establishment of what may be termed "permanent crop yielders," for the benefit of himself and posterity. To this end we would recommend the planting of fruit trees, and particularly cocoanut and orange, these having a local and export value. The former will produce its fruit for plucking in  $\frac{1}{8}$ th less time than any oak plantation will be fit for hewing in the mother country, and, what is better, will yield a perpetual return in a seasonable locality, as it is always fructing. A cocoanut, called a dwarf, with leaves 12 $\frac{1}{2}$  ft. long, and 5 ft. wide, which is about the size of those grown in Jamaica, with stems of 40 or more feet, is

said to have fruited in two years at Syon House (see *Gardeners' Chronicle and Agricultural Gazette*, February 18th, 1862, pp. 117, 118).

The orange, with its congeners, the lemon, citron, shaddock, lime, will fruit in three to four years annually, and, if contiguous to a shipping place, may be exported by our settler, or readily sold with the cocoanut to any of the shopkeepers. The grape is indigenous to Jamaica, a wild variety of pleasant flavour being common in the highlands. Imported varieties are to be found growing luxuriantly in private gardens, the soil and climate being favourable to its growth. The vine dressers of France and Germany may expect to realise a more certain return here than in the northern parts of the United States or Canada, where the severity of the winter often blights the prospects of the vine-grower.

History informs us that the Spaniards made excellent claret from the native grape; and we see no reason why that and other descriptions of wine may not here be manufactured by skilful hands. If within a distance of eight miles from the seacoast, cotton may be planted; with us the sea island planted experimentally ripened its bolls in three and a half months, and continued bearing some time after; the planting was done in the spring. As an industrious and thrifty settler will naturally desire to turn everything to profit, we must not omit to mention an article of revenue offering itself almost on the very threshold of his labours. The clearing of his land of timber and herbaceous plants must be got rid of by burning; the ashes he can convert into potash for sale, and the leashed ashes he can return to the soil for manure. At any of the hardware stores he can procure a boiler of 200 or 300 gallons, and an iron pot for his operations.

For a list of the fruit, oil, gum, and fibre-producing plants of the island, see Appendix, and also a list of the birds, fishes, &c.

The country presents a large field to the mechanic as well as to the agriculturalist, but they must be above the run of the ordinary workman. We want a smith who can repair a plough, or forge after a model, not simply to make a horse-shoe. Carpenters, joiners, and bricklayers, knowing how to work, will receive about the same rate for piecework as in England. Ploughmen and general farm servants are paid liberally, if found to be attentive, painstaking, and not loitering. Dairymaids, capable of being useful in the milking yard and in and out of the dairy, will receive from £18 to £16 per annum, with board and residence, according to the worth of their services. Shepherds and herdmen, who, besides their particular calling, can make themselves otherwise

useful, will receive £20 to £25 per annum, with a plot of ground for a garden. Cartwrights, if they can do farm work, will receive employment. Coopers are in demand for the manufacture of tierces, hogsheads, barrels, and punchcons. The industrious and well-behaved will find in every employer a disposition to act generously; industry and fidelity will in every case ensure for the emigrant a plot of ground for a garden and the keep of one or two cows. Although there are no rope-walks in the island, yet we think the rope-maker might, if he can work at other callings to prevent disappointment, also venture to cast his lot here, where, from the abundance of fibre material of various kinds and quantities, he may find a profitable employment in rope-making.

Having thus briefly sketched the conditions and wants of Jamaica, that no one should be led hereafter to speak of disappointment, we deem it necessary to subjoin the prices of various articles of food as they prevail in the rural towns and valleys, which it is but right should follow the rate of wages we have already named:—

Corn meal.....	per quart, 3d. to 4½d.
Butter .....	per pound, 1s. 3d. to 1s. 9d.
Salted pork .....	„ 9d.
Lard.....	„ 1s. 6d.
Cheese .....	„ 1s. 6d. to 2s.
Salted fish .....	„ 3d. to 6d.
Porter on draught.....	per quart, 1s.
Bottled ale .....	per dozen, 14s.
Gin .....	per gallon, 15s.
Brandy.....	„ 24s.

These are imported provisions, some of which the industrious settler can more economically prepare himself.

#### OF NATIVE PRODUCTS.

Moist Sugar.....	per pound, 1½d. to 4½d.
Fresh beef .....	„ 7½d.
Fresh pork .....	„ 6d. to 7½d.
Indian corn ...	per bushel, 4s. to 8s.
Peas and beans .....	per quart, 3d. to 4½d.
Yams .....	per 100 pounds, 3s. to 8s.
Sweet potatoes .....	„ 3s. to 5s.
Plantains .....	per dozen, 6d.
Fresh fish .....	per pound, 3d. to 4½d.
Goats' flesh.....	„ 4½d. to 6d.
Mutton .....	„ 9d. to 10½d.



Taxes will be found much lighter than in England; about 6d. per acre will cover all the land-tax, with an additional house-tax, rising from 6 per cent. according to the value of the house. While the farmer in England has his yearly receipts materially reduced by payments for land taxes, tithes, and other rates, in Jamaica the amount demanded by Government is so small as scarcely to be worth calling an item of loss from his annual profits. For cart horses working off the farm, a small tax; for brood mares and others working on the farm, no tax. One shilling on every head of cattle one year old, include all the taxes. An *ad valorem* duty of 12½ per cent. on certain goods is demanded at the customs, but there is no doubt that if a healthy tide of immigration sets in, and parties satisfy the authorities that they come *bonâ fide* to settle and not to trade, that the Government will evince a ready disposition to exempt their property from duty.

The English gold and silver coins pass current, with a local nickel coinage of 1d. and ½d. The English silver coinage of 1½d., now scarce, having been the lowest in circulation, has been made to regulate the rise and fall in the prices of minor articles sold by retail. Thus, if an article from scarcity or plenty goes up or down, 1½d. is added or deducted, although very often the addition or deduction of half a penny or a penny would not detract from the profit of the seller.

A person possessed of £200 or £300, a few farming implements, a cart mare or two, or, if he prefer, a mule, would do well. The mules of the island are large, strong, swift, and sure-footed; they require less care than the horse, and are cheap. But the mule, being a hybrid, is unable to propagate its species. Many of the natives use the donkey as the beast of burden. He is a splendid little fellow for work, being good-natured and willing; but, like his brother of European descent, exhibits a fair amount of stubborn perversion to the will of his driver, if that master's treatment be hard and severe. Then, like Balaam's ass of old, he opens his mouth, and in accents disconsolate answers the "wale" of his driver. A few pigs to start a breed with, an uncommon large amount of persevering industry, combined with temperate and thrifty habits, cannot fail in the course of a few years to obtain ample means of living, and realising a competency on which to rely in coming time for his old age and posterity. If any feel inclined to "tickle the soil with a hoe," we say, "Come and cast your bread upon the waters, and after many days ye shall find it."

At Kingston, the principal seaport of the island, by inquiring at Messrs. Turnbull, Lee, and Murdon, the Government auctioneers,

information will be obtained regarding the several localities in which land can be had on sale or lease. We would recommend a settler to lease, not to purchase land till he becomes better acquainted with the country, and if his pecuniary means be not large, he will find this course preferable to parting with much of his money to become a landowner.

Let him begin with fifty acres, contiguous to a supply of running water, but if the latter cannot be had, if the locality be seasonable and fertile, he should not reject it, but contrive to make artificial reservoirs to receive the waters of heaven. Unenclosed and uncleared land can be had from private proprietors on lease for five, seven, or ten years, from 5s. to 10s. per acre per annum, according to the distance from the market, with a chance of having the first six months rent free, so great is the inclination to favour industrious and persevering settlers. Thus it cannot be too often promulgated that the people of Jamaica desire to see a working population therein settled; they desire to have a moral, intelligent, and industrious class, and persons answering this description will meet with cordial assistance, and no doubt obtain lands from the proprietors of many broad acres at more favourable rates than we have mentioned.

When a settler with his luggage has arrived at his destination, having as yet no house, he will be readily allowed to deposit his things and take up his night's quarters at neighbours, either gratuitously or for a trifle, according to the circumstances of the host. The first duty will be to choose a spot on rising ground for a house and its appurtenance, and to have it cleared. This being done, the aid of a resident neighbour must be called in to assist in the selection and carriage of building materials and building a cottage, arranging the yard and garden plot; the size of the house may be 32 ft. by 16 ft., the timbers for the uprights to support the wall, plate, and roof, should be 12 ft. long, of a rough diameter of 6 in., these planted in the earth at a depth of 2 ft. 6 in. and 8 ft. apart, will afford a height to the eve of 9 ft., at least, sufficiently lofty for a cottage. Small wood of flexible nature will be wanted for wattling between the up-rights (wickerwork, and easily attainable in any part of the Island), and light timbers for the rafters, with small rails laid on transversely, and covered over with grass (Guinea grass, growing the height of 6 ft. and over), or thatch.

The doors, windows, and compartments the settler can arrange according to his requirements, taking care to secure a southern or eastern frontage, and having his windows and doors placed where thorough ventilation can be obtained. To give a rural elegance to

his dwelling he may add a porch of lattice-work, about which *clematis erecta* or honeysuckle may be twined; they grow well here, and while contributing to his comfort, will let him feel that although absent from home, he is not without home associations.

It will not be unadvisable to bring out garden seeds, a few padlocks, door-locks, hinges of different kinds, with a tool chest. These articles are to be had in the towns at moderate prices, but often are not obtainable in country shops when most required.

For the preservation of health we recommend that the cottage floor be of wood or brick, and be raised higher than the outer ground, and a slope given to the land to take off the water in wet weather from all around the cottage; and above all, during the rains, never omit to make a fire in the sleeping-room, to dry up the moisture floating in the atmosphere. Horses and cattle are seldom sheltered in the country, but for pigs and poultry some housing must be provided.

We have thus far endeavoured to make our settler acquainted with some of the advantages offered by Jamaica, yet, lest the higher rate of wages offered by other Colonies to emigrants be regarded as greater inducements, we question very much whether more real wealth is attendant thereon; high wages are generally followed by high rents, dear living, and dear clothing. Although the prices of the article we have elsewhere enumerated may appear high, yet, be it remembered, that a great many of them are not indispensable, while others and many more not mentioned, to add to the settlers' comfort, are within the reach of the settler himself, and can be obtained without money if he will only give full play to his enterprise and industry.

Clothing is here inexpensive, and at times is sold cheaper than when first introduced in England. There being no winter here, all summer and spring goods, out of season in England, find their way to Jamaica, and, as they are bought at clearing prices, are sold at moderate rates.

These are advantages that might counterbalance the presumed one of high wages, and is not the period of nineteen day's communication by steam between Jamaica and England, and twenty-four hours by telegraph, preferable to one of double or more?

#### FARMING OPERATIONS.

The family being housed, our settler must immediately set to work to clear off, burn, and fence at least a couple of acres. He will learn by inquiry and example of his neighbours what and when he should plant; a list of vegetables and grain we have

briefly alluded to: he can add to them as he progresses; he will receive much information from the native settlers, who know well the seasons and their effects, but for agriculture he must depend upon himself, and trust to his own method of ploughing, drilling, harrowing, horseshoeing, dibbling, manuring, &c., these operations being as unknown to the native peasantry as countries they have never visited. By planting peas as in England, maize, or Indian corn, in rows four feet apart and two in the row, with three to four grains in a hole, and in the direction of the wind, the product per acre will triple or quadruple that of the native, who plants without order and practises no true cultivation.

If our settler has sons to assist him year by year to extend his cultivation, and thus annually increase his profits, at the end of his lease, if he so desire it, he may become the owner of the fee simple and be a landed proprietor. The emigrant's cottage may then give place to the brick or stone mansion of the proprietor. To those of our settlers who come with means, we will give a rough estimate of what their expenses are likely to amount to.

If the place of settling be not too distant from the ship, the cartage of luggage, &c., may be made by a dray or cart, returning empty, for a few dollars; or by the hire of a driver, cart, or dray, and mule from 5s. to 8s. per day, according to distance from carman's residence. The train runs from Kingston to Spanish Town three or four times daily, a distance of about fifteen miles; it has since been extended to Old Harbour, about ten miles more.

As trade opens up sufficiently to evince to the railway company that a return may be realised on their expenditure, they are prepared to extend it round the island. Since the preparation of this paper, the Government has bought up the railway, and its extension is in progression; and a small steamer makes weekly voyages round the island, stopping at all the principal ports. I understand, the venture having proved successful, the owner is making arrangements to augment the service. Thus the means of transit for the settler are exceedingly favourable, and the expense of freight and passage very low.

Erection of house, £5 8s. or £10, according to locality. Living in the country for a single man, 8s. to 12s. per week, say for four months, during its erection. Purchase of a cow and calf, to be fed on the land and to supply milk, butter and cheese, £10 to £12. Purchase of four pigs and grain, £3 4s.; abundance of pig feed and fruits can in most places be had for the gathering. If obliged to hire hands to assist to clear, fence and plant, to extend his first cul-

tivation beyond the two acres, two hands for three months, say £10 or £12. The above includes what are primarily necessary to start with, and the prices are put at the *highest* within our experience. At the end of four months after the crop is reaped, housed, and the surplus sold, whatever remains of the settler's capital can be placed in the Savings Bank at 4½ per cent. per annum, or if the settler should be provided with abundant means and requiring to invest it for a higher rate of interest, Government Bonds can be obtained, giving quarterly dividends.

We will now conclude by offering a few words of advice to the intended settler. (1) Avoid spending your time in village shops, or low roadside inns, or getting into debt. (2) Remember, whatever is worth having is worth working for; and that he who eats the fruit obtained by the sweat of his brow, enjoys a healthy body, and is honoured and respected by all men. (3) Buy always with ready money, and you will not only be better served but be better respected. (4) Out of debt, out of danger. (5) If you want information or advice, consult the nearest minister of religion, and he will not fail to aid you. (6) You will see many a fruit tree growing by the wayside under which you may eat its fruit or take shelter on a mid-day walk; forget not also to plant a fruit seed as you journey along eating a fruit, and teach your children to do the same, and posterity will bless you and them.

Regard the peasantry as you do yourself, as God's creatures. Try to enlighten them, you who are better informed; and always remember that it was England who made their ancestors slaves, and if they have not yet attained the intellectual elevation of a European nation, that it is not fifty years since they were removed out of the house of bondage, while centuries have elapsed since *your* ancestors were released from cruel and degrading thralldom, and that they were once as obscure among the nations of the earth, as savage in manners, as debased in their morals, as degraded in their understanding, as these unhappy descendants of Africans are at present.

---

#### MINERALS.

The "Geology of Jamaica," by Mr. Sawkins, does not disclose the discovery of minerals in sufficient quantity, except in one or two localities, to render the search a profitable undertaking; but then sufficient time was not given him to extend his explorations in relation to copper, silver, and gold. Thus of copper, Blome, in his "Description of the Island of Jamaica," published in 1678, states,

evidently on hearsay :—"Copper, they are assured, is in this isle, for they have seen the ore, wrought out of a mine here ; and by the Spaniards' report, the bells that hung in the great church of St. Iago de la Vega (Spanish Town) were cast of the copper of this island."

In Leslie's "*History of Jamaica*," published in 1749, there is an account of a copper mine in St. Andrew's, belonging to a Mr. Phipps, Custos of Kingston, which was profitably worked by the labour of negro slaves. Of silver, Blome states that the English have been showed where the Spaniards had found a silver mine behind the mountains west of Cagwery (Port Royal).

In Bryan Edward's "*History of Jamaica*," it is stated that a lead mine was opened near the Hope Estate in St. Andrew, but, not proving profitable, was abandoned ; but the tradition in the locality is that the superintendent of the mine, after enriching himself with much silver, for fear of discovery reported that the lead was exhausted, and that it would be unprofitable to go on any more.

Mr. Sawkins discovered gold from one of the mines in Clarendon which was thrown aside by the miners as copper pyrites, and which he estimated to be of the value of £60 to £70 per ton, besides the copper, which would yield from 10 to 12 per cent. Unfortunately, we are unable to identify the locality with the Spanish Niestan, or Melitta, where gold is said to be in abundance.

We read in the "*Diary*" of Thomas Burton, in the Parliament of Oliver and Richard Cromwell, 1656 to 1659, who tells us that in the secret discoveries which Don Fenny, a Spanish Secretary, made at Madrid, after speaking of the population, &c., continues : "The secret gold mine which hath not yet been opened by the King of Spain, or by any other, is four miles from Niestan towards the East ; it is near the way towards Melitta. The earth is black. Rivulets discover the source of the mine." (I. cxxxvii.)

Niestan and Melitta must have been some insignificant inland villages, for while many of the seaports and rivers are still called by their Spanish names, neither Neistan nor Melitta has ever been named.

# AN ACCOUNT OF THE EDIBLE GAME BIRDS FOUND IN THE INTERIOR AND LOWLANDS OF JAMAICA.

<i>Order.</i>	<i>Passeres.</i>	<i>Habitat.</i>
Family—Turdidæ...	Wood thrush .....	Woodlands.
" " ...	Glass-eye thrush.....	"
" " ...	Twopenny chick, or Merulasa saltator of the Hill	"
" Musiæ apidæ	Petchary .....	Lowlands only in September
" Sturnidæ...	Butter bird .....	Grass fields in October.

<i>Order.</i>	<i>Scansores.</i>	<i>Habitat.</i>
Family—Psittacidæ	Parrots and paroquets	In mountain districts.

<i>Order.</i>	<i>Gyrantes.</i>	<i>Habitat.</i>
Family—Columbæidæ	Ring-tail pigeon .....	In mountain districts.
" " ...	Blue pigeon .....	" "
" " ...	Bald-pate pigeon.....	In mountain districts and lowlands.
" " ...	White wing dove.....	" "
" " ...	Pea dove .....	" "
" " ...	Blue pea dove .....	" "
" " ...	White belly-ground dove	" "
" " ...	Mountain witch .....	" "
" " ...	Partridge dove .....	" "

<i>Order.</i>	<i>Grallæ.</i>	<i>Habitat.</i>
Family—Charidriadæ	Short-billed plover .....	Moist marsh ground and boggy lands.
" " ...	Kildier " .....	" "
" " ...	Ring " .....	" "
" " ...	Golden " .....	" "
" " ...	Squatting " .....	" "
" " ...	Turnstone " .....	" "
" Scolopæidæ	Little sandpiper .....	River courses, ponds, and along the sea-shore.
" " ...	Bar tailed.....	" "
" " ...	Yellow shanks gambet	" "
" " ...	Bar-flanked " .....	" "
" " ...	Snipe .....	" "
" " ...	Sanderling .....	" "
" " ...	Willet .....	" "
" " ...	Little woodcock .....	" "
" Rallidæ	Chucking hen .....	Marshes and various other places.
" " ...	Mangrove " .....	" "
" " ...	Water partridge .....	" "

Order.		Gralla.	Habitat.
Family—Rallidæ ...		Caroline rail .....	Marshes and various other
" "		Minute craik .....	places.
" "		Sultana.....	" "
" "		Roseate stilb .....	" "
Order.		Anseres.	Habitat.
" Anatidæ ...		Red flamingo .....	Marsh lands.
" "		Black billed.....	"
" "		Whistling duck .....	"
" "		Red billed " .....	"
" "		Green-back mallard.....	"
" "		Dusky duck.....	"
" "		Common mallard.....	"
" "		Widgeon .....	"
" "		Pintail .....	"
" "		Blue-wing teal .....	Marsh lands, rivers, and
" "		Caroline " .....	ponds.
" "		Gadwall " .....	" "
" "		Shoveller " .....	" "
" "		Black scamp duck .....	" "
" "		Pocard .....	" "
" "		Tufted duck.....	" "
" "		Scamp " .....	" "
" "		White-eyed duck .....	" "
" "		Spinous-squat " .....	" "
" "		Snow goose " .....	" "
" "		Canada " .....	" "

## FLORA OF JAMAICA.

English Names.	Botanical Names
Acajou .....	Guarea swartzii.
Acom, or yam.....	Dioscorea bulbifera.
Adam's needle.....	Yucca aloifolia.
Adruæ .....	Cyperus articulatus.
Akee.....	Blighia sapida.
Alder tree (West Indian).....	Canocarpus erectus.
All-heal .....	Micromeria obovata.
Alligator apple .....	Anona palustris.
" pear .....	Persia gratissima.
Allspice .....	Pimenta vulgaris.
Almond tree .....	Terminalia cattapa.
Aloes .....	Aloe vulgaris.
" (American) .....	Agave Americana.
Anchovy pear-tree.....	Grias cauliflora.
Angeleen tree .....	Andira inermis.
Angelica " .....	Sciadophyllum Brownii
Antidote cocoon .....	Fuilea cordifolia.
Arnotta .....	Bixa orellana.



<i>English Names.</i>	<i>Botanical Names.</i>
Arracacha .....	<i>Arracacha esculenta.</i>
Arrowhead .....	<i>Sagittaria acutifolia.</i>
Arrowroot .....	<i>Maranta arundinacea</i> and <i>Indica.</i>
Avocado pear .....	<i>Persea gratissima.</i>
Bachelor's button .....	<i>Gomphrena globosa.</i>
Bandinjan .....	<i>Solanum malangena.</i>
Bahama grass.....	<i>Cynodon dactylon.</i>
Balsam apple .....	<i>Momordica balsamina.</i>
Bamboo .....	<i>Bambusa gigantea.</i>
Banana .....	<i>Musa sapienta.</i>
Baobab .....	<i>Adansonia digitata.</i>
Barbadoes' pride.....	<i>Cæsalpinea pulcherrima.</i>
Barilla .....	<i>Batis maritima.</i>
Basil .....	<i>Ocimum basilicum.</i>
Basket-hoop .....	<i>Croton lucidus.</i>
„ withe .....	<i>Tournefortia volubilis.</i>
Bayberry tree.....	<i>Pimenta acris.</i>
Bead tree .....	<i>Ormosia dasycarpa.</i>
Bead-vine, red.....	<i>Rhynchosia.</i>
Bean, French.....	<i>Phaseolus vulgaris.</i>
„ Hibbert.....	„ <i>lunatus.</i>
„ horse .....	<i>Canavalia gladiata.</i>
„ sugar .....	<i>Phaseolus lunatus.</i>
„ horse-eye .....	<i>Mucuna urens.</i>
„ yam .....	<i>Dolichos tuberosus.</i>
Beef apple .....	<i>Sapota rugosa.</i>
„ wood .....	<i>Casuarina stricta.</i>
Belly-ache bush.....	<i>Jatropha gossypifolia.</i>
Ben nut .....	<i>Moringa pterygosperma.</i>
Bichy .....	<i>Cola acuminata.</i>
Bilimbi .....	<i>Averrhoa Bilimbi.</i>
Bilberry (Jamaica).....	<i>Vaccinium meridionale.</i>
Birch (West Indian) .....	<i>Bursera gummifera.</i>
Bitter wood.....	<i>Xylopia simaruba.</i>
Bladder wort .....	<i>Urticularia.</i>
Bleeding heart .....	<i>Colocasia bicolor.</i>
Blood wood.....	<i>Laplacea hæmatoxylon.</i>
Bonace bark .....	<i>Daphnopsis tinifolia.</i>
Bonavista .....	<i>Dolichos Lablab.</i>
Bottle gourd .....	<i>Lagenaria vulgaris.</i>
Box wood .....	<i>Vitex umbrosa.</i>
Brazil nuts .....	<i>Bertholletia excelsa.</i>
Braziletto baatham .....	<i>Cæsalpinea crista.</i>
Braziletto bastard .....	<i>Weimannia pinnata.</i>
Bread fruit .....	<i>Artocarpus incisa.</i>
Bread nut .....	<i>Brosimum alicastrum.</i>
Break axe .....	<i>Sloanea Jamaicensis.</i>

<i>English Names.</i>	<i>Botanical Names.</i>
Broad leaf tree .....	<i>Terminalia latifolia.</i>
Broom weed .....	<i>Baccharis scoparia.</i>
Bryony bastard .....	<i>Cissus sicyoides.</i>
Bull hoof.....	<i>Passiflora murucujs.</i>
Bully tree .....	<i>Sapota sideroxylon.</i>
„ bastard .....	<i>Dipholis nigra.</i>
„ black .....	<i>Dipholis.</i>
„ white .....	„ <i>salicifolia.</i>
Bur bark .....	<i>Triumfetta semitriloba.</i>
„ weed.....	<i>Triumfetta.</i>
„ grass.....	<i>Panicum glutinosum.</i>
Button tree .....	<i>Conocarpus erectus.</i>
„ weed .....	<i>Spermacoe et Borreria.</i>
Cabbage bark tree .....	<i>Andira inermis.</i>
„ palm (Barbadoes) ..	<i>Oreodoxa oleracea.</i>
„ „ (Jamaica) .....	<i>Areca oleracea.</i>
Cacao .....	<i>Theobroma cacao.</i>
Cacoons .....	<i>Entada scandens.</i>
Calabash tree ..	<i>Crescentia.</i>
Calalu, prickly .....	<i>Amaranthus spinosus.</i>
„ Spanish .....	<i>Phytolacca octandra.</i>
Caltrop .....	<i>Tribulus maximus.</i>
Calavance .....	<i>Dolichos sphærospermus.</i>
Campeachy wood .....	<i>Hæmatoxylon campechianum.</i>
Candle wood .....	<i>Amyris Balsamifera.</i>
Cane, sugar.....	<i>Saccharum officinarum.</i>
„ wild .....	<i>Arundo occidentalis.</i>
Cane piece, sensitive.....	<i>Cassia glandulosa.</i>
„ killer .....	<i>Alectra brasiliensis.</i>
Canker berry .....	<i>Solanum bahamense.</i>
Cannon-ball tree .....	<i>Couroupita guianensis.</i>
Cascarilla bark .....	<i>Croton eleuteria.</i>
Cashaw .....	<i>Prosopis juliflora.</i>
Cashew tree .....	<i>Anacardium occidentale.</i>
Cassava .....	<i>Janipha Manihot.</i>
„ wood .....	<i>Turpinia occidentalis.</i>
„ wild .....	<i>Jatropha gossypifolia.</i>
Cassia tree .....	<i>Cassia fistula.</i>
Castor oil.....	<i>Ricinus communis.</i>
Cat claw .....	<i>Bignonia unguis.</i>
Cedar, bastard .....	<i>Guzuma tomentosa.</i>
„ (Bermudas) .....	<i>Juniperus Barbadosensis.</i>
„ (West Indies) .....	<i>Cedrela odovata.</i>
Celandine .....	<i>Bocconia frutescens.</i>
Cerasee .....	<i>Momordica charantia.</i>
Chaw stick .....	<i>Guania domingensis.</i>
Cherimolia .....	<i>Anona cherimilla.</i>

<i>English Names.</i>	<i>Botanical Names.</i>
Cherry (Barbadoes) .....	Malpighia.
„ bastard .....	Ehretia tinifolia.
„ broad-leaved .....	Cordia macrophylla.
„ clammy .....	Cordia collococca.
„ (Jamaica) .....	Ficus pedunculata.
„ (West Indian) .....	Malpighia et Bunchosia.
Chickweed .....	Drymaria cordata.
China root .....	Cissos sicyoides.
„ wythe .....	Smilax balbisiana.
Choche .....	Sechium edule.
Christmas pride .....	Ruellia paniculata.
Cinnamon, wild .....	Canella alba.
Citron .....	Citrus medica.
Clary, wild .....	Heliotropium indicum.
Cloven berry bush .....	Samyda serrulata.
Cob nut .....	Omphalea nucifera.
Cochineal .....	Opuntia coccinellifera.
Cock's head .....	Desmodium tortuosum.
„ spur .....	Pisonia aculeata.
Cocoa nut .....	Cocos nucifera.
Cocoa plum .....	Chrysobalanus icaco.
Cocoe .....	Colocasia esculenta.
Coco wood .....	Ignia vera.
Coffee .....	Coffea arabica.
Cog wood .....	Ceanothus chloroxylon.
Cohune nut .....	Attalea cohune.
Cola .....	Cola acuminata.
Coltsfoot .....	Pothomorpha.
Coutrayerva .....	Aristolochia.
Coral bean tree .....	Erythrina corallodendron.
Coratoe .....	Agave.
Cork wood .....	Anona palustris.
Corn, Chinese .....	Setaria italica.
Coramantee drumwood .....	Turpinea occidentalis.
Cotton (French) .....	Gossypium hirsutum.
„ nankeen .....	„ religiosum.
„ tree silk .....	Eriodendron anfractuosum.
Cow itch .....	Mucuna pruriens.
„ twining .....	Tragia volubilis.
Crab wood .....	Carapa guianensis.
Cress .....	Lepidium sativum.
Cromanty .....	Ratonia apetala.
Cuba bast .....	Paritium elatum.
Cucumber, wild .....	Cucumis sativus.
„ „ .....	Cucumis anguria.
Custard apple .....	Anona reticulata.
Cutting grass .....	Scleria flagellum.

*English Names.*

*Botanical Names.*

Dagger plant .....	<i>Yucca aloifolia.</i>
Damson, bitter .....	<i>Simaruba amara.</i>
Date plum .....	<i>Chrysophyllum oliviferum.</i>
„ tree.....	<i>Phoenix dactylifera.</i>
Deadly dwale.....	<i>Acnistus arborescens.</i>
Devil's bean .....	<i>Capparis cynophyllophora.</i>
Dildo .....	<i>Cereus Swartzii.</i>
Divi deri .....	<i>Coulteria tinctoria.</i>
„ divi .....	<i>Cæsalpinea coreacea.</i>
Dodder.....	<i>Cuscuta.</i>
Dogwood .....	<i>Piscidia erythrina.</i>
„ mountain.....	„ <i>carthaginensis.</i>
Down tree .....	<i>Ochroma Lagopus.</i>
Dumb cane .....	<i>Dieffenbachia seguire.</i>
Dutch grass .....	<i>Panicum molle.</i>
Dutchman's laudanum .....	<i>Passiflora Murucuja.</i>
Ear wort.....	<i>Rhachicallis rupestris.</i>
Earth nut .....	<i>Arachis hypogæa.</i>
Ebony green .....	<i>Brya ebenus.</i>
Eddoe .....	<i>Colocasia esculenta.</i>
Egg plant .....	<i>Solanum molongena.</i>
Elder, dwarf .....	<i>Pilea grandis.</i>
Elm (Spanish) .....	<i>Cordia gerascanthoides.</i>
Eyebright .....	<i>Euphorbia maculata.</i>
Feverfew, bastard .....	<i>Parthenium hysterophorus.</i>
Fiddle wood .....	<i>Citharoxylum surrectum.</i>
Fingrigo .....	<i>Pisonia aculeata.</i>
Fit weed .....	<i>Eryngium foetidum.</i>
Five finger .....	<i>Syngonium auritum.</i>
Flea banes .....	<i>Vernonia arborescens.</i>
Forbidden fruit .....	<i>Citrus paradisi.</i>
Four o'clock .....	<i>Mirabilis dichotoma.</i>
Fox tail grass.....	<i>Anatherum bicornu.</i>
Furze .....	<i>Ulex europæus.</i>
Fustic .....	<i>Maclura tinctoria.</i>
Galapee tree .....	<i>Sciadophyllum Brownei.</i>
Galimeta wood .....	<i>Dipholis salicifolia.</i>
Garlic pear tree .....	<i>Cratæva gynandra.</i>
Gasparillo .....	<i>Esenbeckia.</i>
Genip tree .....	<i>Melicoco bijuga.</i>
Ginger .....	<i>Zingiber officinarum.</i>
„ wild .....	<i>Cæstus and Amomum.</i>
„ grass .....	<i>Panicum glutinosum.</i>
Goat rue .....	<i>Tephrosia cinerea.</i>
„ weed .....	<i>Capraria biflora</i>
Golden locks .....	<i>Pterocaulon virgatum.</i>
Gomatu palm .....	<i>Arenga saccharifera.</i>

<i>English Names</i>	<i>Botanical Names.</i>
Gooseberry (Barbadoes) .....	<i>Pairescia aculeata.</i>
Granadilla .....	<i>Passiflora.</i>
Grape (Jamaica) .....	<i>Vitis caribæa.</i>
Grape, seaside .....	<i>Coccoloba uvifera.</i>
Grape tree .....	„ <i>diversifolia.</i>
Green wythe .....	<i>Vanilla claviculata.</i>
Gru-gru palm.....	<i>Acrocomia fusiformis.</i>
Guava .....	<i>Pisidium Guava</i>
„ mountain.....	<i>Pisidium montanum.</i>
Guinea corn .....	<i>Sorghum.</i>
Guinea grass .....	<i>Panicum maximum.</i>
Guinea hen's weed.....	<i>Petiveria alliacea.</i>
Gum tree, Arabic .....	<i>Acacia nilotica.</i>
Heart pea .....	<i>Cardiospermum.</i>
Hedge mustard .....	<i>Chenopodium ambrosioides.</i>
Henna .....	<i>Lawsonia.</i>
Hog gum tree.....	<i>Moronobea coccinea.</i>
Hog plum .....	<i>Spondias lutea.</i>
Hoop tree .....	<i>Melia sempervirens.</i>
Hoop withe.....	<i>Rivina.</i>
Horseradish .....	<i>Cochlearia armoracia.</i>
„ „ tree.....	<i>Moringa pterygosperma.</i>
Horse wood.....	<i>Calliandra latifolia.</i>
India mulberry .....	<i>Morinda citrifolia.</i>
India-rubber tree .....	<i>Ficus elastica.</i>
„ „ vine.....	<i>Cryptostegia grandiflora.</i>
Indian corn.....	<i>Zea mays.</i>
Indian shot.....	<i>Canna Indica.</i>
Indigo .....	<i>Indigofera tinctoria.</i>
Ink berry .....	<i>Randea aculeata.</i>
Ipecacuanha .....	<i>Cæphalæis ipecacuanhæ.</i>
Iron wood .....	<i>Sloanea Jamaicensis.</i>
Ivy .....	<i>Hedera.</i>
Jack-in-the-box .....	<i>Hernandia sonora.</i>
„ „ bush .....	<i>Cordia cylindrostachya.</i>
Jack tree .....	<i>Artocarpus integrifolia.</i>
Jamaica bark .....	<i>Exostemma.</i>
Jambolane tree .....	<i>Syzygium jambolanum.</i>
Jasmine night.....	<i>Cestrum nocturnum.</i>
Jasmine tree .....	<i>Plumieria alba et rosea.</i>
Jew's mallow .....	<i>Corchorus olitorius.</i>
Jerusalem thorn.....	<i>Parkinsonia aculeata.</i>
Job's tears .....	<i>Coix lachryma.</i>
John Crow's nose .....	<i>Phyllocoryne Jamaicensis.</i>
Juba's bush.....	<i>Iresine celosoides.</i>
Knife grass.....	<i>Scleria latifolia.</i>
Lace bark .....	<i>Lagetta linteria.</i>

<i>English Names.</i>	<i>Botanical Names.</i>
Lance wood.....	<i>Oxandra et cananga.</i>
Laurel, seaside .....	<i>Phyllanthus latifolius.</i>
Leadwort.....	<i>Plumbago scandens.</i>
Lemon.....	<i>Citrus limonum.</i>
Lignum Rorum .....	<i>Tobinia emarginata.</i>
Lignum vitæ .....	<i>Guaiacum officinale.</i>
Lilac (West Indies) .....	<i>Melia sempervirens.</i>
Lily thorn .....	<i>Catesbæa parviflora.</i>
Lime myrtle .....	<i>Triphasia trifoliata.</i>
Liquorice vine.....	<i>Abrus precatorius.</i>
Loblolly, sweet wood.....	<i>Sciadophyllum jacquini.</i>
Locust tree .....	<i>Hymenæa courbaril.</i>
Logwood campeachy .....	<i>Hæmatoxylon campechianum.</i>
Love in a mist .....	<i>Passiflora foetida.</i>
Love apple .....	<i>Lycopersicum esculentum.</i>
Lotus berry.....	<i>Brysonima coriacea.</i>
Liquorice weed .....	<i>Scoparia dulcis.</i>
Macary, bitter.....	<i>Picramnia antidesma.</i>
Macaw tree.....	<i>Acrocomia sclerocarpa.</i>
Mad apple .....	<i>Solanum melongera.</i>
Mafooto wythe .....	<i>Entada scandens.</i>
Mahor, seaside .....	<i>Paritium tiliaceum.</i>
„ blue.....	„ elatum.
„ grey .....	„ „ var. macrocarpum.
Mahogany tree .....	<i>Swietania mahogoin.</i>
Mahogany bastard.....	<i>Ratonia apetala.</i>
Maiden plum .....	<i>Comocladia integrifolia.</i>
Major, bitter .....	<i>Picramnia antidesma.</i>
Maize .....	<i>Zea mays.</i>
Mamsee sapota.....	<i>Lucuma mammosa.</i>
„ tree .....	<i>Mammea Americana.</i>
Manchioneal apple.....	<i>Hipponiane mancinella.</i>
Mango .....	<i>Mangifera Indica.</i>
Mangrove .....	<i>Rhizophora Mangle.</i>
„ black .....	<i>Avicennia nitida.</i>
Manjack .....	<i>Cordia macrophylla.</i>
Mastic tree.....	<i>Bursera gummifera.</i>
Mastwood yellow .....	<i>Tobinia coriacea.</i>
Mignonette tree .....	<i>Lawsonia inermis.</i>
Milk wood .....	<i>Pseudolmedia spurea.</i>
„ wort .....	<i>Polygala paniculata.</i>
Millet .....	<i>Panicum miliaceum.</i>
Mistletoe .....	<i>Loranthus.</i>
Mountain damson .....	<i>Simaruba amara.</i>
„ ebony .....	<i>Casparea porrecta.</i>
Mountain grape .....	<i>Guettarda longiflora.</i>
„ common .....	<i>Coccoloba tenuifolia.</i>

<i>English Names.</i>	<i>Botanical Names.</i>
Mountain, large leaved .....	<i>Cocoloba plumieri.</i>
„ plum.....	<i>Spathelia simplex.</i>
Mustard, bastard .....	<i>Sinapis et cleome.</i>
Naseberry tree .....	<i>Sapota achra .</i>
„ bully tree .....	<i>Sideroxylon sapota</i>
Nephretic tree.....	<i>Pithecelobium unguiscati.</i>
Nettle, Spanish .....	<i>Bidens.</i>
„ tree (Jamaica) .....	<i>Sponia micrantha.</i>
Nicker .....	<i>Guilandina.</i>
Night-shade.....	<i>Solanum Dulcamara.</i>
No-eye-pea .....	<i>Cajanus indicus.</i>
Nutmeg .....	<i>Myristica Moschata.</i>
Oak, Dominica .....	<i>Ilex sideroxyloides.</i>
„ French .....	<i>Bucida Bacceras.</i>
Oats, wild .....	<i>Pharus latifolius.</i>
Ochra .....	<i>Abelmoschus esculentus.</i>
„ musk .....	„ <i>Moschatus.</i>
„ wild .....	<i>Malachra.</i>
Oil nut tree.....	<i>Ricinus communis.</i>
„ palm (Africa) .....	<i>Elæis guinensis.</i>
„ plant .....	<i>Sesamum orientale.</i>
Old maid .....	<i>Vinca rosea.</i>
„ man's beard .....	<i>Tillandsia usneoides.</i>
„ woman's bitter.....	<i>Picramnia antidesma.</i>
Olive, wild .....	<i>Bucida Bacceras and capitata.</i>
„ (Barbadoes).....	<i>Bontia daphnoides.</i>
Orange, sweet .....	<i>Citrus aurantium.</i>
„ bitter .....	„ <i>bijaradia.</i>
Otaheite apple .....	<i>Jambosa malaccensis.</i>
! „ gooseberry .....	<i>Cicca disticha.</i>
„ chestnut .....	<i>Inocarpus edulis.</i>
Ox-eye, creeping.....	<i>Wedelia carnos.</i>
„ seaside .....	<i>Borrichia arborescens.</i>
Palmetto, royal .....	<i>Thrinax parviflora.</i>
„ silver leaved.....	„ <i>argentea.</i>
Pomeroon bark... ..	<i>Moschoxylon Swartzii.</i>
Papa.....	<i>Carica papaya.</i>
Parn grass .....	<i>Panicum molle.</i>
Pareira brava .....	<i>Cissampelos pareira.</i>
Parrot weed.....	<i>Bocconia frutescens.</i>
Parsley.....	<i>Petroselinum sativum</i>
Parasnip.....	<i>Pastinaca sativa.</i>
Pea, congo .....	<i>Cajanus indicus.</i>
Pear, prickly .....	<i>Opuntia tuna.</i>
„ wild .....	<i>Clethra tinifolia.</i>
„ withe .....	<i>Tanæcium jaroba.</i>
Pelican flower ....	<i>Aristolochia grandiflora.</i>

<i>English Names.</i>	<i>Botanical Names.</i>
Pepper elder .....	<i>Piperomia</i> Entkea.
Periwinkle .....	<i>Vinca rosea</i> .
Physic nut .....	<i>Jatropha curcas</i> .
"    French.....	" <i>multifida</i> .
"    wild .....	<i>Euphorbia punica</i> .
Pigeon wood .....	<i>Dipholis salicifolia</i> .
Pimento .....	<i>Pimenta vulgaris</i> .
Pine apple .....	<i>Ananassa sativa</i> .
Pindar .....	<i>Arachis hypogæa</i> .
Penguin .....	<i>Bromelia pinguin</i> .
Pine, wild.....	<i>Tillandsia</i> .
Plantain .....	<i>Musa paradisiaca</i> .
"    bastard .....	<i>Heliconia</i> .
Pockwood tree.....	<i>Guaiacum officinale</i> .
Poison berry .....	<i>Cestrum</i> .
Poke weed .....	<i>Phytolacca</i> .
Pomegranate .....	<i>Punica granatum</i> .
Potato, seaside .....	<i>Ipomæa pes-capræ</i> .
Prickly pole.....	<i>Bactris plumieriana</i> .
"    withe .....	<i>Cereus triangularis</i> .
Prince wood.....	<i>Cordia gerascanthoides</i> .
Prune tree .....	<i>Prunus occidentalis</i> .
Purple heart .....	<i>Copaifera officinalis</i> .
Purslane .....	<i>Portulaca oleracea</i> .
Radish .....	<i>Raphanus sativus</i>
Ramoon tree .....	<i>Trophis americana</i>
Rattle wort .....	<i>Crotalaria</i>
Red withe .....	<i>Combretum jacquini</i>
Red wood.....	<i>Erythroxylon</i>
Rice .....	<i>Oryza sativa</i>
Ringworm shrub .....	<i>Cassia alata</i>
Rod wood.....	<i>Lætia et Eugenia</i>
Rose, Jamaica.....	<i>Blaekea trinervis</i>
Rose, Apple.....	<i>Jambosa vulgaris</i>
Rosewood.....	<i>Amyris balsamifera</i>
Rosemary, wild .....	<i>Croton cascarilla</i>
Sage, black .....	<i>Cordia cylindrostachya</i>
"    wild.....	<i>Lantana</i>
Samphire.....	<i>Borrichia arborescens</i>
"    Jamaica.....	<i>Batis maritima</i>
Sand box tree .....	<i>Hura crepitans</i>
Sanders, yellow .....	<i>Bucida capitata</i>
Santa Maria .....	<i>Calophyllum Calaba</i>
Sapodilla tree .....	<i>Sapota Achras</i>
Savanna flower .....	<i>Echites</i>
Scoich grass.....	<i>Panicum molle</i>
Screw pine .....	<i>Pandanus</i>



<i>English Names.</i>	<i>Botanical Names</i>
Screw tree .....	<i>Helicteris jamaicensis</i>
Segra seed .....	<i>Feuillea cordifolia</i>
Senna .....	<i>Cassia obovata</i>
Sensitive plant .....	<i>Mimosa pudica</i>
Serpent withe.....	<i>Aristolochia odoratissima</i>
Seven-year vine .....	<i>Ipomœa tuberosa</i>
Shaddock.....	<i>Citrus decumana</i>
Shingle wood .....	<i>Nectandra leucanthe</i>
Silk grass.....	<i>Nidularium Karatas</i>
Silver wood.....	<i>Guettarda argentea</i>
Slog wood .....	<i>Hufelandia pendula</i>
Snake wood.....	<i>Cecropia peltata</i>
Snow berry .....	<i>Chiococca racemosa</i>
Soap berry tree .....	<i>Sapindus saponaria</i>
Soap wood .....	<i>Clethra tinifolia</i>
Sorel, Indian .....	<i>Hibiscus sabdariffa</i>
Sour grass .....	<i>Paspalum conjugala.</i>
Sour sop .....	<i>Anona muricata</i>
Sous humber .....	<i>Solanum mammosum</i>
Spanish plum .....	<i>Spondias purpurea</i>
Spikenard .....	<i>Hyptis suaveolens</i>
Spurge.....	<i>Euphorbia</i>
Stave wood .....	<i>Simaruba amara</i>
Star apple ...	<i>Chrysophyllon cainito</i>
"    wild.....	"    oliviforme
Star grass .....	<i>Rhynchospora Vahliana</i>
Stinking wood .....	<i>Cassia occidentalis</i>
Strainer vine .....	<i>Luffa acutangula</i>
Sumach, West Indian .....	<i>Rhus metopium</i>
Supple Jack .....	<i>Paullinia currasavica</i>
Surinam poison .....	<i>Tephrosia toxicaria</i>
Sweet potato .....	<i>Ipomœa Batatas</i>
Sweet sop .....	<i>Anona squamosa</i>
Sweet wood black.....	<i>Strychnodaphne floribunda</i>
"    loblolly.....	<i>Oreodaphne leucoxyton</i>
"    long-leaved .....	<i>Nectandra leucantha</i>
"    pepper .....	"    sanguinea
"    Rio Grande.....	<i>Oreodaphne</i>
"    timbec .....	<i>Acroclidium jamaicense</i>
"    yellow .....	<i>Nectandra sanguinea</i>
Tamarind .....	<i>Tamarindus Indica</i>
"    bastard.....	<i>Acacia julibrissin</i>
"    wild .....	<i>Pithecolobium filicifolium</i>
Tansey, wild .....	<i>Ambrosea artemisifolia</i>
Tapioca .....	<i>Janipha manihot</i>
Tea, West Indian .....	<i>Capraria biflora</i>
Tears of St. Peter .....	<i>Anthacanthus microphyllus</i>
Thatch, palmetto .....	<i>Thrinax parviflora</i>

<i>English Names.</i>	<i>Botanical Names.</i>
Thatch, silver.....	Thrinax argentea
Thorn, white .....	Macrocnemum jamaicense
„ apple .....	Datura stramonium
Tobacco .....	Nicotiana tabacum
Tobacco, river-side .....	Pluchea odorata.
Tomato berry .....	Lycopersicum esculentum.
Tooth wort .....	Plumbago scandens.
Torch thistle .....	Cereus repandus.
Torch wood.....	Amaris balsamifera.
Trefoil.....	Stylosanthes procumbens.
Triumph flower .....	Solandra Brunfelsia.
„ „ peach coloured	„ grandiflora.
„ „ red.....	Arundo occidentalis.
„ „ tree .....	Cecropia peltata.
Turkey berry .....	Solanum torvum.
„ „ (blossom).....	Tribulus cristoides.
Turk's head.....	Melocactus communis.
Turtle grass .....	Thalassia testudinum.
Vanglo.....	Sesamum orientale.
Vanilla .....	Vanilla planifolia.
Velvet bur .....	Priva echinata.
„ leaf .....	Cissampelos Pareira.
Vervain .....	Verbena urticifolia.
Virgin's boner .....	Clematis.
Wake robin.....	Anthurium en Philodendron.
Walnut (Jamaica) .....	Picrodendron juglans.
„ (Otaheite).....	Aleurites triloba.
Watercress .....	Nasturtium officinale.
Water lemon ....	Passiflora laurifolia.
Water lily .....	Nymphæ.
„ plantain .....	Echinodorus cordifolius.
„ vine .....	Doliocarpus galinea.
„ withe .....	Vitis caribæa.
Waw waw .....	Rajania pleioneura.
West Indian bark .....	Exostemma caribæum.
White wood cedar .....	Teconia leucoxydon.
Winter cherry .....	Physalis.
Wire grass .....	Paspalum filiforme.
Worm grass .....	Spigelia anthelmia.
„ wood (wild).....	Parthenium hysterophorus.
Yacca tree .....	Podocarpus coriacea.
Yam beau .....	Dolichos tuberosa.
Yam, Indian .....	Dioscorea trifida.
„ negro .....	„ alata.
„ white .....	„ alba.
„ wild .....	Cissus sicyoidea.
Yellow wood .....	Zanthoxylon, clava.
„ „ (prickly) .....	„ Hercules.

## DISCUSSION.

Mr. HOSACK, in opening the discussion, said: The last time I had the pleasure of seeing our chairman he was Governor of the island of Jamaica. I have not had the gratification of seeing him since, and am happy to meet him here. I have been asked to say something upon the subject of that Colony, but am utterly unprepared to do so, for I did not come here intending to make a speech. At the same time, I must say that the island has not been overpraised by Dr. Russell. I went there when a very young man; kept my health wonderfully well; lived there the best part of my life, and found the climate very good; lived upon my own place, and avoided politics as much as I possibly could—(laughter)—until his Excellency induced me to join the Government, and then I continued in it for seven years. I do not regret having served as a member of the Government so long, under some six Governors before I got out of it. Well, I learnt a good deal about the island during that time, and originated some considerable changes in the finances of the island, and other changes, which, I am happy to say, have stood to this day. Jamaica has got excellent roads. The main roads were all transferred to a Board of Commissioners when I was in office. The roads are now managed by a staff of engineers. There are about 700 miles of main road, very good indeed, so that one can go from one end of the island to the other with great rapidity by means of the American buggies, which are to be had at Kingston. A good deal has been carefully said by Dr. Russell about small settlers. I have not had much experience among them; my experience has been principally among the sugar estates. I should say the best places for young men to go to who have got intelligence, the use of their legs and the use of the pen—let them go into the planting line, into the sugar or coffee properties or breeding pens. They will find good employment there. I have never seen small settlers thrive when they unfortunately took to drink. I went to the island when the Duke of Manchester was Governor, so I have had considerable experience of it. There are one or two townships of white people, immigrants in the island; but they have dwindled away very much, and were not encouraged properly. I tried to get accounts of them; but satisfactory returns could not be obtained for want of records. There is very great room in Jamaica for improvement. It has been going down hill very considerably since the emancipation. That I think is the fault of unfortunate circumstances—circum-

stances which I think may be remedied—(hear, hear)—and ought to be remedied. It is an island far superior to Cyprus. (Hear, hear, and cheers.) They are crying up the island of Cyprus immensely just now, but it has no chance with Jamaica, which is larger, and has got half a million of English-speaking people, whereas Cyprus has only got 150,000 Turks. Jamaica's geographical, naval, military, and commercial position is admirable, for it commands the Caribbean Sea and the Isthmus, and some day, I suppose, they will be cutting a canal across the Isthmus, and when that happens, it will be in a grander position than Cyprus with reference to the Suez Canal. These points our statesmen ought to look to. Its connection with this Kingdom, and with North and South America, is very favourable to it. Its position is almost unrivalled as a British possession. Sir Henry Barkly, unfortunately for us, left the island too soon. He was my chief only about a year. I have very pleasant recollections of that period, in fact of all the time I was in the Government. We had one or two black clouds, it is true, when I was in office. We had the rebellion; but in this country the anti-slavery people took it up. This is not a place for politics, and I recollect that they must not be alluded to. In the island, I am sorry to say, the taxes have been considerably increased of late years; but production has not increased with the taxation. But I hope that taxation, like seed of other kind, will produce its fruit by and by. The educational tax has been increased from £8,000 a year to £24,000 a year. But, unfortunately, a few years ago the Church was disestablished—(hear, hear)—the Church of England; that was an unfortunate affair. The Church used to cost £80,000 a year, and now I see by the estimates it has dwindled down to £10,000 as a tax to be extinguished entirely. The people in Jamaica looked upon the Church of England with great respect, because it was considered the Queen's Church. (Cheers.) I went to the Colonial Office regarding it, but could make no impression. I am sorry to see the Bishop has resigned. I must not forget to speak of the pasturage of the island, which is very good; the grass is splendid. The parish of St. Anne is an Arcadia; and Manchester the same. They raise horses equal to any in England, and cattle also, up to 2,000 lbs. weight, fed altogether upon guinea-grass, without oil-cake or hand feeding. Yellow-fever is not prevalent anywhere, and only now and then appears in the seaports, among soldiers and sailors. I never had a case of yellow-fever in my house but once, and that was an officer who came infected with it, but recovered. Intermittent fever is common. I am here as a specimen of the effect of Jamaica climate. (Hear, hear.) I am not a Creole;

my health, for all that, has not been considerably shaken by the climate. After what I have gone through, I think myself very fortunate indeed. Still, I have very pleasing recollections of the island ; and, if I were a young man, I would go back to-morrow—(hear, hear)—my impression of it is so favourable—and the people in Jamaica are a jolly set. The black people now and then break out when they suppose they have a grievance ; but they are not like the Zulus. You need not fear that. (Laughter.) I think the black people when they are semi-civilised become very tame. They are indolent, certainly ; that is the besetting sin of the place. We want immigration, and I think we shall get it, with courage and a favourable Government. We want new blood in the island—young men who will by and by become the owners of the estates out there. (Cheers.) In conclusion, I trust you will excuse these very irregular observations. (Cheers.)

Mr. STEPHEN BOURNE : It will be the pleasurable duty of this Society, by and by, to return thanks to the reader of this Paper for the light he has thrown on the subject taken in hand ; but I will tender him my personal thanks for having recalled to my recollection many years of the happiest period of my life, when, as a boy, I plunged into the mountain streams of Jamaica and ascended its lofty hills, luxuriating in the magnificent climate of the mountains of that place, and enjoying an amount of health which I have not possessed since I left it. But, I must say, when I speak thus, I speak of the mountain districts, and not of the plains ; for I was compelled to leave it by ill-health soon after my occupation in the Queen's service took me to the plains. Therefore, I cannot speak so favourably of the climate of the lowlands of the island ; although even there, I believe, much of the sickness is to be attributed to a cause to which I cannot charge my own ill-health—that is, indulgence in the rum of the island, which, we all know, bears a high character for its excellence. I am quite sure that with sobriety the mass of the colonists can stand even the lowland districts, and can flourish in the cultivation of the soil there. But it is more in respect to the mountain districts that I would speak highly for health and recreation. I have a keen recollection of the beauty of the country, and I am sure there is something ennobling and inspiring in roaming, as I have done, among the circuitous wooded tracks, reaching at the summit of its hills almost to the heavens, and seeing the clouds at one's feet. Then catching a glimpse of the vast expansive ocean at one spot, and at another time reaching the base of the mountain and revelling in the outstretched beauties of the land below. In the thought of all this, there is to me some-

thing so delightful that I feel that if I were a young man I should be disposed to go back again. But it is not only as a place in which health may be sought or preserved that I would speak of it, and I will therefore address a few observations on its economic aspects. The country is magnificent in all its vegetable productions, containing products of the tropics and of more temperate regions as well. I have eaten apples and strawberries, and seen the tea-plant growing there, with other products of the various plantations of which we hear and see so much in these days of rapid communication by steam. But the mountain districts are particularly favourable for English settlers, and are fitted for the production of many articles in great demand, especially one of these, coffee, for the growth of which, I may remind you, the mountains of Jamaica are peculiarly suited. The finest qualities are obtained from thence, and there is good reason to hope that, through the progress of temperance, not only in this country, but in Europe generally, and even in those of our Colonies where the berry cannot be grown, the demand will so increase as to open up a field for its cultivation in every spot available for its production. I believe its culture may be carried on with very great advantage by those of English constitution. It is a light and pleasant occupation, and one that ought to be productive of a large return. I think with delight of the moonlight rides I have had through the plantations where coffee was grown, and can recall the scene as you look down from the top of the hill upon the dark green leaves, with the white blossoms lying upon them like flakes of snow glistening in the pale moon brightness, all of it furnishing for the eye a picture of extreme beauty; the pure white of the blossom to be succeeded in a short time by the deep red of the ripe coffee berry; and I rejoice to feel that all this is the means of procuring a beverage which is wholesome and innocuous, instead of being prejudicial to health. I feel assured that Jamaica has a destiny before it. It is many years since I left it, and since then it has been deteriorating; but I am not surprised to hear it. It was my lot to go there early in life, and to see the evils which England had inflicted upon it by the maintenance of slavery. (Hear, hear.) I went there a few months after our Legislature had abolished that accursed system, and then I saw how oppressive it must have been to the natives. I saw also how freedom was calculated to elevate the character, enlarge the capacity, and improve the position of those who were then our subjects; whereas slavery had left its mark upon the country, and I believe that much of its suffering at this moment arises from this curse which rested upon it. (Hear, hear.) When this generation

*Jamaica: a Home for the Invalid,*

has gone away, and there has been a large infusion of fresh capital, and when a larger number of our young men and young women have gone out and settled in the Colony, then, I believe a great era of prosperity will begin for it. It has a work in the world to accomplish, and a position to attain which it has as yet not reached. If now we look at the position of Jamaica on the map, we see in the north the despotism of slavery existing in Cuba, and on the east of it the triumph of anarchy in San Domingo; but Jamaica itself, inhabited by British freemen, has to set an example to the neighbouring islands, and to enhance the prosperity of that portion of the world. I am sure the healthiness, on which the lecturer has been dwelling so particularly, is an important consideration. I went there as a boy. There were eight of us besides my parents; we dwelt there together for four years, and never saw a doctor in the house; enjoying the best of health while dwelling at the foot of the mountains, although in the plains it was different. And I believe that, with prudent habits and a due regard to constitutional peculiarities, that even the plains are places in which we may expect the experience of the Insurance Companies to be abundantly borne out. But I am quite sure that there is another reason why this should be pressed home to us. We hear in the present day so much about depression of trade and distress existing in this country. It is unfortunately too true, and those who examine into the causes of that depression see how unable this country is to produce the food which is needed for the support of its people, and how it is dependent upon foreign countries for its supplies. Now—though in past times we enjoyed a monopoly of the manufacturing interest, and thus have been able to purchase food for own consumption—we find a difficulty in paying for the food which we have to buy, and are paying for it to a great extent by the expenditure of the capital of the country. These evils are to be met by two or three remedies. We must retrench at home; the lower class from their luxuriously intemperate habits, and the upper classes in their wanton expenditure of the wealth that they have been blessed with for good purposes. In every class we look at there has been too much expenditure. But retrenchment means too often taking the bread out of the mouth of others, and that must tend to an extensive emigration. I am sure the day is not far distant when the fact will be proved, to the satisfaction of statesmen and others, that emigration is necessary for the mother-country—(hear, hear)—and that it is only thus we can fulfil the obligations thrust upon us by the magnificent tracts of land which we possess. Amongst those possessions is Jamaica, a place of ancient settlement—a

place calculated to produce a number of articles of commerce—a place accessible by steam navigation—and possessing numberless attractions and beauties, Jamaica will find that a large number of our people will go to settle there. It is for the purpose of expressing my sense of the extreme importance of Jamaica to this country, and the great benefit which this Institute confers upon us by bringing forward such statistics and history from time to time, that I have addressed you. It thus familiarises the mind with places where the labourers can find work, the colonists suitable employment for their means, the philanthropists and the religious for diffusing abroad the knowledge which God has given to our people. I am sure we have failed in our duty hitherto in not recognising the debt we owe to our Colonies, and we are suffering from it. But never mind how the lesson is learnt so that the chastisement is good. Let us seek to remove it from us as fast as we can by learning the lessons it teaches, and when that is done, prosperity will return to our land, and Jamaica will rise to be a prosperous country. (Loud cheers.)

Mr. CHAMBERS : I was entirely unprepared for this call, not expecting that I should be required to say anything on this occasion. The first remark I will make is, that I have listened with the greatest interest to the Paper which has been read this evening, because it puts before us quite a new phase in the history of this important island, which was formerly considered the brightest jewel in the British Crown so far as our Colonies are concerned. I have no doubt that everyone here remembers that Jamaica was at one time one of our most valuable possessions abroad. (Hear hear.) Unhappily circumstances have arisen to deprive us of that place which I believe we still ought to hold ; but we have been engaged to-day\* in a work which may perhaps tend to raise her a little from that state of misfortune into which she has been plunged. Although I am prepared to admit that great advantages may be derived from such a settlement as has been proposed in the Paper read, yet I do think that unless the staple industry of the island can be maintained there must be a gradual decline, not only a decline in the prosperity of those holding estates in the island, but a falling off in the character of those in a humbler rank of life. I believe that in all cases where there is one great staple which might be produced with advantage, and yet that extraneous circumstances should take away that advantage, that we cannot look for general prosperity. Now Jamaica not only stands in this

---

\* This has reference to a deputation to the Colonial Minister.



position, but she produces some articles that can scarcely be produced elsewhere ; and all the articles that she does produce are of the very highest and the very finest quality. There is no sugar like Jamaica sugar. There is no rum like Jamaica rum. There is no ginger to be compared to Jamaica ginger. And you have heard just now that Jamaica produces some of the finest coffee in the world. I am happy to say that nothing but the finest mountain Jamaica coffee comes into my house. It is remarkable that pimento, as an article of commerce, can scarcely be grown elsewhere. And, from the observations which have been made this evening, it will be seen that there are many other articles which are now becoming valuable which Jamaica can readily produce. But I do not think we should run away with the idea that there are immediate advantages for settlers, unless we can get rid of some of those difficulties which have been pressing very much upon the island lately. We are rather hopeful that political matters—to which it is stated that we are not particularly to refer—will be placed upon a better footing, for we do know that the island does suffer politically ; and we must look for improvement there, before all those advantages adverted to can be realised. Although we consider that the mother-country has been in times past rather a hard stepmother to the Colonies, I do hope that the time is coming, nay, that it has to a great extent arrived, when those Colonies will be much more valued ; when we shall be received, as we have been to-day, as friends of the mother-country, and not be treated, as we have been in former years, without consideration being given to the claims we have put forward. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. ALBERT LEWIS : I rise with considerable diffidence. It is the first occasion on which I have had the honour to address this assemblage, though I have had the pleasure on many occasions to attend your meetings ; but those occasions have always been when subjects foreign to the West Indies have claimed attention. When the subject of Jamaica was to be discussed to-night, coming as I do from the West Indies, I felt that any remarks I should make might not fall absolutely without consideration from the meeting. I have had a large experience in the West Indies. I have lived there long, and I have had the honour to hold office in one of the Windward Islands. I have felt considerable regret from time to time that the subject of the West Indies should occupy so small a portion of the attention of the Imperial mind of this country. Englishmen cannot carry their minds back to the period when earlier Colonies than the West Indian Colonies existed ; and there was a time when no Colony was of so much importance to the Imperial Government

as the Island of Jamaica. (Hear, hear.) Unfortunately, circumstances already referred to led to the decline in the interests of that Colony; but I look hopefully to the time when Jamaica, united with British Guiana and all the intermediate English Colonies of the West Indies, shall form one Federal Government, which will give them some importance when united—they shall form, in fact, an integral portion of the British Empire—not the detached fragments, as at present, inconsiderable in themselves, and deemed too insignificant for consideration. In that improved state they will present, perhaps, more attraction for the minds of statesmen, and may be governed by statesmen. I may say I look hopefully for that time to come. I should be extremely sorry to divert the current of thought, which has been elicited by the Paper which we have heard, into any other direction. But I had hoped when the subject of Jamaica was to be discussed to-night that some political aspect would be given to the subject. I shall not venture gratuitously to enter upon this view of the subject, I rather follow the tide that flows, and, forgetting my disappointment that nothing has been told us of the success or otherwise of the Government which now takes the place of the extinct system, I shall trespass on this meeting only briefly. I am not finding fault with the gentleman who has carefully prepared the Paper, instructive and useful as it is. I sincerely thank him for it, for it has drawn attention to this fact, that the West Indies are not the unhealthy spheres they are popularly considered to be. (Hear, hear.) With judicious conduct I am sure that any person in that part of the world can enjoy most splendid health. Jamaica is, from all accounts, a very magnificent island. It affords an almost boundless field for the occupation of industrious men and intelligent women. We must not be discouraged at the want of success which has hitherto marked the progress of the island of Jamaica, and its smaller sister islands in the Leeward Confederation and in the Windward Government. I trust that the time is not far distant when a stream of emigration will pour out from this country to occupy lands in Jamaica, which have been so well spoken of as to their healthiness and their capacity to yield products, that will be an advantage to those who care to till the soil and to receive the advantages which the soil is capable of yielding. But, more than this, I hope there will be a proper feeling elicited from the fact that the subject of Jamaica has been brought before the attention of this meeting. I hope that the whole West India question will be taken up, and the islands, which are now but very scantily considered—very grudgingly, I was going to say, considered—will come to occupy

some portion of the public attention of this country. Younger and larger Colonial communities ought not to absorb the whole attention of the Imperial country. These can have their fair share, but some portion ought to be given to those islands which are amongst the earliest Colonial possessions of England. We want a very much larger infusion of European blood and feeling in those Colonies to make them the happy centres which nature intended them to be. And the lecturer, who has been good enough to entertain us this evening, has shown that in Jamaica there are elements which might certainly be turned to the greatest advantage. I should like to feel this, that the British Empire regards these islands as portions of itself. As an Empire we ought to be like the talismanic globe in Talaba, so that any pressure on any part, however remote, should send a thrill to the heart of the whole State. (Applause.)

Mr. YOUNG : I am unprepared to say anything of the important island which has formed the subject of discussion this evening ; but one or two of the speakers have alluded to the necessity of political topics being avoided in the course of the discussion. Now, by our rules, we do not permit any *party* political question to be discussed ; but we wish it to be understood by all our friends and Fellows who attend our meetings that we are essentially, in its comprehensive point of view, a political society, and, therefore, it is very important indeed that it should be understood that any necessary political references may be brought out on the platform we offer for the discussion of Colonial questions, either to-night or on any other occasion. I wish that to be understood, because it would be an error if it were to go forth that we do not touch upon the political aspect of the Colonies, which must be at all times so important to be discussed at home. (Hear, hear.)

Captain COLOMB, R.M.A. : I have listened to the paper to-night with considerable interest, for I have not been to Jamaica for twenty-three years. I should like to ask the lecturer one question—it is for my own satisfaction to a great extent. It may be that I have confused what was the current opinion with what may not have been a fact ; but I should like to ask whether I am right in my recollection that the unhealthy times on the coast of Jamaica are when the sea breezes blow all night ? I should merely like to ask him that as he has entered so fully into sanitary questions. There is no doubt, I think, that what Mr. Bourne said is true, that there is a great difference between the high and the low lands of Jamaica. And I cannot, from my own memory of the place, say that Port Royal or Fort Augusta, and other numerous places I could mention in the lowlands, were, twenty-three years

ago, healthy places—I cannot say so. I should be glad to hear that they are now. With regard to the mountain lands, my memory is that they were exceedingly healthy, and more than that, some of the grandest scenery I have seen in any part of the world was amongst the Blue Mountains of Jamaica. When the Paper says “a home for the invalid,” I think there are other points invalids look to besides climate, that is, freedom and change of scenery. I think they get that in Jamaica; they do not get it in many places they go to; they do not get it at Madeira, for instance, where the area is small, and it is crammed with invalids, who run up against each other in Bath-chairs. I do not think that very cheerful. (Hear, hear.) But you will not get that at Jamaica. You have got a large place, and in the Blue Mountains of Jamaica are certainly homes where invalids may well seek health. Now, with regard to this Paper, and all others connected with the Colonies, I think there is one common link and one common bond to be found in them all, and that is the cry for tillers of the soil. (Hear, hear.) I do not care what Colony it is, any paper, work, or book, or any man you talk to who is an authority on the Colonies, will tell you that what they are seeking, and what they most want, is working population. (Hear, hear.) And you cannot look at what is going on in this country without seeing that we have got too much. And you could have no better authority, and I speak with a good deal of hesitation in following him, than Mr. Stephen Bourne. I have quoted him about a dozen times this last year, and I believe he is doing a great deal of good in drawing attention to the fact that in England, as in other places, what is enough for two is not enough for three. (Hear, hear.) But there is one broad difference that I feel it my duty to bring before the meeting—that is, that there is a difference between emigration to Jamaica and other parts of our Empire, and a very broad difference. One is climate; and I must honestly say that my recollection of twenty-three years ago—and I speak with a great deal of hesitation, and am open to correction—but my recollection of the climate does not lead me to the conclusion that Jamaica is a place to turn the stream of working home population to. I say that the climate is certainly against it, as far as labour of the white population goes. That is my impression. But there is another broad difference. Jamaica—that is, the Jamaica I remember—and we have the best authority here that you can possibly have in our Chairman, Sir Henry Barkly—Jamaica had plenty of people, but the difficulty was that they would not work. It was not the want of people. It was not like

the parts of Australia, New Zealand, or Canada, where there was fertile soil, but no people. But in Jamaica you have fertile soil and plenty of population, but they will not work. It will not pay you to give them the money to work; and, when they do work, they do not work sufficiently. It struck me then, for I was younger than now, though I have not changed my opinion, that we are paying the consequences of former misdoings. We are now suffering the consequences of former bad government and slavery, still more from the abolition of slavery. I think that is what we are suffering from; and what I say is, that it appears to me, speaking with all deference, that what you want in Jamaica, to produce a proper result, is English energy and English money, and the power and the ability to apply the population you have there, through English energy and money, to develop the vast natural resources of the island. I do not think you want streams of white population; you want British energy and capital, and to make use of that population you have there. There is one time and one period when I would neither recommend settlers or invalids to go there. Under the present system, without confederation, and practically without any defence arrangements at all, I confess that my studies have led me to conclude that in time of war, under the present state of things in the West Indies, unless invalids have particularly strong nerves, they had better not be there, and settlers then would certainly be very unsettled. (Cheers.)

Mr. T. PEARCE WILLIAMS (of Jamaica) said: I have listened with very great attention and much pleasure to the paper read by Dr. Russell; and, when I came to London about a week ago, I little expected I should have the pleasure of attending this meeting and saying a few words for the old island of Jamaica. I can only say that a finer and better country does not exist on the face of the globe. Its climate is not to be equalled, not to say surpassed. In many parts of the island, especially the Santa Cruz mountains, the Manchester mountains, St. George's mountains, Metcalfe mountains, St. Catherine's and Port Royal mountains, the air is magnificent, and you may say of an equable temperament all the year round. Even the lowlands of the island, which are dry and hot at certain periods of the year, yet with care and a little prudence one may live there to a good old age—say from 80 to 90 years. But I will first speak about the capabilities of the island. I do not agree with what the last speaker has said as regards invalids and settlers, that they will be unsettled; there is not a more peaceable and law-abiding race of people on the face of the globe than the negroes of Jamaica. Like other ignorant, uneducated people, they can be led

for evil or good, as influenced ; and, if you once make them love and respect you, you can, by kindness and determination, do anything with them ; by going into a crowd of hundreds and hundreds, and simply holding up your hand you can stay the greatest row. On the other hand, if they dislike you, they will do everything to annoy and vex you. As regards the labour question, that is a most important one, and what Jamaica most requires. Capital is very good of itself. I could go out and buy estate after estate, and find the means to carry them on. I except no man in this room for perseverance and energy, but that which is most wanted is labour, without which your land is useless, and, with all your capital, your energies are unavailing. The last speaker mentioned that, as far as his experience went, it was useless for the white labourer to go out. To a certain extent I agree with him ; but, on the other hand, I contend that a man going out, even of a respectable family and brought up in the lap of luxury—as Mr. Hosack and others have gone out and done well—and, like other men who go to any part of the world to make their fortunes, put their shoulders to the wheel and work steadily, must succeed, if they abstain from drink, which is the curse of most of the young men who go out there. Let a labouring man go there with his wife, determined to labour and avoid the grog-shop ; let five or six go and buy land, either in the lowlands or the mountains, and they will find profitable employment and do well. But I agree with Mr. Chambers, that the staples of the country must be kept up. The great staples—sugar, rum, and coffee—are indispensable in sustaining the country. Without these, all the settlers and people who go there for health and otherwise will profit the country very little. The principal thing required in Jamaica is emigration. The question is, What sort of emigration ? How is it to be obtained, and where from ? The estates, for want of labour, are now perfectly valueless, not from the soil being less productive than it was in years gone by, but from the great want of labour to work them profitably. The estate I own in Jamaica formerly belonged to Sir Henry Barkly's father, and is as good a one as any in the island, but cannot be worked to the extent it should be for the reasons I have already given. When owned by his father it was worth £60,000, now I would be glad to take £6,000 for it. Without emigration the island must go on decreasing and deteriorating in value. It is one of the most beautiful possessions of Her Majesty the Queen, but unfortunately very little thought of or appreciated. In the year 1833, before slavery was abolished, the little parish of St. Mary made more sugar than the whole island of Barbadoes ; and now Barbadoes

makes more sugar than the whole island of Jamaica. And why ? Because Barbadoes has plenty of labour and we have not. The last speaker said there are plenty of people there, but they will not work. Why ? They are independent, having their own little holdings, and you cannot blame them. A man who has his place while he works on the estate is allowed to keep his horses. A pen-keeper, a ploughman, and a waggonman, whose services are indispensable, and those people who work on the estates, are well off. The result is, they are allowed to run their horses on your property to ensure their services. They are perfectly independent, and, unless we have a continued stream of emigration into the island, it will never prosper. As regards health, there is no part of the world where it could be better enjoyed. Everything can be grown there. Mr. Hosack and Sir H. Barkly, who know the island well, can testify to the truth of this. Produce of every kind, and, indeed, the most beautiful fruit and vegetables, can be produced. In an hour and a half's time after being down in the lowlands, where the thermometer is 80 or 90 degrees, you can be in the most charming balmy air possible. I consider it as nice a spot as any in the world, and still as remunerative ; but, for want of good government, it has fallen so very low ; and, what is the most distressing feature, England, after making the people free, acted most unfairly in not protecting the produce of the Colonies. Instead of having a protective duty, slave-produce made with a lash of the whip was admitted into the British markets on the same terms as that made from free labour. This was unjust and unfair. Hence the deterioration of property every year ever since. If there was a constant stream of emigration and a better market we would not mind what we paid for the former, but it cannot be got except at great expense. Sir John Peter Grant, the Governor, told me that he wondered how we bore up against such heavy expenses and taxation. Every emigrant costs £15 before you can get him on your property, besides the annual expense of the hospitals. I contend we have been most unfairly treated, and every man who owns property in the island must agree with me. I should not be at all sorry to go back and reside in the old country. I have held the plough, and done everything there appertaining to agriculture. I have been bookkeeper and overseer of estates in the island, and I can speak and boldly say, with experience, a better place for a man to go, although reduced as the island is now, is not to be found anywhere. One thing, however, he must do : he must go determined to be prudent, steady, sober, industrious, and persevering, as everyone must do in every walk of life. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. ROGERS : Coming, as it were, from the other end of the world, instead of the West Indies, I am not at all competent to make any remarks upon the subject of the Paper, but I should be glad if Sir Henry Barkly, or any subsequent speaker, would inform us as to the terms on which land can be obtained in Jamaica. We have heard a great deal of immigration, and it has been strongly recommended. As far as I understand the last speaker, large properties are to be bought for small sums of money ; but nothing has been said as to the terms on which smaller settlers can go to the country, and as to whether there are any Crown lands, or anything of that kind, obtainable by emigrants possessed of small capital only. I ask for information only.

Mr. J. FERGUSON (of the *Ceylon Observer*) said : That coming from a Colony which might be supposed to some extent to be a rival with Jamaica and other West Indian islands for the attention of the mother-country, he would have some diffidence in taking any part in the discussion, were it not for the fact that Dr. Russell in his Paper addressed himself more particularly to a class of emigrants which they did not at all want in India or Ceylon. No one ought to turn his steps to the East in the present day unless an express engagement was before him, or unless he could command an amount of capital considerably larger than that specified for the would-be settler in Jamaica. But although their interests were thus separated, and although the area of Jamaica was not equal to the one Central Province of Ceylon, yet they in the Eastern Crown Colony would ever feel a warm interest in the prosperity of Jamaica, were it only for the fact that the father of Ceylon planters, Mr. Tytho, had, as a stripling of eighteen, first learned the principles and practice of coffee-planting on the most approved system in Jamaica, and thence, coming eastward in 1837, introduced the system into Ceylon at a time when only 80,000 cwts. of coffee were shipped, while now the exports are over 800,000 cwts. per annum. (Hear, hear.) Their great advantage in Ceylon lay not in climate or soil, in which respect, indeed, the hill-country of Jamaica was equally, if not more favourably, endowed, but in the abundant supply of free and comparatively cheap labour, some 800,000 Tamil coolies from Southern India being employed on the plantations, while altogether of Singhalese and Tamils, men, women, and children, probably between a million and a million and a half directly and indirectly derived their support from the planting enterprise—coffee, tea, cinchona, cacao—of Ceylon. He quite recognised the labour difficulty in the West Indies, and would beg to suggest to those gentlemen who owned undeveloped land at a suit-



able elevation in Jamaica the cultivation of cinchona-bark-trees, as requiring, in proportion to return, a less amount of labour than coffee or many other tropical products. The lecturer had mentioned cocoa cultivation; but if he meant the cocoa-nut palm, he ought to make it clear that, notwithstanding exceptional cases, returns in good profitable crops could not be looked for much under twelve to fifteen years—a period settlers or planters would generally be ill-inclined to look forward to. Vine cultivation was recommended; but he would venture to suggest that a drawback experienced in many parts of Australia, as he learned on the spot from cultivators—namely, the prevalence at certain seasons of tropical thunderstorms, affecting both grapes and wine—might be an obstacle. He remembered the case of a young coffee-planter in Ceylon, who had originally come from Jamaica, and who a few years returned thither in order to cultivate tobacco, with the full persuasion that he could, even with dear labour, make and work a plantation of this article profitably. He had not since heard whether his experience had justified his throwing up a situation as manager of a Ceylon plantation. There were a few points on which, if information could be given by the lecturer, the value of his Paper to persons in England looking to Jamaica for the investment of capital would be increased—namely, the approximate extent of Crown lands as yet unsold, more especially in the hill country, and the upset price per acre of the same; the means of communication to and through the hill districts; cost of inland transport, and of freight to and from England. He would mention that the planting of other trees to shelter coffee, or of the latter under shade, did not find much support from the experience gained in Ceylon. In fact, it was the ex-Jamaica planter, Tytho, who first taught his Ceylon brethren to cut down shade trees. In hot, low districts shade might be useful; but the Liberian coffee plant, which was the best adapted for such situations, was hardy enough to do without shelter. With reference to what had been said about the curse cheap rum had proved to English settlers in Jamaica, he could not help feeling some degree of thankfulness that, although some hundreds of thousands of pounds had been spent many years ago in attempting to make sugar cultivation (and rum making) a success in Ceylon, the experiments had all failed, and they were now free of this temptation, although others freely existed. As regards what had been said about yellow-fever and the climate of the West Indies, he supposed it was the same in the West as in the East—in India and Ceylon—where the Irishman's explanation still held good in some cases, when he

said that young men came out to India who exposed themselves recklessly to the sun, drank brandy-pawnee, got fever and dysentery, and then they died ; and then they returned home and said the climate killed them. (Hear, hear, and laughter.)

Mr. LUGGINS : I have never been in Jamaica, but that and Cuba are the only islands I have not visited. I speak therefore with some diffidence as to its climate ; but I have known the present Governor, who is a West Indian, from his cradle. During the whole of that time I have no recollection of his being ill from climatic causes. For many years my father and myself owned ships trading between London and Antigua, and we never had a case of yellow fever on board our ships, and never lost a man from disease incident to West Indian climate. Sailors are not the most particular class of men, and no doubt if the climate was unhealthy they would soon be the sufferers. The great naval hero Nelson commanded a line-of-battle ship in the West Indies for five years, and was able to boast that he had not lost a single man from sickness, and it is on record that he rarely had any illness on board ship. Why ? Because he was a great and good man, a perfect gentleman as well as a perfect seaman, and he took care to keep his sailors from the grog-shop. My first experience of the West Indies was in 1886, and I will tell you why the West Indies get a bad name. I was one day riding with a Colonel of the 74th Highlanders and his two daughters, just after luncheon at two o'clock in the day, and he said, " Kindly go on with the girls, while I stop and pick up these two poor fellows lying on the ground, with their red jackets on, drunk as can be." Now, with the sun pouring down on them 120° or 180°, how could it be expected that they would escape illness ? I never heard that those men died of yellow fever ; but there were deaths in the regiment from that cause. I never had an hour's illness in the West Indies, and I am glad to see other gentlemen here to-night like me, because the lecturer told us that the Life Insurance Companies in Jamaica find that the period of life is by no means shorter there than it is here ; but I would observe that Jamaica is a large island, and can therefore support its own Life Insurance offices ; but that is not the case in the smaller islands, and consequently those who desire for any cause to insure their lives, which is a prudent thing to do, are unable to effect insurances in the English offices, except at prohibitory rates. The actuaries of our offices ought to be fully impressed that there is really a better climate for those who conduct themselves with propriety and steadiness in any island of the West Indies than there is in the Isle of Wight or any portion of

the British dominions. I speak from a knowledge of many old friends of eighty or ninety years of age, and one lady friend died not long ago a hundred years old, and I never knew her ill. Amongst my old friends it was rare for them to be unwell, and their illness was generally in England, when they came home after the life of activity led out there. I do not agree with the lecturer about English emigrants being able to locate themselves in Jamaica with success, for, although there is nothing in the climate to prevent their working, yet I have found that, after the first few months, that curse of the world, spirits, gets the better of their judgment; they are led away to drink. They imprudently lie down in the chilly air of the night, they get a cold; and repeated chills, time after time, produce fever, until I have known too many gentlemen, as well as common people, suffer so much that their lives are sacrificed, not to climate, but to that common curse, drink. Therefore I regret to think there is no chance of any labourer coming out there to till the soil without falling into that vicious habit. It is well known that the staple production of Jamaica must be sugar, which means hard field work. Where applicable, the best ploughing is the steam plough. But when the plough is to be worked with cattle, and guided, as I have seen it worked by Scotchmen, the labour is too great under a tropical sun, and I have generally found the best and strongest men fail after the first season or two. Therefore I look upon it as useless to hope for any real prosperity as likely to arise from that class of emigrants going from here to Jamaica. I have yet to learn that men will be likely to be attracted by statements of its fertility of soil. It was the proudest jewel of the British Crown fifty years ago; but why was it? Because, after the industry, toil, wealth, and labour expended, the products of the soil were brought home to the markets of England, which were then fairly arranged for the benefit of colonists, for the home consumers, and our country at large, and the result was universal prosperity. What became of the wealth of the great Jamaica proprietors of that day? They spent it at home, and spent it in improving their properties in Jamaica. They sent their ships to and fro freighted with the valuable products of both countries. But what do they do now? You see foreign competition with Jamaica and every other place. I see now in West Indian newspapers advertisements of American goods for sale, and indeed nearly everything is American. I see an American steamer is running through the islands and calling at various places. If that steamboat succeeds, it means that the passengers travelling on the water are going to New York, and not

coming to England; and it follows that their requirements are bought in New York, carried in foreign ships, paid for by English money no longer circulated amongst ourselves. If I could venture to talk politics here, I am afraid I should raise a storm against me, because I am a Protectionist for native industry. (Hear, hear.) I claim that every Colony should be regarded as an integral portion of this country, and I do not see that it matters whether my property happens to be in Kent, Yorkshire, or a Colonial possession; it should be looked upon and fairly treated as a portion of the British Empire. I consider that the larger England is the greater and more prosperous she becomes, and the more prosperous when her people pull together; and I think we should all try to have the most friendly intercourse, and each get our pockets full of gold to spend it among the working classes at home. The shipping trade of our country is depressed to a great degree. I therefore hail with great satisfaction any gentleman who comes here to show us any means by which we can retrieve our fallen fortunes, although I may be wrong in the view I take about the suggestions this gentleman offers. I am grateful to him for the remarks made and the able Paper he has read. I express the earnest hope that the good news which has been foreshadowed by Mr. Chambers to-day may have something in it; and I do hope that our Government will understand that our colonists have a claim to their care and our best consideration, as well as those of so many unfortunate wars into which we are dragged. (Hear, hear.) About Confederation, with all due deference to the gentleman who advocated that system, I think it is hardly applicable to the West Indies; for this, and many other reasons, if time permitted, I could urge. If I remember rightly, Jamaica and my island of Antigua are 800 miles apart, and how is it likely, in respect to Confederation, that those two islands can be alike in their wants? There must be differences which will render it necessary for each to have something specially suited to each other, and yet each may be right. But I do not think that Confederation of those islands can be carried out, too much valuable time would be lost in journeying from one place to another. As regards the Confederation of smaller islands, it is the greatest failure in the Colonial Office programme, and I never saw anything more sensible than when Barbadoes refused to have anything of so unnecessary a nature pressed upon them. They have the same thing in the Cape, where they like to manage their own affairs; and I am satisfied that it is best for all parties that it should be so. Do not let us waste our energies in trying to get Confederation. Let that

system have its fair course, as in Canada, where practicable ; but do not let us in the West Indies be compelled by the Government at home to adopt Confederation, which I deem to be another obstacle in the way of progress. Jamaica requires labour ; but that labour must be supplied, not by Englishmen, but by labourers from tropical regions, who have more energy than the Jamaica negro possesses, who can live well and prosper thoroughly on the soil ; and if they will only work diligently for four or five days a week, there is no reason why Jamaica should not again enjoy the same prosperity as of old, and get its due from its fertile soil in the form of sugar and other valuable products, to the enrichment of all classes of its inhabitants, and, if only a small portion of fair play from home is accorded, to the great gain of our country and the glory of the British Empire. (Applause.)

MR. TREEVE EDGECOMBE : It was not my wish to take part in the discussion, but for the prophecy which was made by the honourable speaker on my left (Mr. Chambers) with regard to the future of Jamaica, when he stated to us in such glowing terms what was now the aspect of matters in that island. He told us—what really was entirely news to me, and I dare say was so to a great many in this room—that finer coffee there was not in the world than that which was grown in the island of Jamaica. I do not know whether the honourable speaker was in serious earnest when he said so ; but, at all events, it does not appear from the lecture which we have heard this evening that that is exactly the fact, or, at all events, were it so would not greater stress have been laid upon it ? I have looked through the Paper since Dr. Russell sat down, and I fail to find any mention at all of this luxuriant growth of coffee. I cannot find that he even refers to it, excepting in one trivial respect—namely, that among the various kinds of products calculated to reward the settler's toil there may be planted young coffee. I always understood that the island of Ceylon, to which Mr. Ferguson adverted in his address to-night, was the principal home for coffee cultivation, and I am sure there is no greater authority on the subject than Mr. Ferguson. There appears to be some one or two defects in the Paper. I think we might have had some description of the mode of legislation in the island of Jamaica. It would have been desirable for Dr. Russell to have told us something more than he did with regard to the laws, their administration, the protection of property, and so forth. I should like to know whether I have correctly understood Mr. Chambers in his statement that the coffee grown in Jamaica was the most splendid in the world ?

Mr. CHAMBERS : I say that Jamaica has the capacity for producing some of the finest coffee in the world. I am happy to say that I am perfectly correct in making that statement. The Jamaica mountain coffee is the finest I have seen. It is not surpassed by that beautiful coffee they are now bringing from India.

Mr. FERGUSON said that, his name having been mentioned, he could corroborate all that Mr. Chambers had said, for in Ceylon they recognise the Blue Mountains of Jamaica as capable of producing as good a quality of coffee as almost any country under the sun. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. EDGECOMBE : The question, then, is not one of quantity, but quality, and the natural capacity of the island, and I am glad to have elicited so valuable an opinion on the subject raised in the discussion.

Colonel STRANGE, R.A. : At this late hour of the evening I would not have risen to speak were it not to prevent a misconception. I had the honour of serving under Sir Henry Barkly in Jamaica many years ago, and also of partaking of his gracious hospitality ; and my recollection of that country fully bears out what Captain Colomb said as regards the healthiness of the highlands ; and I think one must be bound to say the unhealthiness of the lowlands, for a white population of that class of which yeomen settlers would be, because they unfortunately inherit that vice of all Northern races, which, with many virtues, seems to follow them for all time. Our Gothic ancestors, when they came from their frozen abodes, quickly melted before the fire of the intoxicating drinks of warmer latitudes ; and the same fatality follows us still. The class of emigrants who would go out to Jamaica would suffer from the same vice. I have been surprised not to hear anyone allude to the labour from the East Indies—the Coolie labour. I should like to have some explanation of that silence. It appears to me that India is the source from which suitable labour can be got. I must say I quite concur in Captain Colomb's remarks about the coloured population that exists in Jamaica. As to the amount of population in proportion to the cultivatable area of the country, that matter should be easily settled by statistics. Some speakers have stated that there was abundance of both, and others the contrary. The most important misconception I rose to speak about was, that when Captain Colomb said the settlers might possibly be unsettled, the next speaker took exception, thinking Captain Colomb alluded to disturbances that might arise among the native population upon certain contingencies. But that is not what Captain Colomb meant, who took views of a more Imperial kind, and was thinking

of external enemies. Other speakers have touched upon commerce, tariffs, defences, and confederation; and some would appear to advocate divided sticks, as against the strength of the faggot. The vastness and variety of our Empire is exemplified by the fact that I, who served so many years ago in the East and West Indies, have now come from the extreme West!—from Canada. To me the forcible remarks of Mr. Bourne have too much truth about them; and, as I stand in this room, I believe this is the most splendid school for instructing ourselves in one of the grandest lessons that can be taught, *i.e.* the necessity for Imperial Federation, not only for the purposes of defence—I do not look at it as a mere soldier—but ask, How is it possible to get financial questions settled unless you have some certain grounds for settling them? And if the Almighty has given us Empire, to extend its blessings as we best can is certainly only the exercise of the prerogative conferred on us—that we should have some means of arriving at a settlement of such vital questions by seeking the opinions of those most concerned and most capable of answering them. (Hear, hear.)

The CHAIRMAN: As an old Governor of Jamaica, I am glad that the attention of the Fellows of the Institute has been called to the claims and capabilities of that beautiful and fertile island by the interesting and suggestive Paper just read. It is so many years since I left its shores—almost a quarter of a century since Mr. Hosack was one of my advisers there—and such great changes have taken place since that time, that I shall speak with great diffidence as to its social and political condition now, even if time permitted; but, after the very long and exhaustive, although I may say somewhat discursive, discussion that has followed the reading of the Paper, I feel I should not be justified in taking up your time in preventing the lecturer giving those explanations for which he has been asked. I fully endorse everything that has been said as to the beauty and fertility of the island, and feel surprised that it is not more often visited by tourists and those in search of health; for I thoroughly agree with the views of Dr. Russell, that the idea of its being exceedingly unhealthy is not borne out by any tables of vital statistics accessible; but, on the contrary, I believe that in the mountain regions, and in several of the parishes on the north side of the island, the climate is comparatively cool and healthy, and that there is no more charming place of residence. I am sure you will all join with me in the vote of thanks I propose to Dr. Russell, and his father also, for the valuable Paper they have contributed.

The vote was carried unanimously.

Dr. RUSSELL, in reply, said, the hour being so advanced, he hesitated to detain the meeting by any lengthened replies. With regard to Captain Colomb's first question, he did not think there need be any apprehension as to the anticipated disadvantages from the nocturnal breezes. As for the scenery, that was most varied. As the traveller journeyed from the plains to the mountains he would be agreeably surprised at the vast variety presented in so small an island. The subject of emigration was one of so wide a character that it would be impossible to dwell fully on its merits and demerits in so short a time. Jamaica required a white race of settlers, men who would bring the land to a perfection of cultivation, and who were ambitious to improve their social status, to educate and improve their families, and allow their children being a credit to themselves and a blessing to civilisation, men who had desires beyond those for the mere sustenance of the day. Jamaica possessed much unoccupied land, and consequently, with a few exceptions, the black race may be regarded as squatters, who supported themselves by the spontaneous productions of the soil and very, very limited attempts at cultivation. Their wants are few, and they have very little desire for the refinement or cultivation peculiar to the white race. So far he had not been a prominent advocate for the improvement of the social status of the island. No doubt a race of white settlers would be of great advantage. Lands would be occupied, squatting prevented, and the black race would thus be forced for a livelihood to throw off their indolent habits and enter the race of competition with the white settlers, thus improving themselves and families in a social and moral aspect and the island in general. The white man hitherto has been able to work in the sun, and I see no reason why at the present day it cannot be continued, with due precaution. During the construction of the railroad many English navvies worked for months during the heat of the day. With the exception of a few who were given to drink, the body, as a whole, enjoyed good health. The prices for private lands have been given in the paper. There are many miles of unoccupied Government land. I am not aware of the prices demanded, but believe that if a healthy stream of immigration were to set in, the authorities would be disposed to place the prices at a very low rate. As to the mail roads, Mr. Hosack has mentioned that about six hundred miles of good road are to be found. I have a very limited knowledge of mountain roads. I believe there is much room for improvement, and no doubt such will be made as soon as the traffic increases. The cocoa and palm trees grow in Jamaica. Mr. Chambers has spoken of the excellence



of the Blue Mountain coffee; I may say the Jamaica coffee is regarded as the best in the English market. Wine manufacture has hitherto received no consideration, but as the vine grows luxuriantly, and the fruit is full and luscious, I think there may reasonably be expected every chance of success for the competent wine manufacturer. The tobacco of Jamaica, in leaf and manufactured, took the first prize at the Vienna Exhibition. Mr. Edcombe remarks that I gave no information regarding the growth of coffee. I neither did so regarding coffee, sugar, ginger, or pimento—four of the staple products of the island. It would be impossible in our short Paper to give even partial justice to either, each requiring special consideration. On behalf of my father and myself I desire to thank you for the kindness with which you have received this Paper. Under any circumstances a vote of appreciation is highly acceptable; under the present, doubly so to myself. This being the first occasion I have had the honour of addressing so distinguished an assembly, the effort was not made without much hesitation; and, but for a desire to endeavour to aid the advancement of one of the Colonies, our little history of Jamaica would have remained untold. I trust someone more competent may be induced to bring the subject of Jamaica more prominently before your notice. (Applause.)

---

## SEVENTH ORDINARY GENERAL MEETING.

THE Seventh Ordinary General Meeting of the Session was held in the Theatre of the Society of Arts, John-street, Adelphi, on Tuesday evening, May 6th.

In the absence of his Grace the Duke of Manchester, K.P., Sir CHARLES NICHOLSON, Bart., Member of Council, presided.

THE HON. SECRETARY read the Minutes of the last Meeting, which were confirmed, and announced that the following gentlemen had been elected Fellows :—

Messrs. Arthur H. Alexander (Immigration Agent-General, Jamaica), David Aitchison (late of Victoria, Australia), Henry Attlee, Frank Carpenter (British Guiana), Thomas Slott (Grenada, W.I.), Murdoch M. Tait (Cape of Good Hope), James Thompson (British Guiana).

THE HON. SECRETARY also announced that the following donations of books, maps, &c., had been received since the last Ordinary General Meeting :—

From the Government of British Guiana: Blue Book for 1877. The Government of Canada: Report of the Minister of Justice, 1878, and other Blue-Books, 1877. The Royal Geographical Society: Proceedings of the Society. The Royal United Service Institution: Journal of the Institution, Vol. xxiii. No. xcix., May, 1879. The Right Hon. the Earl of Kimberley: South Africa, Speech in the House of Lords on the Zulu War. Captain J. C. R. Colomb, R.M.A.: The Naval and Military Resources of the Colonies. W. Hosack, Esq.: The Isle of Streams. C. J. Becker, Esq.: The Opening-up of South and Central Africa. Hon. J. J. Casey, M.P., C.M.G., Melbourne: The Melbourne International Exhibition. W. M. Fraser, Esq.: Five Photographs of Indian Buildings. H. B. T. Strangways, Esq.: Atlas of South Australia. Lieut.-Colonel William White, Canadian Blue Books. His Excellency William Robinson, C.M.G.: Report of Governor Robinson on the Blue-Book of the Bahamas for 1878.

Amongst those present were the following :—

Sir Charles Stirling, Bart., Rev. James Buller (New Zealand), the Hon. Auberon Herbert, Lady Florence Herbert, Mr. Arthur J. Newman, the Misses Low, Mrs. Marshall, Miss Donaldson, Miss Mathewes, Miss Garsa, Mr. Lawes, the Hon. A. G. Archibald (Lieutenant-Governor, Nova Scotia), the Rev. J. W. Buckley, Mr. W. R. Dutt, Mrs. Kidd, Miss Watson,

Miss Fyfe, Miss Christie, Mr. A. Murray, Miss Michie, Miss J. Michie, Professor H. G. Seeley, F.G.S., &c., Dr. Woodward, F.R.S., and Mrs. Woodward, Mrs. and Miss Ravenshaw, Mr. Thomas Gill, Mrs. W. Carey Hobson (Cape Colony), Miss A. W. Buckland, Dr. Gatton, Dr. Currey, Mr. T. Widgey, Mr. Robert Aspinall, Mr. and Mrs. George Quin (Cape Colony), Messrs. Thomas Hamilton (Queensland), W. Westgarth, Hugh Muir (Canada), G. Steele Perkins, Mr. Edward Chapman, and Miss Ada Chapman (New South Wales), Dr. John Rae, Colonel Stephens, Sir Henry Barkly, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., and Lady and Miss Barkly, Messrs. R. Murray Lawes, William Henty, W. B. Harston (New Zealand), Elliott S. Currey, John P. Sturge (University Hall), John A'Deane (New Zealand), Donald Gollan (New Zealand), H. E. Montgomerie, C. W. Edmonstone-Montgomerie, Hon. Dudley Fortescue and Lady Camilla Fortescue, Miss Greaves, Mr. Frederick Young, Miss Young, Miss Ada Mary Young, Messrs. Arthur L. Young, Douglas McLean (New Zealand), Mr. James Farmer (New Zealand), and Miss Freda E. Farmer, Mr. and Mrs. Walter Turnbull (New Zealand), Messrs. John Fenn, W. Hawkins, A. Rogers (late Bombay), John Travers, J. Rogers, Lewis Langworthy, William Owen, P. Capel Hanbury, A. R. Campbell-Johnston, Captain F. E. Campbell-Johnston, Messrs. C. F. Lovibond, J. Jewin, H. C. Beeton (British Columbia), A. C. Beeton, J. D. Wood, James Bonwick, Albert Lewis (St. Vincent, W.I.), Dr. J. L. Miller (Tasmania), Lieutenant-Colonel C. J. Stewart, Hon. S. Constantine Burke, M.L.C. (Jamaica), Mrs. Burke and the Misses Burke (Jamaica), Messrs. Arthur C. Montague Keell, J. Danvers, W. Reid, C. Rosenbush (Sierra Leone), George Watt (Melbourne), Miss Thomson, Mrs. Irvine, Messrs. R. L. Ker (Cape Town), J. Cogden (Victoria), Sidney Young, E. H. Wilkie, Jacob Montefiore, Myles Patterson, Robert Landale, Rev. Brymer Belcher, Messrs. W. T. Deverell, John C. Paget, Henry C. Fulcher, James Farie, Arthur Locker, G. Molineux, C. Clarke, Mr. and Mrs. Byrne, Messrs. W. Manley, A. L. Bennett, Charles Clark, Arthur Fell, Mr. and Mrs. F. P. Labilliere, Messrs. Donald S. Baynes, M. M. Tait (Cape Colony), George Smith, W. L. Shepherd, Mr. J. J. Southgate (British Columbia) and Miss Southgate, Messrs. H. Attlee, J. T. Edgcombe (Ceylon), S. B. Browning, Stephen Bourne, L. McThaly, Mr. F. A. Gwynne (Victoria) and Miss Gwynne, Mr. J. H. Greathead (Cape Colony), Mrs. and Miss Greathead, Capt. J. C. R. Colomb, R.M.A., Miss Palmer, Messrs. W. S. Wetherell, B. A. Boodle, G. R. Godson, W. Rutherford, A. Jennings, H. W. Freeland, John Stent, Dr. J. Sinclair Laing (Canada), Colonel Thompson (New Zealand), Mrs. and Miss Bramwell, Miss T. Bramwell, Miss H. Thornycroft, Messrs. J. H. Needham, F.G.S.,—Crane, F.G.S., J. H. B. Spiers, Mrs. and Miss Williams, Miss Molineux, Miss Mildred Molineux, Messrs. G. F. Hudson, C. W. Horner, James Farie, F.G.S., R. A. Macfie, Mr. and Mrs. Edward Wingfield, Dr. F. Hershell, &c.—

The CHAIRMAN then called upon Professor OWEN, C.B., F.R.S., to read the following Paper :—

## ON THE EXTINCT ANIMALS OF THE COLONIES OF GREAT BRITAIN.

At the conclusion of my student's career at Paris, in the time of Baron Cuvier, my first application of that great teacher's "Laws of Reconstruction of Extinct Animals from their Fossil Remains" was to those of the British Isles,\* of which study the results, as relating to the Mammals,† Birds, and Reptiles,‡ have been published.

I next turned my attention to the fossil evidences of these classes of animals in the Colonies of the Empire; and I propose to submit to the Royal Colonial Institute, on the present occasion, the chief results in relation to the Cape of Good Hope, Australia, and New Zealand.

### CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

My present notice of the evidences of extinct animals of the Cape of Good Hope will be limited to those of the Reptilian class, to which the South African crocodiles, tortoises, lizards, and toads are now the animals nearest akin. Of fossil remains of serpents I have received none; nor are any of the fossil reptiles which have reached me from the Cape allied in genera, families, or even orders, to those now existing in the world. All the Cape subjects of my attempts at restoration are from what are commonly termed the "Karoo beds," covering an area of over 200,000 square miles, extending between latitudes 35° and 38° 30' S. and longitudes 20° and 28° E. They overlies deposits of Devonian and Carboniferous age, include those answering to European Permian and Trias, and consequently are of older date than the oolites and liassic cliffs in England from which have been derived, among other strange reptilian forms, the numerous kinds of ichthyosaurs and plesiosaurs.

The Cape fossils are embedded and petrified in shales and rocks of quartzose sandstones, the strata of which slightly incline in their southern verge from horizontality. They seem to have been deposited from lacustrine or estuarine waters during a lapse of time which may be conceived from the mountain ranges into

---

\* Reports of the British Association, Vols. for 1839, 1841, 1842, 1843.

† History of British Fossil Mammals and Birds, 8vo., 1846. (Von Voerst).

‡ History of British Fossil Reptiles, 4to., Parts i.—vi. 1849-1855 (Published by the Author.)

which they are now elevated. The following vertical thickness of the fossiliferous strata has been ascertained: at the "Stormberg Beds," to be 1,800 feet; at the "Beaufort Beds," 1,700 feet; at the "Koonap Beds," 1,500 feet; at the "Upper Ecça Beds," 1,200 feet. These stratified beds, or basins of ancient waters, have been, in the course of their upheaval, traversed by trap dykes, and the consolidating and elevating forces to which the shales have been subject have converted them into the hardest and most intractible rocks that my chisel ever operated on: it "strikes fire" at every blow. The difficulty of extricating the embedded teeth and bones of the strange creatures that haunted the banks and shallows of the ancient lakes or estuaries is enhanced by the near correspondence in colour of the petrified parts to the dark, often black, rock in which they are embedded.

In the year 1838, Mr. Andrew Geddes Bain, employed in the construction of a military road north of Fort Beaufort, observed in parts of the rock he was blasting, portions like teeth and fragments of bone; these he transmitted to the Geological Society of London, and they were referred by the Council to me to report on.\* The result was so novel that Mr. Bain was encouraged to persevere in the collection and transmission of such evidences, and received for that purpose grants of money from the Geological Society and from the Trustees of the British Museum. I kept up communication with Mr. A. G. Bain until his demise, and have continued the same with his son, Mr. Thomas Bain, the present Surveyor of Roads to the Cape Colony.

The rich series of fossil evidences from these gentlemen have been supplemented by specimens transmitted by successive Governors (Sir George Gray, K.C.B., and Sir Henry Barkly, K.C.B.), by H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh, by Dr. Guybon Atherstone, of Graham's Town, by Dr. Rubidge, by J. M. Orpen, Esq., Government Surveyor of the Cape, and by several friendly Colonists.

Besides separate "Reports" and "Memoirs" in the "Transactions of the Royal and Geological Societies," the fossils so received have afforded subjects filling 70 plates of a 4to. work of 100 pages of text,† now on the table.

I think the most extraordinary, as it was the first to be restored, of the old Cape reptiles, was a creature attaining the size of a walrus, and which, like that amphibious mammal, had a pair of long,

---

\* Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, vol. ix. p. ii.

† Description of the Fossil Reptilia of South Africa. 4to., 2 vols., 1876. By Prof. Owen. Published by the Trustees of the British Museum.

pointed tusks descending from the upper jaw. But it had no other teeth, and it combined the two-tusked character with a lower jaw, edentulous, like that of a tortoise, and a skull exemplifying crocodilian and lacertian structures. Many species of this type, varying in size, came successively to hand, and exemplified the genus called *Dicynodon*. Other two-tusked reptiles required a distinct generic section, called *Ptychognathus*. A third extensive series carried the tortoise likeness further by the absence of tusks, but with the same composite cranial structure as in the *Bidentals*; and, in short, a series of *Reptilia* was brought to light which necessitated the formation of a new order in the class, to which was assigned the denomination of *ANOMODONTIA*.

Now, although no true coal has been met with in the Karoo strata, although present in the older Devonian series, at the Cape, called the Kowie Coal beds, yet remains of a rich series of vegetation on the land traversed or occasionally visited by the Karoo reptiles have been detected. I was not surprised, therefore, to receive evidences of huge herbivorous dragons, akin, although remotely, to our own liassic scelidosaur and the Wealden iguanodons.

The jaws of the *Tapinocephali*, of the *Pareiosauri*, and of the *Anthodons* were armed with close-set series of equal-sized teeth, having crowns adapted to crush and pound vegetable substances, and were associated with modifications of the skull for horizontal grinding movements of the jaws. A significant fact was elicited by scrutiny, and sections of parts, of the back-bone of these *Dinosauria*. The bodies of the vertebræ retained more of the foetal structure than has been met with in any post-triassic herbivorous reptile. Those of *anthodon*, for example, were bi-concave as in fishes, and those of *pareiosaurus* and *tapinocephalus* carried the primitive embryonal character a degree further. The apices of the hollow terminal cones, which nearly meet in the centre in *Anthodon*, communicate in the other genera, exemplifying the persistence in those huge dragons of a continuous, beaded notocord. Hence the necessity of placing them in a distinct section of *Dinosauria*, called "*Tretospondilia*," and it may be, as our restorations become completed, that erpetologists will regard them as the types of an order distinct from the later forms of *Dinosauria*.

In the Trias of Europe had been found the jaws and portions of skull of a fossil creature provided with large flattened crushing teeth, like a pavement covering the palate above, and the correspondingly broad tracts of the under-jaw. These fossils were referred by Agassiz and Meyer to an extinct fish called *Placodus*.

The first specimen of this rare genus that came to my hands, from Germany, showed, however, characters which led me to think it was a reptile, not a fish. It was with much pleasure, therefore, that I found among the Cape fossils an unequivocal and larger extinct reptile, provided with similar crushing teeth, and with these only; forming, likewise, a pavement upon the palate opposed to similar teeth on a broad alveolar tract of the lower jaw. Since describing and figuring this fossil, under the name *Endothiodon*, I have lately received a second species of the same genus, also from the Karoo beds. It is, of course, significant to note that the only analogous form of reptile from localities elsewhere than at the Cape had left its remains in deposits of Triassic age. At the present day, the only known aquatic vertebrates adapted by their teeth to crack and crush shell-fish belong to the class of Fishes: such, for example, are the Wolf-fish (*Anarrhichas*) and the Port Jackson Shark (*Cestracion*).

An extensive series of Reptilia has been brought to light from the Cape fossiliferous beds above specified, which were of a more strictly and decidedly carnivorous nature than the *Dicynodonts*, combining upper tusks of a more piercing and trenchant character opposed to a pair of similar tusks below, crossing in front of the upper pair when the mouth was shut. These killing and holding teeth, like the canines, or laniary teeth, of the lion and dog, were preceded by incisor teeth of a similarly pointed shape, and followed by molar teeth, of the character of those called carnassial or sectorial in Mammalian *feræ*. This type of dentition, in which the "incisors," "canines," and "molars" can be specified on characters of size, shape, and relative position, had hitherto been unknown, save in the Mammalian class; but it is combined in these extinct Cape creatures with a true Reptilian or cold-blooded cranial and vertebral structure. With this guiding evidence of the Reptilian class of our present series of fossils, I further found associated with such dentition that the teeth were retained, as in Mammals, sufficiently long for the fangs to dwindle and become consolidated at the implanted end; that the humerus, with ridges and processes adapted to as free evolutions of the forepaw as in the lion, also showed a canal for the passage and defence of a brachial artery and nerve, not present in any existing kind of Reptile, but characterising the humerus in many, especially feline carnivorous, Mammalia. Furthermore, that the paws were supported by joints or phalanges in the same numbers, or according to the same formula, as the Mammalian paw.

Detecting many and various modifications of this carnivorous reptilian type, I felt constrained to group them into a distinct order, called **THERIODONTIA**. This order was exemplified in South Africa by a species and genus (*Titanosuchus ferox*) surpassing the lion in size; by others as large as a leopard (*Lycosaurus pardalis*); and by others, again, as small as a cat or founart (*Galesaurus* and *Procolophon*). I may also note a fact of some significance, that the incisive formula in the Theriodonts is not that of the higher or placental Mammals, but of the lower, more reptile-like, marsupial ones. Thus, *Cynodracon* has  $i \frac{5-5}{4-4}$ , like

the opossums (*Didelphis*); *Lycosaurus* has  $i \frac{4-4}{8-8}$ , like *Thylacinus* and *Sarcophilus* (the native hyæna and devil of the Tasmanian colonists); while the placental Carnivora never show more than  $i \frac{8-8}{8-8}$ .

In the existing Reptilia the characters above specified are wanting. They would have been unknown and unsuspected as reptilian ones, save for such researches as are here summarised. If the gap in the series of animals continued from the Triassic to the present period had not been filled up otherwise than by reptiles, the living remnant of that class would have testified to total loss of such gains of organisation as had enriched the predecessors of modern tortoises, lizards, and crocodiles.

We now know, through discovery and study of fossil remains, that not one of the gains which benefited our extinct reptiles has been lost, but has been handed on, and advanced through a higher type of Vertebrates, of which mammalian type we trace the dawn back to the period when Reptiles were at their best, grandest in bulk, most numerous in individuals, most varied in species, best endowed with kinds and powers of locomotion, and with instruments for obtaining and dealing with both animal and vegetable food.

Then obtrudes the question, and will not be parried, Has the transference of structures from the Reptilian to the Mammalian type been a seeming one, delusive, due to accidental coincidences in animal species independently created? Or, was the transference real, consequent on the incoming of modified species by way of descent, and through the operation of a secondary law? Certain it is that the lost reptilian structures defined in this paper are now manifested at the Cape of Good Hope by quadrupeds with a higher condition of cerebral, circulatory, respiratory, and tegumentary



systems. But into these higher generalisations of biological science it is beside my present purpose to enter.

I therefore next proceed to notice the Extinct Animals of the Colony of

#### NEW ZEALAND.

When Cook re-discovered,\* or, for us, virtually discovered New Zealand, in 1769, he was accompanied by Solander, a pupil of Linnæus, and by Joseph Banks, an ardent collector of facts and objects of Natural History. They made every effort, and tried every means of inquiry of the friendly natives, in pursuance of their quest. A dog, resembling that which they had seen in Polynesian islands, and probably introduced into New Zealand by the Maories, was noticed, and a species of rat was obtained, which was fostered for food by the natives. Bats had flown thither, but no wild land-mammals were seen or heard of. Although Captain Cook was enjoined by the "Admiralty Instructions" to bring home "any extraneous fossils" he might meet with, none such were obtained in New Zealand; nor could any information be extracted as to any beast or bird notable for its large size that then existed or had existed in the island. In the Maori "Vocabulary" appended to the "Voyage," neither the word "Moa" nor "Movie" occur. The natives gave no sign that they knew anything of gigantic birds which had served their ancestors for food.

Subsequent expeditions, having Natural History more directly in view, sent out by the French Government, were equally unsuccessful. The accomplished zoologist Lesson accompanied the "Voyage de la *Coquille*" in 1820. MM. Quoy and Gaimard were attached to the *Astrolabe* (1827). The "Zoologie" of both voyages was brought out in detail and with rich illustrations by the French Government, but no clue to the singular extinct Avifauna of New Zealand was obtained. Confirmation was recorded of the small wingless bird, the Kivi, of which Captain Barclay, of the ship *Providence*, had brought to England a skin, in the year 1812; but no idea was suggested of the gigantic race of which that bird has proved to be the sole survivor.

One afternoon in the year 1888, as I was preparing for a lecture, an individual was announced, who unwrapped a bone which he

---

\* Abel Tasman reached the west coast of New Zealand in December, 1642. He made no observations on the animals or products of the islands, and departed, after the slaughter by the natives of four of his crew.

stated he had obtained in New Zealand from a native, who told him it was the bone of a great eagle, and for this specimen the man asked the sum of ten guineas. I assured him he had been misinformed, that no bird of flight had a bone of that structure; that it was a "marrow-bone," in shape and size like those brought to table wrapped in a napkin.

To further questions as to its locality, the vendor replied by showing, among other evidences, a jade-stone weapon, which I knew to be peculiar to the New Zealanders, and he still attached so much value to the unpromising fragment, that I consented to try to make out the bone if he would leave it and call the next day.

After "Lecture," I took the bone to the skeleton of the ox, expecting to verify my first surmise; but with much resemblance to the shaft of the thigh-bone, there were precluding differences: from the arm-bone (*humerus*) of the ox, which also affords the tavern delicacy, the discrepancy of shape was more marked. Still, led by the thickness of the wall of the marrow-cavity, I proceeded to compare the bone with similar-sized portions of the skeletons of the various large quadrupeds which might have been introduced and have left remains in New Zealand.

In the course of these comparisons I noted certain superficial impressions which recalled to mind similar ones which I had observed on the surface of the bones of some large birds. Thereupon, I proceeded to the skeleton of the ostrich. The "bone" tallied in point of size with the shaft of the thigh-bone in that bird, but was different in shape. In the latter character it was more like the thigh-bone of the cassowary; but it differed in a more important particular from that bone in the ostrich, cassowary, emu, rhea, and eagle, inasmuch as in those birds the femur is "pneumatic," or contains air, whereas the huge bird's bone in question had been filled with marrow, like the thigh-bone of a beast.

I was almost staggered by the conclusion in which I was landed. Could a bird as big as an ostrich, and of a more massive build, have ever found subsistence in so small an island as New Zealand? All analogy seemed against it. The ostrich has the whole continent of Africa for its home, the rhea roams over South America, the emu over Australia, the cassowary over New Guinea!

These considerations, indeed, told more strongly with the then master-ornithologists, my seniors, Vigors and Yarrell, and to whose judgment I looked with due deference. Yet their scepticism was more natural from their not being practically familiar with the force of palæontological evidence. And, as I urged, this

huge bird, if I could be credited, was new to Science, and so might as well have come from New Zealand as from anywhere else. In short, the "Paper" was admitted into the Transactions of the Zoological Society, with one plate, giving four views of "the bone" in question.

On the publication of the volume in 1839, one hundred extra copies of the paper were struck off, and these I distributed in every quarter of the islands of New Zealand where attention to such evidences was likely to be attracted.

At that date their acquisition to Great Britain was mainly promoted by the "New Zealand Company," whose agent, Captain William Wakefield, was zealously carrying out the principles of colonisation advocated by his brother, Edward Gibbon Wakefield. Through J. R. Gowen, Esq., a director of the company, the distribution of my paper was recommended and efficiently carried out by Captain Wakefield.

The missionary promptly worked in the track of the colonist. Imperial recognition became inevitable. First a Governor, then a Bishop, Dr. Selwyn; afterwards a Chief Justice, my friend Sir William Martin, went out. Upon each and all I pressed the claims of the possible big bird of New Zealand to attention according to leisure and opportunity. The years 1840 and 1841 passed, and I began to doubt, but misgiving went no further than as to locality; of the bird itself I may say I was "cock-sure." Toward the close of 1842 came the welcome letter of the Rev. William Cotton, M.A., companion of the Bishop, announcing the discovery of big bones in the North Island, and this was followed by the arrival of a boxful transmitted by a fellow-missionary, now the Right Rev. Bishop Williams, to Dr. Buckland, by whom these specimens were generously confided to me for description. They included a nearly perfect specimen of the bone of which I had received the shaft, and with it the other bones of the hind limb of the same bird. These afforded adequate grounds for defining a genus *Dinornis*, and a species *struthioides*. But what I was not prepared to see, and saw with amazement, were similar evidences of a larger species of the same genus, a *Dinornis ingens*, and other remains of a still larger kind, a *Dinornis giganteus*. But might not these be parts of individuals of the one and the same gigantic bird at different stages of growth? The answer to this question is given by the well-marked characters of immaturity which the bones of the bird's leg display, and especially the third or metatarsal bone, which is a compound one, and does not acquire the consolidation or coalescence of its three or more constituent elements until

maturity is reached. Moreover, with the above evidences of birds of the same genus, surpassing in size any previously known, were others of smaller size, also of full-grown birds. They indicated the former existence in New Zealand of a *Dinornis casuarinus*, a *Dinornis dromioides*, a *Dinornis otidiformis*, so called as agreeing in size respectively with the cassowary, the emu, and the bustard. Of the latter I subsequently received remains justifying its title to a distinct genus, *Aptornis*. All the others belonged to the genus *Dinornis*. Correspondence was kept up with every contributor in New Zealand of specimens and of information bearing upon this new chapter in ornithology. Year by year accessions of fossils reached me; all were of the class of Birds.

No evidence of an extinct mammal or of an extinct reptile has hitherto been obtained from the comparatively recent formation yielding the avian remains. The progress of restoration was in two directions, one in perfecting a knowledge of the entire skeleton of an individual, the other of the specific and generic modifications of these extinct wingless birds. The law of correlation, justifying the affirmation from the first fragment that the bird was terrestrial, incapable of flight, proportionally heavier and more sluggish than the ostrich, was vindicated by discovery of the small and keel-less breast-bone; and by the relatively still smaller scapular arch, which, moreover, indicated an entire want of wings by the presence of a ridge where the socket for the main wing-bone should have been, and where it exists in the ostrich, and also in the apteryx, in which the wing is reduced to the smallest relative dimensions among existing birds. If any still smaller rudiments of a humerus should have existed and have been suspended by ligament to the scapulo-coracoid arch, in *Dinornis*, such specimen has not yet reached me. Means of restoring the skull, the pelvis, the vertebral column, and the entire foot successively arrived.

The next and very remarkable kind of *Dinornis* was characterised by the relative thickness of the bones of the hind limb, and suggested the epithet *Elephantopus*. This elephant-footed bird was as tall as an ostrich, but must have outweighed two at least of that largest of living birds—the *Avium maxima* of Linnæus. But I was favoured, next, to receive remains of a *Dinornis* which as much surpassed in size the *giganteus*, as did this the *ingens*. Deeming then, as now, that the limits of bulk were surely reached, I committed myself to the *nomen specificum* of *Dinornis maximus*. Of this stupendous bird you may see the skeleton in the British Museum. I thought the articulated casts of that of the *Megatherium giganteum* a suitable equivalent, in which the accomplished founder of the

Natural History Museum at Christchurch, Canterbury Province, South Island, concurred. Dr. von Haast has had the same pleasure in adding that evidence of one of the hugest extinct Mammals to his museum at the Antipodes, as I have experienced in the addition, due to his discovery in the Glenmark swamp of the maximised Moa, of the skeleton of that bird in our National Museum at home.\*

The species of *Dinornis* now more or less completely restored are fifteen in number, viz. *struthioides*, *ingens*, *giganteus*, *dro-mioides*, *casuarinus*, *rheides*, *crassus*, *gravis*, *gracilis*, *geranoides*, *robustus*, *elephantopus*, *curtus*, and *maximus*. The last two exemplify the opposite extremes of size in the extinct genus.

Our knowledge of these extinct wingless birds is not, however, restricted to their osteology. Some have left their remains in caves, and under other conditions, which have enabled us to study and compare portions of their skin, and even their plumage. The feather, as in other flightless birds, had loose barbs, and it was provided with an after-shaft, two feathers growing out of one quill, as in the cassowary. Of the skin of the sole of the foot and of the form and substance of the toes I have had evidence from foot-prints in tidal clay, and from casts of such. I have also received evidence of the eggs of the *Dinornis*. Perhaps one of the richest localities of the remains of these extinct birds of New Zealand was discovered by the Rev. Richard Taylor, M.A., of the Missionary Station at Wanganui, near or along the shore at Waimate. "It appeared," he wrote, "to be a regular necropolis of the race." From this locality was obtained the specimens subsequently obtained by purchase from Mr. Walter Mantell, for the British Museum.

The spread of colonies in different parts of both islands of New Zealand, with concomitant growth on my part of correspondence and appeals for search, collection, and transmission of fossil remains, have resulted in a corresponding harvest of such evidences, from which, besides the confirmation and restoration of the above-cited species of *Dinornis*, indications of other extinct wingless or short-winged birds have been received. They have included two kinds of coot, one (*Notornis*) of the size of a turkey, the other (*Aptornis*) nearly as big as a cassowary; a third kind of bird

---

\* I am indebted to the Duke of Argyll for the opportunity of comparing, in 1858, the bones of the hind limb transmitted to his Grace by the Rev. Dr. Little from the South Island of New Zealand; which bones are described and figured in the *Trans. of the Zool. Soc.* vol. vi.

(*Cnemiornis*) in the leg-bone of which characters like those of a natatorial bird (*Colymbus*) were pointed out,\* was subsequently shown by Dr. Hector, of Wellington, New Zealand, who obtained an entire skeleton in the North Island, to be most nearly allied to a large anserine bird (*Cereopsis*) still living in Australia.† But in the still larger extinct goose of New Zealand, as in the large coots and kivis, the wings had become too small for flight.

The most remarkable exception to this flightless character of the extinct birds of New Zealand was discovered in the Glenmark swamp, in the form of bones having the nearest resemblance to those of the Kahu Harrier-kite of the island (*Circus Gouldi*), but of a size surpassing those of the largest condor or lammer-geyer.‡ I suppose this huge bird of prey may have harried and carried off the chickens of the gigantic Moas, and that the extinction of the *Harpagornis*, as it has been termed by its describer, the accomplished naturalist, Dr. von Haast, may have followed as a consequence that of its prey. So grand a bird of flight could hardly have escaped the notice of the natives with whom Banks and Solander communicated, or of such acute ornithological observers as the monographer of the existing Avifauna of New Zealand, W. L. Buller, Esq., F.R.S., of Wellington. It may be that some lingering tradition of the bird led the Maori, from whom the first indication of the fossils of New Zealand was obtained, to call it "the bone of a great eagle."

More than one story of still existing Moas have found their way into New Zealand newspapers; but, like those of the great sea-serpent, they lack the data requisite for scientific acceptance. In both cases the proper attitude of the naturalist is the "expectant" one.

When the first portions of the skeleton were described and figured in 1847, upon which the former existence of the great flightless coot of New Zealand was affirmed, the *Notornis* was concluded to have passed away as completely as the *Dinornis*. But it fortunately happened that Mr. Walter Mantell, visiting the south-west part of the South Island, in 1849, came upon a party of seal-fishers who had captured the living bird on the shore of Dusky Bay, and had luckily kept the skin after cooking and eating the unique specimen. The skull and leg-bones brought to London with this skin served to identify the species and genus: the skin, beak, and

---

\* Trans. Zool. Soc. vol. v. (1865).

† Proc. Zool. Soc., 8vo. 1874. "Wingless Birds of New Zealand," 4to vol. i. pp. 238, 365; pls. lvi.—lxx. xcv. ci.—civ.

‡ Op. cit., vol. i. p. 141; pls. cv. cvi. cvii.

feet confirmed the inference from the fossils. This specimen of the *Notornis Mantelli* was purchased by the British Museum, where it may now be seen.\*

I suppose that any captor who should bring his *Dinornis* alive to London might reckon upon a rich reward from the Council of the Zoological Society.

At present all that I have been able to get, besides the bones, have been brains,† rings of the wind-pipe,‡ gizzard stones,§ eggs, feathers,|| and bits of skin,¶ of unquestionable Moas. But how about the brain, it may be asked, unless you had a fresh bird? A very pertinent question. The brain is represented by a cast of the interior of the cranium. It is relatively smaller than that of the ostrich, which is reckoned the least intelligent of living birds.

My first acquaintance with the eggs of *Dinornis* was founded on the fragments of the shell obtained from ancient cooking-pits.\*\* Thereupon I broke up an ostrich egg into similar fragments; then compared the curves of their outer surface. The long and the short diameters, i.e., the longitudinal and the transverse dimensions of the egg, were thus indicated in the ostrich fragments; by like indications in those of the bits of the *Dinornis* egg-shell, I recomposed the longitudinal and transverse contours of the entire egg, as shown in plate xc. of the undercited work; and such egg I hypothetically referred to the *Dinornis elephantopus*.††

In the year 1865 the entire egg of a larger species was sent to London, and submitted to my inspection. It fetched £100 at the sale by auction at Stevens's rooms. Its history is as follows. A colonist, digging the foundation of a store at Kaikoura, Canterbury, New Zealand, came upon the skeleton of a Maori, who had been buried in the sitting posture, and upon his lap had been placed, at the interment, this egg. His greenstone adze was also found in the grave. From the superiority of length of this egg to that ascribed to the *Dinornis elephantopus*, with a minor degree of transverse diameter, I conceived it might belong to the taller and less

\* *Notornis Mantelli* is figured of the natural size as frontispiece to my work (4to. 2 vols. 1879) "On the Extinct Wingless Birds of New Zealand."

† Op. cit., p. 326, pl. xci. fig. 11.

‡ Ib., p. 327, pls. xcii. xciii.

§ Ib., p. 337, pl. xcii. fig. 8.

|| Ib., p. 440, pl. cxiv. figs. 8—11.

¶ Ib., p. 443, pl. lxxi. and pl. cxiv. fig. 7.

\*\* Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London, Part xx., 1852, p. 12.

†† Memoirs on the Wingless Birds of New Zealand, 4to. vol. i. p. 317, pl. xc.

robust species, *Dinornis ingens*.<sup>\*</sup> I subsequently received from Dr. Hector intelligence of the discovery of an egg of the *Dinornis crassus*, containing some bones of a partly-hatched chick; they included a sternum, pelvis, coraco-scapular arch, showing the unequivocal characteristics of their genus,<sup>†</sup> but no wing-bones. On these and some other data I have formed an estimate of the size of the egg of the *Dinornis maximus*, at sixteen inches by twelve inches in the two diameters.<sup>‡</sup>

The living kivi (*Apteryx*) is remarkable for the large proportional size of the egg, of which it lays but one at each procreative season. It is probable that its extinct gigantic kindred could as little afford a relatively greater incubating area to the shelly case of their embryo.

Of the numerous transmissions from divers localities in both islands of New Zealand, not any have included a bone of a land-mammal having any claim to be considered an aboriginal species, or belonging to one which has become extinct, and would have been otherwise unknown. Now and then, though rarely, the bone of a rat, of the Maori dog, and of a seal could be picked out.

New Zealand never had an indigenous Mammalian fauna comparable to the rich Marsupia one of Australia. A bat or two flits in its atmosphere, seals haunt its coasts, and thereupon is occasionally stranded the carcase of a whale.

When the Maori first landed, he found no kangaroo or other herbivorous beast to yield him flesh. The sole source of that food, the more needed from the absence of the bread-fruit and cocoa-nut trees which he had left at Hawaii, and the colder climate of the land to which he had been driven, was in the various kinds of huge birds incapable of flight. These, it is evident, had overspread both islands. The rich development of ferns, with nutritious elements in unusual proportion in the roots, of which the Maoris still avail themselves for their favourite bread, formed a perennial table for the support of the feathered bipeds, to which divers other kinds of vegetable nourishment were doubtless added.<sup>§</sup> Foot-prints on the sea-shore suggest their varying their diet by picking up marine animals. For how many centuries, before the unfeathered biped appeared, the Dinornithidæ had roamed supreme over the islands there are no adequate grounds for estimate.

<sup>\*</sup> Memoirs on the Wingless Birds of New Zealand, 4to., vol. i. p. 318, pl. cxvii.

<sup>†</sup> Ib., p. 319, pl. cxv.

<sup>‡</sup> Ib., p. 320, pl. xix.

<sup>§</sup> See the section "On the Food, Nests and Traditions of the Moas," Op. cit., vol. i. p. 450.



There are evidences of different kinds that the extirpation of the extinct birds of New Zealand was the work of man.\* The question of the origin of these wingless species is a deeper one. Into that I have entered as far as there seemed to be any data for guidance at the conclusion of the work on the subject of the present section of the communication now offered to the Institute.†

#### AUSTRALIA.

I finally proceed briefly to state the chief results of palæontological research in the Colonies of Australia, restricting the present notice to the extinct species of the Mammalian class. The labours of zoologists in the discovery and determination of the existing kinds have made generally known the fact of the prevalence in the Australian continent of the peculiar group called Marsupialia, or pouched beasts; those, viz., which produce their young prematurely as compared with the rest of the class, and transfer them to a skin-bag covering the teats, to which the embryo remains attached till it gains the size and strength of the ordinarily born young in the higher organised or placental Mammalia. But one existing genus of these Marsupials is known elsewhere in the world—the opossums, viz., of America (*Didelphys*, Linn.). Our knowledge of the various modifications of the Didelphs of Linnæus has been derived exclusively from the remnant of that vast Melanesian continent of which Australia, Tasmania, New Guinea, and a few outlying insular fragments now remain. The carnivorous kinds are represented by the Tasmanian Thylacine, of the size of the wolf, by the somewhat smaller Sarcophile or Devil of the Tasmanian colonists, and by still smaller Dasyures or native cats and weasels of Australia. The insectivorous kinds are represented by the bandicoots (*Perameles*, *Myrmecobius*, *Charopus*); the frugivorous species by the arboreal phalangiers, koalas, and petaurists; the root-eaters by the burrowing wombats; the grazers and browsers by the numerous and varied family of the saltatory potoroos and kangaroos. The largest existing marsupial in Australia is the Boomer kangaroo (*Macropus major*). The skull of the biggest kangaroo which has come under my observation does not exceed eight inches in length. Such a kangaroo will outweigh by one half the biggest thylacine.

JOHN GOULD, in his beautifully illustrated work on the "Mammals of Australia," gives the length of 2 ft. 2 in. to the wombat of

---

\* See the section "On the Food, Nests, and Traditions of the Moas," Op. cit., vol. i. p. 450.

† Op. cit., vol. i. p. 460.

Tasmania (*Phascolomys ursinus*); the bones of the *Phascolomys latifrons* of the Australian continent indicate a somewhat larger animal, but the skull scarcely exceeds 7 in. in length. The skull of the largest of the extinct wombats is more than a foot in length.

Between this and the largest existing wombat were two other species of intermediate dimensions; there were also wombats distinct in kind but resembling in size the two or three existing species; finally, there existed a smaller species in Australia. All these have passed away. Admitting the specific distinction of the two kinds of wombat now living in Australia and that of the sole existing Tasmanian species, fossil remains have made known the former existence of seven kinds which have become extinct. These wombats ranged from the size of a marmot to that of the European bear (*Ursus arctos*), and the distinctive characters of the largest kind are of generic value.

The fossil evidences of kangaroos are more abundant and varied than those of the wombats. I shall limit myself to a brief notice of the larger extinct kinds.

I have referred to the dimensions of the skull of the biggest known existing kangaroo.

The first extinct species represented by the fossils obtained by Sir Thomas Mitchell from the caves of Wellington Valley, had a skull of 10 in. in length. I called it *Macropus Titan*, not anticipating in 1836 to find it but a middle-sized species. Subsequently I received evidences of a kangaroo with a skull 12 in. long; and next of one with a skull as large as that of a full-sized ox, 16 in. in length.

Now these extinct species do not differ merely in magnitude from each other and from the smaller existing kinds, but in modifications of the teeth and in the proportions of the limbs.

As the kangaroos gained in bulk they lost in power of leaping. The hind limbs were less disproportionately long, the fore limbs less disproportionately short. Both pairs took a more equal share in the support and progression of their bulky frames. Nevertheless all the well-marked characteristics of the macropodal foot were retained, the modifications being restricted to those of size and proportion of toes and leg-bones.

So likewise with the teeth. Certain teeth of extinct kinds were shaped for cutting, the same teeth in other kinds for pounding.

Species not exceeding or inferior in size to existing kangaroos manifested specific distinctions in the teeth, in the skull, and in parts of the skeleton. I have had to name and characterise a score of kinds of kangaroo that have existed in Australia and have

passed away; and these extinct species have made known to the zoologist seven generic modifications of the macropodal family, distinct from any of the genera still represented by known living kinds of kangaroo.

The most interesting result of these comparisons of the fossil remains of kangaroos were the indications of a gradual resumption of the more ordinary quadrupedal character in the larger extinct species. This transition I found to be completed in still larger forms which retained, in the main, the macropodal type of dentition, the modifications of the teeth indicating a more strictly herbivorous character of quadruped.

The first of these forms was manifested under three specific modifications, on which have been founded a *Nototherium Mitchelli*, a *Not. Victoria*, and a *Not. inerme*. Of this genus I have as yet, indeed, obtained little more than portions of the skull and teeth. But a few detached bones of the ankle show a deviation from the kangaroo type of foot toward that of the ordinary character, and an arm-bone indicates a more equal size with stouter proportions of the fore and hind limbs. I infer the *Nototherium* to have resembled in general character a large tapir; but it was essentially a marsupial quadruped.\*

Amongst the cave-fossils submitted to me in 1835 by Sir Thos. Mitchell, and which are described and figured in the "Appendix" to his "Three Expeditions into the Interior of Eastern Australia" (2 vols. 8vo., 1838) was the fore end of one-half of a lower jaw with the implanted end of a fractured tusk. It indicated a beast as big as a hippopotamus. This fossil and a limb-bone sent to Paris, of what I subsequently determined to belong to the same species, had given rise to the notion that a true hippopotamus and an elephant had left their remains in the caves and drift deposits of Australia.†

After an extensive and minute comparison of the tooth-stump from Wellington Valley with every quadruped of similar size having such a tusk at the fore part of the under jaw, I came to the conclusion that it must have belonged to a distinct kind of animal; that the tusk had been one of a pair like the lower incisors in the kangaroos, wombats, and phalangers; and that the fossil, therefore, indicated the former existence in Australia of a marsupial quad-

---

\* An entire skull of the nototherium has been discovered. It is now in the Museum of Natural History at Sydney, the Trustees of which have transmitted a cast to the British Museum.

† See Lyell, Principles of Geology, 8vo., ed. 1835, p. 143.

rupe as big as a rhinoceros or hippopotamus; but, being of a distinct genus and species, I described and figured it as representing a new form—a *Diprotodon australis*.

But what would this problematical Diprotodon, guessed at by a bit of a tooth, turn out to be?

Now, here I may remark that there is no chase in the sporting world so exciting, so replete with interest, so satisfactory when events prove one to have been on the right scent, as that of a huge beast which no mortal eye will ever see alive, and which, perhaps, no mortal eye ever did behold!

Such a chase is not ended in a day, a week, or a season. One's interest is revived and roused year by year, as bit by bit of the petrified portions of the skeleton come to hand; and thirty such years elapsed ere I was able to outline a restoration of *Diprotodon australis*, such as is shown in the Plate of the work\* now submitted to the Institute.

The dental formula of the diprotodon is that of the notothere and of the kangaroo, viz.,  $\frac{3-8}{1-1}, \frac{0-0}{0-0}, \frac{5-5}{5-5} = 28$ . The true

molars have the crown cleft into two strong transverse ridges, also the fundamental pattern of those teeth in the kangaroos. But the skull of the diprotodon is a yard in length.† The thigh-bone might well suggest to the Parisian palæontologist the idea of an elephantine quadruped. The fore limbs and hind limbs are of equal length. The animal must have trod the ground like a heavy pachydermal brute. Yet there are multiplied proofs in its skeleton that it carried its young in a pouch, and that it belonged to the prevalent characteristic type of suckling beasts in Australia—that it was, in fact, the giant of the Marsupial order.

In wild nature a balance is maintained between the flesh-makers and the flesh-eaters. The teleologist expatiates upon the beneficence of the check interposed by Providence upon the undue increase of the vegetable feeders through the contemporaneous existence of their devourers.‡ In Australia, at the present period, the wild or native browsers and grazers are in excess.

The native or aboriginal carnivora are now too few and too feeble to keep the herds of kangaroos in due check. The largest

\* Researches on the Fossil Remains of the Extinct Mammals of Australia with a notice of the Extinct Marsupials of England, 4to. 2 vols. 1877. (Erxleben, 2, Henrietta-street, Brunswick-square.)

† See Frontispiece of the above work.

‡ Buckland, Bridgewater Treatise, vol. i. p. 129.

known existing native carnivore in Australia is the so-called "native cat" (*Dasyurus macrourus*).

In the smaller adjacent insular tract of "Van Dieman's Land," or Tasmania, although there be no kangaroo exceeding the Australian rufous kind in size, there are two kinds of indigenous Marsupial carnivora larger and more destructive than any known to exist in the more extensive continent. One of these is the so-called "devil," the other the native *hyæna*. The zoologist substitutes for the colonial vernacular appellatives his descriptive Greek compounds. *Sarcophilus*, or "flesh-lover," designates the mischievous, untameable brute which might weigh down a jackal, though of more compact and robust build. *Thylacinus*, or "pouched wolf," or "*hyæna*" is the name by which the larger striped sheep-worrier is known to science.

Strange that neither of these "checks" should exist in the wider field, to operate upon the manifold herds of marsupial herbivores of the larger continent! Stranger still if the balance or check had never been interposed during the old times, when the larger kinds of kangaroo and their huge, even gigantic congeners browsed the scrub or grazed the prairie over the length and breadth of the Australian continent.

The following is the account which the palæontologist has to render on this subject. Mitchell's gatherings in the breccia clefts and hollows of the limestone rocks in Eastern Australia included remains of both *Sarcophilus* and *Thylacinus*, corresponding in bulk and specific characters with the species still existing in Tasmania. Considering the size of these carnivores, their audacity, the damage which the larger one inflicts upon the flocks of the Tasmanian colonist, and the stupid pertinacity with which the smaller "devil" devastates his poultry-yard, it is not likely that either species would have escaped the notice of the Australian settler if it had lingered on to be a pest, or an ally, to any of the great colonies of that continent.

I conclude, therefore, that both the species have become extinct in Australia, and that they formerly existed there as they still exist in Tasmania. Moreover, in addition to the cave-specimens, I have received evidences of both *Thylacinus* and *Sarcophilus* from the drift deposits and beds of rivers in several and distant parts of Australia. And these fossils, besides testifying to species indistinguishable by tooth and bone from the Tasmanian kinds, indicate others of larger size, which have never been observed living. Of *Sarcophilus*, of which the present ursine kind might be matched by a jackal, I have had evidence of a species (*Sarcophilus laniarius*)

as big as a leopard. Of *Thylacinus* I have also fossils of a larger than the existing kind, equalling a panther in power (*Thylacinus major*). Neither of these extinct Australian carnivores, however, bore the proportion to the nototheres and diprotodons which the South African lion bears to the buffaloes, elands, and other great herbivores upon which it preys.

Something still seemed wanting in the proportion of the beasts of prey to the beasts which converted the grass and herbage of the field into flesh in these ancient epochs of Australian life.

Now, among the fossils submitted to me by Major Mitchell, in 1835, was a tooth, which from its resemblance to that called the "carnassial," or "flesh-cutter," in the lion's jaw, raised a suspicion that there had existed in Australia a carnivore exceeding in size the largest of the extinct *Thylacines*. But a comparison of this solitary fossil with all the modifications of the teeth in the various existing kinds of *Marsupialia*, had made me acquainted with a somewhat similarly shaped sectorial tooth in certain small phytiphagous and mixed-feeding genera. I could not, therefore, give undue weight to other resemblances supporting only a conjecture. Additional discoveries might supply the required test, and were to be waited for. If the large fossil sectorial tooth in question was the premolar of a gigantic phalanger or potoroo, it must have been preceded by teeth shaped for cutting and nibbling, and have been followed by several large flat or ridged broad molars for crushing and grinding. If the large sectorial tooth was a premolar of a carnivore, it must have been preceded by teeth for piercing and holding, and have been followed by molars small in size and few in number, tubercular in shape, and adapted at best for pounding gristle or tendon.

Pending, therefore, the possible acquisition of specimens yielding the required dental evidence, I contented myself with giving figures of the tooth in question,\* in order to attract attention to any fossils which might show such a tooth associated with more of the animal's dentition.

In the course of a few years I received the requisite evidence. First, in the form of a lower jaw, from the bed of the Condamine river, Queensland; next, in that of a mutilated skull, from the bed of a lake eighty miles south-west of Melbourne; and subsequently, by more perfect specimens demonstrative of the super-carnivorous character of the dentition of the extinct beast, which thereupon

---

\* Plate xxxii. figs. 10 and 11, of Appendix to the "Three Expeditions," &c. 8vo. 1838.

I called *Thylacoleo*, or pouched lion. Teeth [like the canine tusks of the lion precede the carnassial tooth first discovered; that tooth is followed, also as in the lion, by one small tubercular tooth in the upper jaw, opposed to two smaller tuberculars in the lower jaw; the carnassial of that jaw worked upon the upper one like a shear-blade, and the extensive and smoothly worn surfaces are matched by those of the flesh-cutters in old lions and hyænas of the present day.

Thus it appears that Australia was formerly inhabited by mammals of the peculiar marsupial type, not only varied for predatory and herb-eating life, but exhibiting their type under dimensions as varied as are the higher or placental wild beasts of the larger continents of the globe. Creatures nearest of kin to the Australian forms, and, like them, marsupial, have indeed lived and bred on land which now forms part of the island of Great Britain. Fossil remains of a carnivorous mammal with a dentition most nearly like that of *Thylacoleo*, have been discovered at Purbeck, on the Dorsetshire coast. Fossil remains of an insectivorous marsupial, many-toothed like the Australian *Myrmecobius*, have been found in Oxfordshire, in the slates of Stonesfield. Both these localities are of the middle or "Mesozoic" period in geology, and I may give an idea of their antiquity by saying that not a particle of the chalk cliffs or "bushless downs" in England had been formed, when the old pre-Britannic continent flourished, which, in its vegetation, its shells, the fishes of its sea-shore, and the beasts of its fields, bore the nearest resemblance, in fauna and flora, to the antipodean seat of our present flourishing Australian Colonies. We are now superseding there the oolitic types, which alone presented themselves to the naturalists of Cook's voyage, by the higher forms of vegetable and animal life that have lent themselves, or been by man, adapted to his special needs, in Asia and Europe.

But the kangaroo, which Banks and Solander first saw, and thought to be a huge bird as it hopped out of their ken into the scrub, was actually the largest marsupial quadruped that at that date existed in Australia.

At what period became extinct those huger forms of marsupial life which palæontology has made known to us? To what cause is due the extinction in Australia of the diprotodons, the nototheres, the thylacoleons, the phascolones or gigantic wombats, the palorchestes, procoptodonts, protemnodonts, sthenurans, with the thylacynes and sarcophiles which alone of all the preceding Marsupials still linger on in life in the neighbouring island of Tasmania?

No other extirpating cause has suggested itself to my mind save the hostile agency of man. No evidence of diluvial catastrophe or of climatal change has been discovered to account for the disappearance, for example, of the *Macropus Titan* and the survival of *Macropus major*.

To a race of men depending, like the "black fellows," for subsistence on the chase, the largest and most conspicuous kinds of wild beasts first fall a prey. Their dog, the half-wild dingo, assists in this work. The smaller kinds, with swifter powers of locomotion, more easily conceal themselves and escape.

True it is that, as yet, no evidence of the ancestry of the existing aborigines of Australia has been detected in the caverns which have yielded fossil remains of their hypothetical prey. But such caves, if explored with due care, skill, and method, may bring to light, as they have done in England, indubitable evidences of the pre-Adamitic or pre-historic men of Australia: the extensive shell-mounds attest the enormous period during which these primitive people roamed over that continent.\*

In conclusion, I may remark that, at the commencement of my application of anatomical knowledge, fifty years ago, to the reconstruction of extinct species, not one such of the classes here treated of was known to have lived in any of the three great Colonies which I have selected for this evening's discourse.

What, then, may be expected from analogous researches and collections of the fossil remains in the caves, drifts, and tertiary deposits of New Guinea! As we learnt from the admirable paper to which I was privileged to listen at a former meeting of this Institute, we may infer from the varied configuration of New Guinea, from its mountain ranges and concomitant streams and rivers, its caverns, doubtless opening into defiles and valleys, its latitudes, involving conditions and stimulants of life surpassing those under which the beasts flourished on whose remains Colonial palæontology has been hitherto exercised, that there is a promise of results which will exceed in novelty, in singularity, and variety of vertebrate structures all that has been contributed from Australia and New Zealand towards a philosophical comprehension of the scheme and origin and progress of animated nature.

---

\* In 1869, the Parliament of New South Wales voted the sum of £200 in aid "of a careful and systematic exploration of the Limestone Caves of Wellington Valley."



## DISCUSSION.

The CHAIRMAN: I am sure that we must, one and all, have listened with the most profound interest and attention to the learned and exhaustive Paper, which has been read to us to-night by our distinguished friend, Professor Owen. We all know that the subject on which he has discoursed this evening (especially the palæontology of New Zealand), is one which he has made especially his own, and in which his researches have been crowned with the most remarkable success. The results which have been achieved by his inquiries are such as have surpassed the expectations of those who were concerned with the first discovery made in the fossil remains of New Zealand and Australia. I am able to carry my recollection back to the period when the first fragments were brought to Sydney from New Zealand of those marvellous birds, whose remains have been so graphically described by Professor Owen. I recollect with what interest we watched the reports which came from that illustrious inquirer, and how the interest we all felt was deepened by each successive addition he made to our knowledge of these extraordinary remains of the extinct fauna of those countries. Professor Owen has alluded to the vague reports and traditions associated with those remains. Some of those I have heard, and at times made upon so apparently good an authority, that they would lead to the inference that those marvellous creatures have actually lived within probably the lifetime of persons now existing. I have heard from evidence, which appeared to me at the time tolerably conclusive, that the bones of the *Dinornis* had been found with portions of the tendons and cartilages adhering, implying that the animal to which they belonged must recently have been in a living state. Nay, I have been indeed pleased that amongst the earlier settlers of New Zealand there were not lacking credible witnesses who affirmed that they had seen the *Dinornis* itself actually alive. However, as Professor Owen has justly observed, the proper attitude of the natural philosopher and the scientific man is the expectant one; still I think it is possible that the remains of the fossil fauna may be found indicating much more recent existence than that hitherto assigned to them. To those who take an interest in geological speculations, the most interesting fact which has been, I think, developed by these inquiries is, the circumstance that in the living as well as in the extinct flora of New Holland, we have the analogues of plants and animals characteristic of ancient deposits in Europe. In these new and remote lands, which have

been recently taken possession of by the British race, in the Southern Hemisphere, we now behold with our own eyes living forms of animals, birds, and fishes, which must have existed countless myriads of ages ago in the oolitic deposits of England. I think Dr. Buckland's description, in the *Bridgewater Treatise*, gave the first account of the remains of marsupial animals having been discovered in the Stonesfield Slate, of Oxfordshire. Since then the evidence has been multiplied of the existence of these remains in various parts of England. I venture to hope, and throw out the suggestion, that our learned friend and illustrious associate may, on some future occasion, extend his discussion, and enlarge upon an inquiry full of the deepest interest, in which it may be shown how many of the types of living organisms, that as the Cestracean representatives of some of the oldest geological deposits in the world, are still to be found inhabiting the plains, and rivers, and sea-coasts of Australia. There are, however, many other species of animals which have but recently become extinct, of which the Dodo of Madagascar is an example. There are portions of that bird in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. But I am myself acquainted with the history of a bird, the Nestor parrot, of which I saw the last two living specimens. This beautiful ground parrot is found on Phillip's Island (and nowhere else), in the neighbourhood of Norfolk Island. It was then in great abundance, and unfortunately its destruction became an object of sport and amusement to the officers stationed at Norfolk Island. Two of the specimens were brought to Sydney, and were in the possession of Mr. Macleay, the Colonial Secretary, and I believe their skins are now in the British Museum. There is thus an instance presented within the memory of thousands of persons, and in my own memory, of a beautiful bird which has entirely disappeared from the earth. Therefore I venture to throw out the suggestion that Professor Owen may kindly undertake to enlarge upon those and other cognate subjects connected with the fauna and flora in Australia; and I am sure if he will do so we shall listen to him with not less instruction and delight than we have this evening. (Cheers.) There are several gentlemen present who could speak, and who desire, no doubt, to offer a few remarks on this Paper, to which it is impossible for us, having regard to the late hour of the evening, to do anything like justice. Sir Henry Barkly, who has administered as Governor so many of these great Colonies, and who has always been ready to aid in any way the enlargement of our knowledge of the natural history of those distant portions of the Empire, will, I have no doubt, address you on this occasion.

Sir HENRY BARKLY: We must all feel, I think, that Professor Owen has paid a very high compliment to the Royal Colonial Institute in reading before it to-night a specially-composed Paper on the palæontology of some of the principal Colonies, for it shows that he credits us with not confining our interests in the Colonies to their commercial and financial prosperity only, but that we extend it to everything connected with the scientific and intellectual advancement of the Colonies. (Hear, hear.) There is, I think, one reason why this Institute is deserving certainly of the compliment he has paid it, that is, for the unflinching support which they have given to the proposal for the establishment of a Colonial Museum in London, in which, I presume, a place will be found not merely for exhibiting the actual products of the Colonies, but for those relics of the past which are so useful in throwing light on the physical formation and the geology of a country. (Hear, hear.) I do not wish to detain you on these points, however. I rose for the purpose of asking my learned friend for some information on a point of Australian palæontology, which has been suggested by this Paper, or rather, if I may venture so far as to say so, by an omission in his Paper. When informing us very truly that the existing indigenous carnivora of Australia were not sufficient to keep down the various kinds of kangaroos, the Paper mentioned that the largest carnivora at the present day—the largest aboriginal carnivora, I mean—was the native cat; and it dwelt also on the apparently strange fact that the Tasmanian devil and the pouched wolf, which still exist in that island, had not been known to exist within the historic period on the large continent of Australia. I do not know that it is by any means certain that the Tasmanian devil does not still exist in some remote corner of Australia. At least, I recollect when I resided in Victoria reading a paragraph to that effect in the papers—it was perhaps in the “gooseberry” season—stating that the Tasmanian devil had been seen by someone; and I think I could cite passages from the published works of that distinguished botanist and traveller, Baron Von Mueller, in which he states that he met with the Tasmanian devil during his exploration of the Gippsland Alps at a great elevation above the sea. However that may be, there is a cause which is not adverted to in the Paper, which will account for the rarity, if not for the extinction of these larger marsupial beasts of prey—namely, the existence of the Dingo, or wild dog. These dogs, hunting in large packs, were quite sufficient to destroy any beasts of prey. In the early history of Victoria they were in such numbers that the settlers had to poison them off to protect their sheep; and

it is to that cause alone that the great abundance of kangaroos, which have become a nuisance in the present day, is to be attributed. I would ask Professor Owen whether, as he has omitted any mention of the Dingo in his list of the aboriginal carnivora of Australia, he is of opinion that it is an introduced animal, and, if so, whether he is aware that a great deal of evidence to the contrary has been adduced, from the fact of its remains having been found at a great depth below the surface, associated, in one case at least, not merely with those of the extinct *Diprotodon* and those of the *Sarcophilus ursinus* and the pouched wolf, but with those of the marsupial lion. I should like to know whether he does not credit these facts, or whether, in spite of them, he considers from its not being a marsupial animal, that it must have been introduced into Australia at some time by the human race.

MR. LABILLIERE: With regard to the Dingo, I have heard it stated in Australia that it was imported as recently as the seventeenth century by some of the Dutch explorers who touched the coast of Australia.

MR. BONWICK: I am quite sure that all who have traversed the waters of the Southern Ocean must have been delighted this evening to hear what has come from our distinguished friend, the father of New Zealand and Australian geology, and who has been most worthily followed by other scientific men of the Colonies. We in the Colonies not only respect him for what he has done for us in science, in showing us the way in which we should go, but we have recognised in his writings that kind interest in his fellow-man which endears him, not only to the colonists, but to his countrymen in general. (Hear, hear.) I only wish at this late hour to tell a simple story. It may serve as an encouragement to some interested in the association of science with education in this country. A boy attending my school near Melbourne received his first geological instruction there. He went some time after to a more distant part of Australia—Northern Queensland. When travelling with another young man, along the wonderful plains by the banks of the Flinders River, he came upon some bones. These attracted his attention, and he collected some of them. The discovery of these fossils by Mr. Carson, and his friend, Mr. Sutherland, has been the means of furnishing evidence to the learned of Europe of the existence of mesozoic formations in Australia.

MR. FREDK. YOUNG: I am afraid I must be held responsible for putting the names of one or two gentlemen on the Chairman's list, in order that they may give us the benefit of their experiences with regard to this scientific lecture; but I fear that the spell of Professor

Owen's name is such that they are a little reluctant, although present, to come forward. (A laugh.) I wish I could persuade them to do so, because I think it would be important to hear what our friends who come from the Colonies are able to say on the deeply interesting subject before us. (Hear, hear.)

MR. ARTHUR LOCKER (editor of the *Graphic*): I am going to ask a question of Professor Owen. I have lived for some years out in the Australian Colonies. I have often heard of an animal called a Bunyip, which was said to inhabit the waters of the Murray, and I have heard people declare that they have known men to have bathed there who have been pulled under the water by the beast. It was described as an amphibious creature, and having the properties of a mammal, covered with feathers, and a fish. I only wish to know whether there is any scientific evidence on that point?

THE CHAIRMAN (in answer to Mr. Locker) said: With regard to the Bunyip, that mythical animal, I recollect a skull, with the skin and flesh attached, was brought to Sydney many years ago. It was said to have been discovered in one of the water holes in the neighbourhood of the Murrumbidgee, and its peculiarity was that it was a one-eyed creature—a veritable Polypheme. This mysterious object, however, my friend, Mr. William Sharp, a distinguished naturalist, on examination at once discovered to be the head of an immature and monstrous calf. (Laughter.)

MR. DENNISTOUN WOOD: Being an unscientific man, I hope that I may be excused—though perhaps I ought not to be—for making an unscientific remark. I rise for the purpose of saying that I think the persons who live in what are called new countries, like Australia and New Zealand, are under great obligations to men of the eminence of Professor Owen for directing attention to such a subject as their palæontology. One of the wants which every educated person feels in going to a new country is that there are no antiquities. In England we have cathedrals which recall to us the men of the middle ages; and we may go further back and find remains which call to mind that period when the Romans were lords of England and part of Scotland. But there is nothing of that kind in Australia or in New Zealand, or in most of our Colonies, I remember, after spending a number of years in Australia, how impressed I was with the antiquities, by no means venerable, which I saw at Ceylon, in the shape of fortifications, which had been left there by the Portuguese. But Professor Owen has recalled to the attention of the colonists of Australia and New Zealand that, after all, the countries which they inhabit are not without antiquities. He has gone into “the dark backward or

abyss of time," and has brought before us races whose antiquity is far greater than that of the remains of the Saxon and Roman in the country which we inhabit. And if the people of those Colonies cannot look upon cathedrals or upon mouldering castles, or upon even Roman walls, such as we find in some parts of the United Kingdom, they may be attracted to those remains which are of countless antiquity. And if the attention of the rising generation in Australia and New Zealand is directed to these subjects, it will give them an interest in the land which they inhabit, and will cause patriotic feeling to arise in their minds. (Hear, hear.) This was the idea I wished to bring out. I fear I have done it imperfectly, but I think I have done sufficient to bring a new view of the subject before the meeting. (Hear, hear.) As I said before, I am an unscientific man, but not the less do I feel, and I am sure all Australians and New Zealanders will feel, under the greatest obligations to Professor Owen for the scientific lecture which he has delivered this evening. (Applause.)

The Rev. BRYMER BELCHER: Perhaps I may be excused if I make one or two remarks, one in reference to the Paper by Professor Owen, and to what the Chairman has said, that he himself has known an instance in which a bird that has been existing during the lifetime of individuals has now become extinct. In Professor Owen's Paper he says, with respect to the birds of New Zealand, that there are evidence of different kinds that the extirpation of the extinct birds was the work of man. It seems to me that it is just possible to consider whether the work of extirpation is not going on at the present time; whether there are not other birds which are being killed off the face of the earth as well as those birds of New Zealand, as has been the case with the brown parrot of which the Chairman has told us. We have found it necessary in this country to introduce a "close time" to preserve birds, beasts, and fishes; and I cannot help thinking that if it is found by experience that the work of destruction is being carried on in the Colonies, whether for the sake of those little plumes of feathers with which ladies now adorn themselves, or for any other reason whatever, it would be an object worthy of this Institute to endeavour to get a "close time" for the protection of birds, &c., in our Colonies, as is the case in England. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. DENNISTOUN WOOD (in reference to the Rev. Mr. Belcher's remarks) said: There is an Act in force which extends protection to birds for many months at a time. I can speak for certain as to the Colony of Victoria, and I believe there is a similar law in force in New South Wales.

**Professor H. G. SEELEY:** I can claim no indulgence on your part in speaking to you upon subjects relating to either Australia, or New Zealand, or the Cape of Good Hope; but I can say one or two words of admiration—more than admiration—of gratitude, to Professor Owen for the treat which no other scientific man could have given us, for the summary of the greater part of his life's work which makes that work intelligible to the whole of the people of England. (Hear, hear.) Myself a pupil of Professor Owen, taught by him to study bones, now nearly a quarter of a century ago, I have found this evening an amount of instruction which has carried me back all through the years in which I have tried to follow his labours; and I have found in this discourse the results so put that I am sure to you they make intelligible the existence of these past creations concerning which he has tried to kindle in us the sense of the chase that has ever been before him as he has brought new discoveries down one by one, and with such a result that, when speaking of the Cape of Good Hope, he recalled before us reptilian forms so vast in size, so great in numbers, and so varied in organisation, that we look round over the world in vain to see anything comparable to them either in importance or interest. When dealing with the birds of New Zealand we gain a knowledge of the wonders of a creation contrasting in almost every respect with the existing bird fauna of that part of the world; and in Australia, evidence that the laws of life, although they may have been the same in past times, have operated to produce a diversity of animals as ages succeeded each other. This Professor Owen has made intelligible to us, and more than intelligible, for he has left paths on which we ourselves may follow in aftertimes, I hope long and distant times, the labours which he has begun; and, as new materials accumulate, build up a perfect knowledge of the grand accumulations of life which existed in British Colonies, which at present instruct us, and which in time to come shall instruct our children. (Hear, hear.)

**The CHAIRMAN:** Before Professor Owen replies, I will ask him whether there is any authentic information of the existence of the great raptorial bird as to New Zealand? I think I understood very recently from Dr. Hector that some such remains have been found in New Zealand.

**Mr. H. DE MOSENTHAL:** I would feel much obliged to Professor Owen if he would kindly tell us whether he has determined the specimen he kindly showed me at the British Museum some months ago, and which Mr. Bain had sent him from South Africa, the peculiarity of the reptile being a row of teeth on the palate, and

whether he has found out what use the animal made of this second row of teeth.

Professor OWEN: I desire to express my acknowledgments to Sir Henry Barkly for calling to my attention the evidences of the Dingo, the half-wild dog, which probably accompanied the natives as the aborigines' servant and friend. I have received remains of the Dingo from some of the caves, but not yet of others which I am told have been found at considerable depths in the drift. As, however, it is not an extinct species in Australia, it was without the scope of my present discourse. I have thought of its remains as a stimulant to further researches for evidences of the masters of the dogs, and so to get proof of the antiquity of the aborigines themselves. With the remains of the extinct birds of New Zealand, I have received evidences of the dog of the Maories, and abundant proof in ancient cooking-pits of their contemporaneity with species of *Dinornis*. But I have found nothing to affect the inference that the Maories brought with them in their canoes, when they first came to New Zealand, their dogs as well as their wives and children. Still the mode and period of the introduction of the Dingo in Australia may be regarded as "open questions." With regard to the specimens recently received through the kindness of contributors from the Cape of Good Hope, I have lately received more than I can hope at my period of life and power to work out—(no, no);—and I have not yet taken in hand the specimen to which my attention has been called. My last Paper, read at the Geological Society, was on a new extinct reptile at the Cape; and I have recently contributed another on the same subject. A chief motive to persevere, during the years past, in completing descriptions and figures of the more instructive fossils from our Colonies, and to get the figures executed in lithography of the natural size, has been to provide the principal cities of our Colonies with facilities for the rising generations of naturalists and geologists, to compare and determine the fossils which they may, and doubtless will, discover. Their contributions to the advance of our science will then equal the important ones that have been made by the pupils of Agassiz in the United States of America. In New Zealand there are already naturalists and geologists contributing most acceptable materials toward the advancement of their respective sciences. My work in reference to that Colony is done. The illustrations of the great work of my master, Cuvier, were, at its date, in line-engraving, and most of the subjects much reduced in size. With experience of the difficulty of satisfactory comparisons therewith of later acquired fossils, I determined to avail myself



of lithography, to make easier the task of my successors. I am obliged to our President for recalling attention to Dr. Von Haast's remarkable discovery of the gigantic bird of prey, which he called *Harpagornis*. I had duly noted it in my discourse; but, in the reading, accidentally turned over the page. The learned and indefatigable Curator of the Museum at Christchurch, Canterbury, has shown that, though his *Harpagornis* surpassed the eagle or the condor in bulk, it was nearest akin to the raptorial bird we call a "hen-harrier," which is chiefly noted in our own country for preying upon the chickens of the poultry yard; and its huge ally in New Zealand most probably harried and devoured the young of the gigantic species of *Dinornis*. When these became extinct by the slaughter of the parent bird and assiduous collection of the eggs by natives for food, then, also, the feathered enemy of the wingless birds died out. But of the huge bird of flight the Maories might long retain some recollection, and so the person who brought me "the bone" in 1838, was told by the native from whom he received it, that it was the bone of a gigantic eagle. (Loud cheers.)

The CHAIRMAN: I think it is the duty of us all to give our hearty and grateful acknowledgments to Professor Owen for the most admirable and instructive Paper which he has read this evening. (Applause.) I fully concur in the remarks made by Mr. Dennistoun Wood as to the advantages that would follow from discussions of this kind, and the stimulus they will give to inquirers in Australia and other Colonies in which palæontological researches and natural history may be carried out. A report of a meeting like this will circulate throughout the whole of the Colonies of Australia, and I have no doubt will act as an incentive to hundreds of individuals to direct their attention towards the points of investigation which are indicated as deserving of their consideration. There is no name so well known throughout the whole of the Australian Colonies as that of Professor Owen. (Cheers.) I am sure there is hardly a village or township or homestead in Australia where, if anything curious happens to turn up, that the suggestion is not at once made that [it be immediately sent on to Professor Owen. (Hear, hear.) There the eminent services of Professor Owen are fully, if not quite understood, at any rate, appreciated; and I for one do anticipate great advantages to the cause of scientific inquiry throughout Australia by the delivery of such an instructive and interesting Paper. (Cheers.) I invite you all to concur in the expression of our grateful thanks to Professor Owen. (Loud and long-continued applause.)

Professor OWEN, in returning thanks, said: I feel much indebted

to the Council of the Royal Colonial Institute for affording me this opportunity of giving the condensed view of the subject submitted to them ; and, with them, I feel indebted to the President and Council of the Society of Arts for granting the use of this room for this meeting ; and my acknowledgments are more especially due to the distinguished auditory filling it, for the kind reception which has been given to my discourse. (Cheers.)

A vote of thanks to the Chairman closed the meeting.

---

## EIGHTH ORDINARY GENERAL MEETING.

THE eighth meeting of the session was held at the "Pall Mall," 14, Regent-street, S.W., on Tuesday evening, the 20th inst.

In the absence of his Grace the Duke of Manchester, K.P., Chairman of Council, Sir CHARLES CLIFFORD, Member of Council, presided.

The Minutes of the Seventh Ordinary General Meeting were read and confirmed; and the HONORARY SECRETARY stated that since the last meeting the following gentlemen had been elected Fellows:—

Admiral Sir Astley Cooper Key, K.C.B.; Captain Edward Palliser (late 7th Hussars), the Hon. Adams G. Archibald (Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia), Hon. Henry Sewell, M.L.C. (Jamaica), Messrs. John Ashwood (late Collector of Customs, Sierra Leone), Samuel Bealey (late New Zealand), Charles Dunckley, John A. Ewen, William Martin, Henry de Mosenthal (late Cape Colony), Francis Ormond (Victoria, Australia), Wm. L. Shepherd (late New Zealand), J. L. Stirling (South Australia), Charles J. Ward (Jamaica), E. G. Watson (Victoria, Australia).

The HON. SECRETARY also announced the following donations of books, &c. since the last meeting:—

From R. J. Pincent, Esq., Q.C.: A Bird's-eye View of St. John's, Newfoundland. The Registrar-General of New Zealand: The Statistics of the Colony of New Zealand for 1877. The Government of New Zealand: Parliamentary Papers, 1878. Lord Alfred S. Churchill: Journal of the Society of Arts, 2 vols. 1877-78. New Zealand Parliamentary Debates and Papers, 1878. The Government of Canada: Supplement No. 2 to the Report of Marine Fisheries, 1878; Parliamentary Debates and Papers; also Acts, 1879. Hugh Carleton, Esq.: The Life of Henry Williams, Archdeacon of Waimate, New Zealand, 2 vols. 1874. Lieut.-Colonel Strange, R.A.: The Dominion Artillery Association, Annual Report, 1878-79; A Plea for the Militia, from the *Canadian Monthly* for February, 1879. Dr. R. Schomburgk: Report on the Progress and Condition of the Botanic Garden and Government Plantations of South Australia, 1878. Launceston Mechanics' Institute, Tasmania: Annual Report of the Institute, 1878. Professor Owen, C.B., F.R.S.: Fossil Reptilia, South Africa, 2 vols. 1876. Thomas Watson, Esq.: Annual Address of the President of the Cape Town Chamber of Commerce, 1879. Edward Stanford, Esq.: Australasia, 1879. The Government of Ceylon: Ceylon Civil List, 1879. The Agent-General for New South Wales: Moore's Australian Almanac, 1879.

Amongst those present were the following :—

Lieutenant-General Sir Arthur Phayre, G.C.M.G., K.C.S.I., C.B. (late Governor of Mauritius), the Hon. Sir William Milne (President of the Legislative Council of South Australia), Sir C. Farquhar Shand (Chief Justice of Mauritius), Dr. Charles Gordon (Natal), Dr. A. Beattie, Sir Arthur Blyth, K.C.M.G. (Agent-General for South Australia), Messrs. S. W. Silver, William Walker, Stewart S. Davis, Joseph Beaumont, Edmund Trimmer, G. Molineux, James Philip (St. Kitts), W. A. Huxtable, H. Darnell Davis (British Guiana), F. P. Labilliere, Sir Charles Stirling, Bart., Sir Robert R. Torrens, K.C.M.G., Mr. and Mrs. G. Quin (Cape Colony), Mr. Claude W. Long and Miss Long, Mr. and Mrs. W. A. Low (New Zealand), Mrs. William Baldwin (New Zealand), Messrs. Francis Ormond (Victoria, Australia), Anglesea Highett (Victoria, Australia), Adam Rolland (New Zealand), George Peacock (Cape Colony), C. A. Lawson (Madras), S. B. Browning (New Zealand), E. Robert Pearce, Captain G. W. Reinecker, Dr. Gwynne, Messrs. J. J. Rogers, F. A. Gwynne, W. Manley, W. C. Manley, Mr. John Marshall and Miss Marshall, Miss Robin (Guernsey), Miss Bird, Dr. P. Sinclair Laing, Messrs. W. T. Deverell, H. C. Beeton (British Columbia), E. F. B. Harston (New Zealand), W. Rutterford, Hon. W. Brandford Griffith, M.L.C. (Barbadoes), Dr. F. Herahal, Messrs. C. Bischoff, Thomas Hamilton, M. D. McEacharn, John Travers, James Brown, Edward Chapman, C. F. Lovibond, J. F. Irwile, T. Grahame Waekon, S. W. Kershaw, M. Lutfur Rahman, W. C. Nibbett, K. N. Mitra, J. G. Grant, junior, H. J. B. Darby, R. B. Swinton, James Melton, Edward Jones, William Everard (South Australia), Dinsha D. Davar (Bombay), Abul Hassan Khan, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Sadler, Miss A. W. Buckland, Mrs. Carey Hobson, Miss Catherine Ray, Miss Hall, Mr. and Mrs. P. Badcock, Messrs. Philip Capel Hanbury and W. L. Bennett, Dr. Carfrae, Mr. George J. Bishop (Clerk of the Peace, Melbourne, Victoria), Mr. and Mrs. Mirza Peer Bukhsh, and Miss Jordan, Mr. Aziz Ahmad, The Rajah Rampal Singh, Mr. J. W. Irwin, Captain Wyatt, Moulvie Syud Abdur Rahman, Messrs. J. V. H. Irwin, J. Stent, Reginald Jennings, Charles E. Atkinson, W. M. Fraser (Ceylon), G. M. Stewart, G. P. Vasey, J. M. Peacock, Mr. and Mrs. Rudd, Mr. Arthur L. Young and the Misses Young, Miss E. Young, Mr. Frederick Young (Hon. Secretary), &c.

The following Paper was then read by ALEXANDER ROGERS, Esq., late Member of the Council, Bombay:—

### LIFE IN INDIA.

It will be my endeavour, in the remarks which I shall have the honour to lay before you this evening, to avoid wearying you with any more statistics than may be absolutely necessary to bring home to your minds, in as condensed a form as can be brought into an hour's talk, what life in India is. I presume that by this time it has occurred to my present hearers without exception, if

not to the majority of well-informed English people, that life in India is not all skittles and beer, that it is not reclining in the lightest of attire, fanned by dark-skinned slaves, and half lulled to sleep by the splashing of fountains of rose-water, while languidly shaking the world-renowned pagoda-tree, the tinkling sweets of whose luxuriously-earned fruit somewhat make up to their possessor when he returns to his native land for impaired health and general inability to enjoy the pleasures of a temperate climate. Some of you will probably remember the description of a retired Anglo-Indian in the old song relating to the variety of lovers a certain young lady had :—

“The next was a Nabob, just landed from the East,  
Late Governor of Trincomalee :

Oh! his guineas they were yellow, but so was his face,  
And so he would not do for me !”

The Nabob (or Nuwab, as he should rightly be called) has disappeared even from the comic stage, and the retired Anglo-Indian you meet in society is pretty much the same as other people, except that his conversation on his first arrival is sometimes apt to turn too much on things Indian, instead of on the last new novel or opera, the winner of the Derby, or Lady Thingumbob's reception last week. But this he soon gets over, and becomes as eminently respectable as most middle-aged people in general society are found to be, except that I think, if I may be pardoned the remark in a London audience, his attachments to his friends are closer and warmer than among those who have never left home, in consequence of the greater habits of intimacy brought about by the peculiarities of Indian society, and especially of society out of the great centres of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay. Out of those cities society may be said almost entirely to consist of military and civilians, that is to say, men in the civil service, covenanted or uncovenanted, and officers in civil employ. In the Presidency towns there may be added merchants, with a sprinkling of professional men, such as barristers and solicitors, and of men connected with the management of the railways or other large public undertakings. In what are called the Mofussil, or up-country stations, the number of Europeans is generally small, and does not average—if such places as Poona and Bangalore are excluded—fifty all told. Under such circumstances people are of course much and intimately thrown together, and being mutually dependent on each other for the commonest amenities of civilised society in the land of their exile, it is natural that closer ties of friendship should be formed than people in the world's huge metropolis can often find the opportunity of contracting.

Of no part of the world where Englishmen congregate out of their own country can it be more truly said, at all events of the male portion of the community, than of India, that

"Life is real, life is earnest."

The work of the Anglo-Indian official is good, honest, hard work. How could it be otherwise when the government of 200 millions of men, from the making of the laws which sway their destinies down to the superintendence of the minutest details that here are left to county boards and parish vestries, is absolutely in the hands of the members of the Civil Service and a few military officers in civil employ? Under such circumstances work cannot be shirked. It must be done, and done to the best of a man's ability, for fear of its having to be done over again, if not from conscientious motives. The superintendence of every branch of the administration in British India rests by law in the Covenanted Civil Service. No one can be a collector and magistrate, and being a collector and magistrate, so various are his duties and responsibilities, is equivalent to being the pro-consul of a district, unless he is a covenanted civilian. In the judicial branch of the administration the same exclusive rule applies in the decision of all important criminal cases, and in civil suits the estimated value of the property or right claimed in which exceeds a certain amount. I am not going to enter into an argument as to whether this should be so, but merely state the fact as bearing on my general description of Indian life. In order that you may understand why this must always be the case to a great extent, how far the natives of the country are already admitted to a share of the ruling power, and in what degree that share may probably safely, though gradually, be enlarged, it will be as well to give an outline of the general system of government in force.

The supreme governing power in British India is the Viceroy and Governor-General, under the control of the Secretary of State for India and Council. He is assisted by an Executive Council, consisting of the Commander-in-chief, a finance member, a legal member, and several members of the Civil Service, one of whom must alternately every five years be nominated from Madras and Bombay. To the Governor-General in Council are subordinated the Governors of the minor Presidencies of Madras and Bombay, and the Lieutenant-Governors of Bengal, the North-West provinces, and the Punjab, and several Commissioners, such as those of the Central Provinces and Assam. The Residents and Political Agents at foreign native courts within the territorial range of British dominion are some of them directly under the orders of the

Governor-General, and others under the various local governments and administrations. The members of the Executive Council are *ex officio* members of the Governor-General's Legislative Council, which, with the exception of matters affecting the local interest of Madras, Bombay, and Bengal, legislates for the whole of India. The Governors of Madras and Bombay have also Executive Councils, consisting in each case of the local Commander-in-chief and two civilian members, and these two Presidencies and the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal have also legislative councils. The executive territorial sub-divisions of the different provinces are districts, variously called commissionerships, collectorates, or sub-collectorates, some of which are as large as the whole of England, and many as extensive as several of our counties put together. The heads of these sub-divisions are the real administrators of the country, as it is they who come into direct contact with the people in their daily social life, and it is as to the extent to which this portion of the administration should be entrusted to natives in place of to Europeans that the vexed question of the greater employment of native agency has arisen, and is becoming more prominent every day. It will readily be understood, when I mention the fact that the covenanted civil services of the three presidencies number altogether about 950 men, that the whole of the subordinate posts in every branch of the administration must be held by natives, and that only the heads of offices, the collectors and magistrates themselves, and their assistants, and in the judicial branch the judges and session judges, are Europeans. In the latter all the lower grades of judicial functionaries, especially with respect to all civil law proceedings, are filled by natives, and in the former every grade but the highest, from the village accountant to the collector of revenue of a sub-division as large as Surrey or Yorkshire. Natives sit on the benches of the high courts of judicature at the Presidency towns; there is one native judge and session judge in the Bombay Presidency, and the way is gradually being felt—quite rightly, in my opinion—towards the more general employment of natives in every, even the highest, post in the judicial branch of the administration. In legal acumen, in the drawing of fine legal distinctions, the native of India is the equal, if not the superior, of the European, although undoubtedly his inferior in capability for taking broad and statesman-like views, his inferior, in fact, in that common sense which must be the leading characteristic of every great administrator. Although, then, with the assistance of an educated bar, the native may hold his own with the European in the interpretation of laws and the administration of justice in

court, I think everyone well acquainted with the native character will agree with me that as a general rule he is not sufficiently advanced either in those moral qualifications the education in which in the case of an Englishman commences at his mother's knee, or in that common sense and reliance on his own judgment rarely found among a people who from time immemorial have been subject to arbitrary despotic rule, to be entrusted without minute superior control with those wide administrative powers, which in a poor country, the people of which have for long not governed themselves, must be handed over to a few individuals. With the freedom bestowed by the gradual introduction of British institutions, and above all as a result of the equality in the eye of the law of the governing classes and the governed—for you must be aware that the Indian executive is always liable to have its action questioned in the courts of law—the native will no doubt in time learn to think for himself, and the entrusting to him of a greater measure of self-government may become practicable.

But at present, with the exception of a few over-educated, because not practically educated, young men from our Colleges and Universities, who form the staff of the vernacular newspapers, the frothy treason spouted in which it has recently been found necessary to restrain by a special law, the native not only distrusts himself but distrusts his fellow-countrymen also. He has far greater reliance on the impartiality and justice with which his case will be decided by the raw English boy fresh from home than those of the astute Brahmin, who is far more learned in the law, but is, he fears, more liable to be swayed by prejudice or religious or caste sympathy. I will give you an instance of the kind of case in which a magistrate in India may at any time have to act, and leave you to judge whether the generality of natives, being such as I have described them, would be found up to the occasion. The Mussulman population of a town, in a sub-division of a district of which I had charge as an assistant-magistrate, had determined to give a caste entertainment on the occasion of the first shaving of their boys' heads, looked upon by them as a matter as solemn as the Confirmation of our children in the Church of England. For this purpose they had purchased a number of sheep, which were to be killed and eaten at dinner, and had issued invitations to a large number of their co-religionists. The news quickly reached the ears of a particularly bigoted set of Hindoos residing in the neighbourhood, worshippers of Vishnoo, the Preserver, one of whose chief tenets is the preservation of life, and especially animal life. A petition was prepared and handed in to me by these men, setting



forth the insult to their religion if such a proceeding as that contemplated by the Mussulmans were allowed to be carried out. I inquired of the petitioners whether the sheep were their property, and on being answered in the negative informed them that I would not interfere. My order was appealed against to the magistrate of the district, who very sensibly decided that it was a matter within my competence. So much excitement was occasioned by the dispute that the native magistrate, subordinate to me, reported for orders and asked for leave to prevent the killing of the sheep. My answer was that the Mussulmans could not be interfered with in the disposal of their own property, and that if he was afraid of a breach of peace taking place, he was to proceed to the spot with every available policeman and prevent the two parties coming into contact, if necessary, to the extent of preventing the Hindoos leaving the town to go to the place where the feast was to be held ; he was responsible that the peace was kept, and that was all. So the peace was kept, but my story is not ended yet. As soon as the Hindoos discovered that the magisterial authorities would protect the Mussulmans in having their feast, a fictitious suit was filed in the nearest Civil Court by one Hindoo against another for debt ; the justice of the claim was at once acknowledged, and a decree of Court was passed, in execution of which an attachment was placed on the Mussulmans' sheep as the property of the supposed debtor.

They knew perfectly well that the trick would eventually be discovered, and they might get into a scrape for bringing a fraudulent suit into Court, but the risk was run in order to save the lives of the sheep, an act of religious charity, and, once saved, the animals might not be killed at all, as the hour propitious for the feast would have passed away. The Mussulmans, however, were equal to the occasion. They said they would not think of opposing an order of Court, and the sheep might be carried off, but if they were, there were several calves ready that would be killed in their stead, and the feast held. The Vaishnavites were foiled at their own game, for they could not encounter the greater sin of causing the deaths of the more holy animals, the calves, in saving the lives of the sheep, and the Mussulmans had their way, and enjoyed their feast as well as the discomfiture of their opponents. But the Hindoos had not fired their last shot yet, and it was many a long day before they re-admitted the Mussulmans to deal with them again on credit, as they had been accustomed to do,—an act of real revenge, which meant semi-starvation to the Mussulmans, until the anger of Vishnoo was appeased, and the two parties became friends again.

Perhaps it will give you as good an idea of a district civilian's life as any other method would if I describe a typical day in camp, where he has to be frequently for six or seven months in the year.

The night, which has been rendered hideous by the incessant yelping and howling of the Pariah dogs in the village close to which the tents have been pitched in the shade of a grove of tamarind trees, is just passing away as the first grey streaks of dawn appear on the eastern horizon. The dogs, considering their hours of watchfulness at an end, have coiled themselves up to slumber among the still warm embers of the watch-fires the village watchmen have kept up during the night. The last chorus of jackals is dying away in the distance as they slink away to their retreats after their nocturnal wanderings in search of carrion or anything else to eat; and the crows are giving their first morning caw whilst preening their wings preparatory to flight in search of the early worm; while the monkeys whoop in leaping from branch to branch of the tamarinds with bounds more daring than those of Farini's Zazel at the Aquarium. A servant, who might have been seen for the last half-hour energetically blowing at a primitive fire-place consisting of two bricks placed lengthways on the ground and a third across their ends, with a small saucepan simmering on it, under the shelter of a tamarind tree, gets up and going to the open door of the small sleeping tent just inside which his master still lies asleep with a smile occasionally passing over his sunburnt features (for is he not dreaming of home?) says, in a sepulchral tone of voice: "Sahib, the gun has fired, and tea is ready." To jump up, half savage that his pleasant dream has been interrupted, rub his eyes, and collect his scattered senses, is the work of a moment, and a quarter of an hour, after a souse of head and shoulders in a large brass ewer of water that has been allowed to stand and cool all night, sees the young civilian ready, in his dark-brown suit of stout cotton twill and gaiters, to begin his day's work. Bapoo, his shikaree, or man in charge of shooting and hunting arrangements, has collected half a dozen men with sticks to beat, for he knows of a good tank for duck and snipe on the way to the new camp, to which the rest of the tents have gone on during the night, and some fields round about the tank which look likely for quail. The early tea, the cup that in the twilight doubly cheers, is drunk, and the crust of bread given to the pony (the tattoo) that walks up to the tent door and whinnies for its accustomed present and caress from its master's hand, and the procession marches off in loose order, its master on his pony lingering a few steps behind to return the parting salute of the

village Patel, or head man, who has shuffled out in his huge slippers, down at heel, and with his head muffled up in all the clothes he could get hold of at the moment, to protect it from the morning air.

"Rām, Rām, Patel," is the Sahib's last greeting, "and mind you don't let your village get into arrears with the instalments of revenue again, as it has lately."

"Cherisher of the poor," is the man's answer, "what am I to do? You won't let me put stones on the people's backs, and stand them out in the sun, as we used to do in the Gacekwar's time, and they don't care a cowree for the threat that you will sell up their lands if they don't pay, because they know that there is plenty of time after the notice of sale issues in which they can pay up. So they put off and put off from day to day, until I am fairly worn out with running after them, neglecting my own fields all the while,—may their fathers' graves be defiled!"

"Then you think," rejoined the collector, "that they can pay, if they choose, in proper time?"

"Pay," answered the Patel; "of course they can easily do so, but they won't: may their fathers and mothers and brothers and children all die!"

"Well, well," laughed the collector, as he cantered off after hearing this apparently fearful malediction, "you must do your best. Rām, Rām!"

"Cherisher of the poor!" was the Patel's last audible salutation, but the one muttered between his teeth was, "May his mother's grave be defiled! Why would he not make Raheemollah give me up that field of his that he can't cultivate himself, and cannot make pay its own expenses, simply because he said it was his father's and his grandfather's field before it was his? Ridiculous ideas these English put into the people's heads now-a-days, that a common cultivator can refuse such a thing to the head of his village." But yet the old man knew that the collector was quite right in what he had done.

The tank and the quail-fields are shot over, and a welcome addition thus made to the larder, to vary the weary monotony of mutton and fowl, fowl and mutton, before the collector leaves his gun and beaters behind, and canters on to the next village, which he has promised to stop at and inspect the well, which is said to be out of repair, and for which money out of the collector's discretionary allowance is asked for, as well as to settle on the spot a dispute between two cultivators as to the right of taking water round the edges of or across a certain field. This over, and the

farewell chorus of "Gureeb-purwur," "Cherisher of the poor," from the villagers still faintly heard in the distance, he catches up on the road a party of three or four police, some armed with swords and some with muskets, escorting a man with dishevelled hair, and with his hands tied behind his back with a rope, the end of which is held by one of the policemen, and accompanied by nearly a dozen people of both sexes, all walking quietly along, some smoking long pipes and some chewing sticks of sugar-cane, while an old woman, seated astride on a half-starved pony, brings up the rear. No sooner does he pull up to inquire what it means, and the "present arms" of the police shows that it is the magistrate himself who is before them, than the prisoner bounds forward and grovels with his head in the dust of the road, bawling out, "Cherisher of the poor! Justice! justice! They say I killed my own sister with a hatchet, and am laying the blame on Buxo's family for having gone to law about that field!"

But here he is brought up by a sharp pull at the rope by the policeman who holds him, and the exclamation, "Get up, Kaffir, infidel! You are frightening his Honour's pony by crawling under its legs." His Honour the Presence, however, the Hoozoor, is not so easily put off, but soundly rates the policeman for being officious, and not letting the man say his say. This sign of weakness brings into the field the opposite party, the old woman on the pony, who in a shrill, cracked old voice calls Allah and the Prophet to witness that the charge against the accused is true, and the recriminations and counter recriminations become so vociferous that the magistrate is glad to escape and ride on to his tent, leaving orders that the case is to be brought forward for investigation as soon as he has had his breakfast, at about ten o'clock. The case occupies his whole day till five o'clock p.m., as he has laboriously to take down the evidence in English, in addition to the vernacular record kept. Then when a few of the most important revenue orders for the day have been disposed of, after the prisoner has been committed to take his trial before the Session Court on the charge of wilful murder, there comes the hour for petitions to be heard, when the petition-box, hung up before the office tent, is opened, and each petitioner is called to stand forward while his petition is being read aloud by the magistrate's reader. Many of these can be disposed of on the mere reading, either as not coming within the jurisdiction of the collector and magistrate, and relating to matters only cognizable by the Civil Courts on formal suits, or as having to be presented in the first instance to some subordinate authority, and only by way of appeal from his decision to the head of the office

himself, but many also require to be referred for inquiry and report to some lower functionary, and lead frequently to the redress of grievous wrongs and injustice, so that every right-minded officer makes a point of paying particular attention to the reading of his petitions. Then possibly, if there is sufficient daylight left, the day is closed with a short quick gallop, to brush the cobwebs off one's brain after it has been kept at full tension for many hours, preparatory to a solitary meal shared by a favourite dog, and got through somehow with the assistance of a newspaper or light magazine article. Sometimes for long hours after this is the midnight oil burnt while some important report is written to the Commissioner or Government, until at last wearied nature can hold out no longer, and the thoroughly worn-out collector sleeps the well-earned sleep of the just after his day's work is done.

Such, without exaggeration, is a fair specimen of a district officer's daily routine, and to the conscientious man who puts his heart into his work nothing is more enjoyable. Constant change of air and scene, with the recreation of a little shooting of different kinds, sometimes after large as well as after small game, keep his body in health, while his intellect can never stagnate in consequence of the great variety of subjects with which it has to be exercised. The life of a judicial officer has not so much variety, as he is generally stationary in one place, but the nature of the cases he has to decide is sufficiently diversified to oblige him to keep his brain constantly on the alert, to prevent himself from being taken in by the litigants on either side. He, too, sleeps the sleep of the just after a hard day's work, and the work of an officer in political employ is to the full as onerous as that of most collectors and magistrates, with the occasional difficulty of managing and keeping in the right path some stupid or obstinate chief, at whose petty court he represents the dignity of the British Government.

Far different is the lot of an officer of the army employed with his regiment, and with ladies. As a general rule the work of the former ends with his morning parade shortly after sunrise, and attendance at orderly-room an hour or so afterwards. The latter have not the close superintendence over their household affairs that English ladies of the middle classes at home have, and but little to occupy their time necessarily, unless they are the mothers of families. Happy are the members of these two classes of Anglo-Indian society who have resources in themselves to make time pass profitably, or at least pleasantly, and it is in the highest degree creditable to them as a whole that so little mischief comes of the kind of life to which necessity leads them, and that they

are to the full as valuable members of society as their fellows of similar classes at home.

There is but little real privacy in the life of the English in India. Living, it may almost be said, with open doors by night as well as by day, and surrounded by an intensely inquisitive people, one's going out and coming in, one's rising up and lying down, one's every movement, are known and discussed at all events among one's own servants and those of one's neighbours, so that one's actions must be of the utmost purity and innocence to escape remark or remain unknown to the curious among the latter. The life of an official is eminently public. I have often imagined myself perfectly alone in reading or writing, but happening to look towards the open door or window have perceived the head of a man, till then unseen, peering cautiously round the corner out of mere curiosity to see how it was I was sitting so quiet. A man who under such provocation refrains from hurling the nearest book or other heavy object at the offending head is an angel by temperament and a saint by inclination. The behaviour of their masters and mistresses at their social réunions is an object of the deepest interest to all natives who can smuggle themselves into an open window or doorway to observe it, and the whirling round of two people of opposite sexes in the mazy waltz is a source of the most infinite wonder, not only from the impossibility among themselves of such an association occurring without giving rise to further imaginations, but from sheer wonder at people taking the trouble to heat and fatigue themselves when they can pay other people to do it for them, as the nautch, or dancing women, do in entertainments which to Europeans are of the most intensely dull and stupid character, but which a native, and even a refined and highly educated man, will sit down and gaze it with the utmost stolidity for hours together. It would be impossible for a European to give a really life-like general sketch of the daily routine life of a native of India; in the first place, because habits of familiarity between the races are absolutely barred by religious and caste prejudices, and an intimate acquaintance with native social life is therefore unattainable by a European; and in the next, because the customs of different castes and religious persuasions are of infinite variety. Few people who have not been in India have any conception of the extent to which caste observances make up the measure of a native's life, or create social barriers between members of different castes themselves. Although everyone of a lower caste may eat food cooked or water drawn by a Brahmin or other high-caste man, he cannot eat the food of one of an equal or lower caste, or touch

water drawn by him. A tailor must remain a tailor because he was born so, and a cobbler cannot marry a tinker's daughter or beget other than cobbler children. Beyond this, even, there are things to be observed which it would puzzle a native himself to lay down rules for. One of my own servants once had a wife with whom he could not eat or drink, and their child could only eat with his father and not with his mother. Religious ceremonies of many descriptions must be gone through, at no matter what cost, from long before the child's birth till long after the old man's death. No man can take his morning bath, he cannot begin the work of the day, he cannot cook or eat a single meal, without some offering to his god or religious offering of some kind. I am now speaking more particularly of the Hindoos, but even among Indian Mussulmans and Parsees, long association with the former has led to the observance of caste distinctions originally unconnected with their several religious persuasions. And yet such is the supremacy of law, as well of genuine religious tolerance among the people themselves, that creed and caste live side by side and pursue their usual avocations in the most undisturbed accord with each other, and are capable of a wonderful degree of combination in carrying out objects of common interest, such as municipal arrangements. This spirit, I need hardly add, is fostered to the utmost under British rule, although it is found necessary to place a check, by European superintendence, on the selfish propensity which would otherwise exist had every community to tax for its own purposes every other than itself. There can be no doubt that self-government to this, or even to a greater extent, is perfectly practicable, and as education extends among the masses of the agricultural population, may be utilised so as to relieve the central administrations of much labour and responsibility on occasions of disaster, such as the late terrible famines in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies. But this is a theme on which volumes might be written, and with which time will not admit of my further troubling my hearers.

There is much that is very admirable in the native character, and especially among the agricultural population, where it is uncontaminated by the evil influences of the few superficially educated inhabitants of towns, whose vanity, puffed up by a little book learning which they have not the sagacity to apply practically, has led them to adopt the detestable rôle of petty political agitators, who imagine that Providence has created them to be reformers. The ardent attachment of a native to his family, but more especially to his children and to his parents in their old age, is worthy of all imitation where it does not degenerate, as it frequently does, into a

selfish desire for their aggrandisement, to the entire disregard of the feelings and claims of others. On the other hand, their resentments are deep-seated and deadly, often for the most trivial affronts or injuries, and are carried out with a systematic perseverance that is sometimes diabolical in its character. The case mentioned above, in which a man was charged with murdering his own sister, in order out of spite to throw the blame on the family of his enemy, was not imaginary, but actually occurred in the Broach District, and it was only through the accidental presence of strangers in the village at the time, that the crime was brought home to the murderer, and he was hanged; had this not been the case, so much perjury would have been committed by the inhabitants on one side or the other, that it would have been impossible to obtain a conviction. Yet these same people are very susceptible to kindness, and a little ordinary civility and fair treatment, especially on the part of a European, will endear a man to them to a degree that will sometimes lead them to the most self-denying exertions to return the favour bestowed. They are, as a rule, in short, very much like overgrown children, and it is to having their own temper thoroughly under control and treating the natives as such, that the success of the most eminent Anglo-Indian administrators is to be attributed. This is a natural tact that few men but the Englishman of gentle birth and breeding possess. Long may it be before the Indian services are not mainly composed of such men, for when that shall take place the knell of British rule in India will have sounded. The system of open competition for admission into the covenanted Civil Service is already introducing into its rank clever young natives of the country. I may have been unfortunate in the specimens I have met, but certainly those specimens have not been favourable. Nor do I think the experiment will succeed until the moral atmosphere of a native's early home is very different from what it is now, until the habits of lying and deceit inseparable from peoples who have been ruled despotically for thousands of years have been eradicated by education, and by the spread of a feeling of manly independence, to be brought about by liberalised institutions and the equality of all in the eyes of the law.

I trust I have not wearied my hearers in my humble endeavour to lay before them in the brief time at my disposal the leading features of Indian life. It is a topic on which volumes might be written. I shall be gratified if I find that I have conveyed to your minds some idea of the magnitude of the task Anglo-Indian officials have to fulfil, and the general single-heartedness with which they perform it. The most uninterested, but at the same time flattering,



testimony I ever heard on this point was from an American gentleman, who had come out to India on business which brought him a good deal into contact with the official element, when he said : " You English listen to what I have to say. If I am unreasonable, you tell me so : but if you find you can do what I want, you look for no payment for it."

Having thus endeavoured, to the best of my ability, to give you a very rough sketch of a very large subject, it remains for me only to thank you for the patience with which you have listened to me. Books might be filled with statistics of the commerce, the agriculture, and the thousand and one subjects that go to make up the national life of 200 millions of people in the greatest of Britain's dependencies ; but, as I promised at the beginning of my paper, I have carefully avoided all these with a view to give you a chatty account which might bring life in India in some degree home to yourselves personally, as you might compare it with your own every-day life. The one fact I mentioned just now, that the Covenanted Civil Service of India consists of under one thousand Europeans, and that these, assisted possibly by as many more not in the ranks of that service, sway directly the destinies of about 200 millions of natives, or, inclusive of those in native states, of 240 millions, shows the importance of some informaton on the subject being spread abroad in this country.

#### DISCUSSION.

RAJAH RAMPAL SINGH declared that the true state of things had only been given in a one-sided manner by the paper read ; the lecturer's views were so shaped as to ignore the virtues of the Indian people, and he had only exposed what he knew as their bad qualities, forgetting to notice their manners, honesty, and customs. He could not agree with the paper that the natives were well treated by the official Europeans. If they were appointed to posts, they were only such posts that no European could be found to accept. The natives, moreover, did not enjoy the same rights urged by the paper. And while a European had a perfect right to try a native for any offence against the law, yet the native had not similar privileges with respect to the Europeans. In the matter of salaries the European judges were higher paid than the natives. The paper had omitted to mention the religious character of the people, and was deficient in respect to a thorough knowledge of their ways and habits, &c. He believed this arose from the fact that the lecturer had not been sufficiently in contact with the people to understand them. Besides being, commercially speaking, good workers, they

were excellent tillers of the soil; and they had many capital qualities which the work of time would develop, and when they were differently and more kindly treated by their masters they would be found not unworthy of any extra kindness that might be bestowed upon them. The higher Anglo officials—the nobles, so to speak—were too much against the people, and rarely admitted the Hindoos to their society.

MR. LAWSON: The paper which has just been read is a particularly interesting one, and, coming from a gentleman who has just returned home after filling one of the highest official positions in India, it cannot fail to attract attention in that country. But I cannot help thinking that its author must have forgotten the position he recently held in India, and the great influence he may still attain to there, when he allowed himself to write in the disparaging manner he has done about the natives. (Hear, hear.) I have been twenty years in the southern part of India; I have travelled from Comorin to Peshawur, from Bombay to Calcutta; I have been brought into intimate contact with natives of all classes and creeds; and I must confess that either I have been particularly fortunate in my experiences of the native character, or Mr. Rogers has been particularly unfortunate in his experiences of it, since the conclusions I have formed on the subject are entirely opposed to those he has expressed. (Hear, hear.) It seems to me, as a non-official, that the paper which he has been so good as to read has for its main object the glorification of the Indian Civil Service in general, and of the Haileybury section of it, to which Mr. Rogers belongs, in particular. I do not wish for one moment to say anything disparaging about the Civil Service. That service is one of which any Empire may well be proud; but, after all, the Civil Service is not the cause for which India was created. The old claptrap about "India for the Indians" seems, however, in some minds, to have made way for the cry of "India for the Civil Service." The paper under notice begins and ends with references to the virtues of the Covenanted Civil servants. We are told that "the work of the Anglo-Indian official is good, honest hard work." No one doubts it; but there are Anglo-Indians besides officials of whose work the same may be said. We are assured that "the superintendence of every branch of the administration in British India rests by law in the Covenanted Civil Service," and that the destinies of about 240 millions of men are swayed directly by under one thousand civil servants. And we are informed that "in legal acumen, in the drawing of fine legal distinctions, the native of India is the equal, if not the superior of the European." Yet, strange to say, we find

towards the close of Mr. Rogers' paper, that our native fellow-subjects, to whose superiority in two particulars he has alluded, are, after all, but mere children. He says: "They are, as a rule, in short, very much like overgrown children, and it is to having their own temper thoroughly under control and treating the natives as such, that the success of the most eminent Anglo-Indian administrators is to be attributed." And Mr. Rogers then affirms that "few men, but the Englishman of gentle birth and breeding," possess the tact of treating the natives as overgrown children. More than this, he pronounces prophetically that the "knell of British rule in India will have sounded" when the Indian services are not mainly composed of Englishmen of gentle birth and breeding, who possess this tact of treating the natives as children. This leads Mr. Rogers on to allude to the new system of appointment to the Civil Service. It is well known that some of the Englishmen who have entered the service by competition, being the sons of tradesmen, or manufacturers, or having been guilty of some equal enormity, are not always credited with gentle birth and breeding. I cannot speak positively, but I think that about half the members of the service are now "competition wallahs." I do not myself consider the men of the new inferior to the men of the old school. As an editor of an Indian newspaper I have seen perhaps a little more behind the scenes, in some respects, than even Mr. Rogers has done. I know that whether or no the competitioner has gentle birth and breeding, he writes first-rate articles. The new men have entered the service, not by nomination or by back-stairs influence, but by intellectual merit. Mr. Rogers has a poor opinion of the natives who have entered the Civil Service by competition; and as he says nothing about the Englishmen who have done so, and as he lays stress on birth and breeding, as though Haileybury men have the monopoly of them, I assume that he has not a high opinion of "competition wallahs" as a class. I may here observe that the Civil Service, consisting as it does of under one thousand Europeans, is far too small for the requirements of the country. (Hear, hear.) It is all very well to have officials of birth, breeding, and tact, but what India wants is more officials. It wants three hard-working officials, drawing each 2,000 rupees a month, for every one official drawing, as Mr. Rogers has for five years been doing, 5,000 to 6,000 rupees. The country has developed far beyond the capabilities of the present Civil Service; and as the Exchequer is hard-up for funds, the only course left, in order to procure the additional labour required, is to cut down the high emoluments of the upper ranks of the service. As to the natives,

it does not seem to me that Mr. Rogers has done them justice. He has told us a good deal about their evil characteristics; yet, though I have travelled a great deal in India, and seen much of the people of many parts of it, I cannot call to mind anything there to approach the objectionable features of Regent Street at night time. I think that in their domestic life the natives are particularly deserving of respect; and it is my experience that they work willingly and faithfully for employers who treat them well. (Hear.) They may, from Mr. Rogers' point of view, be mere children, and they may be open to the accusations he has brought against them; yet I fancy that many an Anglo-Indian who has returned to this country would only be too glad to exchange her English for her old native domestic servant. The assumption that the wisest way of governing India is to treat the natives as overgrown children seems to me unreasonable, and I feel bound to take exception of it. (Cheers.)

General Sir ARTHUR PHAYRE, G.C.M.G., K.C.S.I., C.B.: I feel assured that no one could have written that paper but one who felt he had conscientiously done his duty in those positions which he has described where European civil officers have to carry on the duty of government. I may inform you at the outset that I am not a civil officer; that I entered the service of the East India Company fifty years ago; that I served with my regiment, and that afterwards, although employed as a civil officer, it was not in India, but in Burmah; and therefore I claim some degree of impartiality in the few remarks I shall have to make with reference to the interesting paper and the observations which have been made upon it. I certainly think the Civil Service of India is a great and noble service. I consider that the members of that service, as far as I have had opportunities of seeing, perform their duty in an honourable and an efficient manner; and, if a government such as that of British India must be carried on through Europeans, you could not have a higher class of men, whether as regards ability, honour, and honesty, than, generally speaking, are the men which you have at present. With regard to the remarks made by the last speaker as to the pay of the civil officers—if I understood him that more men were required, and that the salaries ought to be lowered—I would say that all European labour in India is paid at about treble the rate that it is in Europe; and I do not see how what he has referred to as commercial principles could be strictly applied in this instance. I think, although I do not acknowledge much the value of ordinary commercial principles in questions of government, yet on those principles we should surely secure the best men by giving

a higher rate of wage or salary than would be paid to men of similar attainments in England—that is to say, as an inducement to carry their labour and talents to a country which does not altogether suit their constitutions; and also I would admit, for the late James Mill has stated the same reason in his history of India, in order to secure them from temptations you must reward them well. (Hear, hear.) But if the present number of leading officials is not sufficient, I look forward to the day—and I believe the gentleman who wrote the essay does so too—when we must advance the natives, not only in name, but in reality to the highest—not only judicial posts to which they are now elevated, but also to the highest executive and revenue posts. (Hear, hear.) I can also bear testimony to the value of the natives of India as officers of Government. I agree with the last speaker in this, that they are in the main as honest and honourable as can be found, and I will never admit for a moment that in ability they are at all inferior to Europeans. (Hear, hear.) I understand quite that the honourable gentleman who wrote the paper now under consideration is also prepared to admit, although some of his remarks perhaps may not appear to convey the idea, that he thinks them so at present. I am glad, also, to read that one sentence where he says, “These same people are very hospitable and open to kindness.” Of course he alludes there to the general working population and the peasants. And, again, “A little ordinary civility and fair treatment, especially on the part of a European, will endear a man to them to a degree that will sometimes lead them to the most self-denying exertions to return the favour bestowed.” Over and over again have I heard with indignation what I was about to call the nonsense that the natives of India do not know what gratitude means. Believe me, it is an European absurdity to suppose that. (Hear, hear.) Indeed, no people are more capable of gratitude and faithful service than the people of India. I say that everything I have gained in India has been done by and through natives, and I acknowledge that with gratitude. (Applause.)

MIRZA PEER BUKHSH said he was not flattered by Mr. Rogers' paper. India was a paradise, and the people easily ruled. But the fault of the rulers was that they kept too much to themselves, and did not sufficiently move in the society of the natives, whose feelings and opinions they would be better able to learn than under the present system of isolation. The life led by the Anglo-Indians was very easy, they only talked, walked, hunted, and took things pleasantly, while anything like business was subordinated to the higher fascinations of pleasure. But how could they hope to rule

200 million people with such a small Civil Service list he could not understand, so as to render due justice all round. The native people were honest, industrious, and obedient, and possessed every virtue that nature could bestow. They had abundance of intellect, but lacked adequate education. When he first came to England it was the most difficult thing to obtain admission to English society. Happily, that barrier, that prejudice, had been removed, and things were more satisfactory. At that time, no one hardly ever took an interest in Indians; their presence in such large numbers proved the converse to be the case now. It was true there were natives in the Civil Service, but not occupying those high places it was to be desired. That remark applied to both the Bench and the Civil Service proper. There were many questions which must be taken up by the Government, and notably the silver question, which was one so dear to the people of India, for at present the greatest loss was being sustained by the country in the rates of exchange in the silver currency. There were many other social and domestic questions requiring the attention of the Government which must be taken up, particularly in the matter of education. The paper of Mr. Rogers was calculated to mislead. In the administration of justice great reform was needed, and he quoted a few cases to show that under Europeans the system of government was not always of the most humane kind. In the trial of persons, in the composition of the jury, and the mode of procedure reform was needed, and until it was given the people would not be content. Although he differed with Mr. Rogers on many points of his paper, he nevertheless thanked him for his contribution, as it had provoked discussion, which could not fail to be of great service.

Mr. STENT: I have not the advantages the speakers have who have favoured us with their remarks, of having any acquaintance with India. I am deeply interested, as many others are, because we have all more or less a family connection with India, either in the person of sons or daughters; and anything that contributes in any degree to our more perfect acquaintance with Indian life more or less attracts us. I confess myself that the announcement of this paper had a very great attraction for me; and I came to this meeting to-night hoping I should have been permitted to have entered within the door, so to speak, of Indian life, in their habits, domestic, social, and civil. I did not expect to hear a paper specially or almost entirely concerning the doings of certain gentlemen in the Civil Service, who are highly paid for living there a few years, and for discharging certain duties which, by the paper, appear to be remarkably agreeable in the main, and accompanied

by a great many agreeable associations, which make the work in the highest degree easy to be endured and to be performed. India only the other day was for all Englishmen the Golconda of the world; but India in these last days has become the great responsibility of the English nation. (Hear, hear.) We have done with the notion of regarding India as a mere gold-mine, to which young men may go for a few years, and dig a few nuggets here and there, and then come home and spend them lavishly. We few people in this little island of Great Britain are responsible for the development of the great Indian nation—(hear, hear)—with its 240 million people, its fifty or sixty different and distinct languages, with its almost as many varieties of local and peculiar governments, with a great number of varieties of domestic institutions, regulations, and habits; and I did hope to hear to-night something about the influence of the British Government upon the domestic—not the mere personal social life, but the national domestic life in India. I hoped to hear something about the gradual development of town life—what we understand in the same sense by town life in this country. Because we well know that throughout Europe the progress of a nation's strength is measured by the progress of a nation's towns; and if you can, and if you do, by your government develop town life, town associations, and town patriotism, you are evolving a mighty element towards the solution, by and by, of a perfect India into one pure, strict, homogeneous Empire. (Hear, hear.) I had also hoped to hear to what extent our British influence is educating the young in India, or preparing them for a more harmonious life in the time to come, in the generation to follow, than is possible coming into the country as we have done, forcing ourselves in upon a generation already developed, upon people already concentrated and formed in their habits and usages. I should like to have known how far the educational influences of the British Empire in India upon Indian life is tending towards that unity and unanimity which I so much desire to hear about. Then I should also like to have heard, as touching the life in India, to what extent the education of the gentlemen who come to England to be educated is tending, by its influence, to harmonise, and so form a medium or link between them and their countrymen and the British Empire; and how far under their larger influence, necessarily modified by association with our Western usages, and with the education, or the modes by which that education has been acquired, and how far that influence is tending to unite into harmony and fitting in the several parts of the new India the Government which rules over it. There is also another point

which I only heard imperfectly referred to by the last speaker—the present influence of the silver depreciation upon the domestic and national life of that great community. That means, in a country like India, the life of a nation, and not the life of a gentleman who goes out to India for a few years, but the life of the people themselves; and there are so many personally connected with it, and who have lived there and belonging to the country, that perhaps the suggestion of these elements of inquiry and interest may draw from some of them that information which I desire to seek. It is certain that India every year is forcing herself more and more, and still more, prominently into the sympathies, the responsibilities, and the obligations of the British people, whether it be by one agency or by another, whether by one Government or by another. The day is passing by when the British people can treat with something like seeming indifference the claims—the grand, the urgent, the great claims—of so mighty an Empire as that over which we are privileged to rule. (Applause.)

Mr. KRISHNA NATH MITRA declared the paper was nothing but the glorification of the one at the expense of the other. It was the glorification of the English Civil Service at the expense of India, and not only of India but its whole population also. He could not understand the lecturer when he spoke as follows: "Although, then, with the assistance of an educated bar, the native may hold his own with the European in the interpretation of laws and the administration of justice in the court, I think every one well acquainted with the native character will agree with me that as a general rule he is not sufficiently advanced in those moral qualifications the education in which, in the case of an Englishman, commences at his mother's knee." Now he would ask the audience, was the moral qualification of an English child of that tender age who was still on his mother's knee greater, far greater, than that of a grown-up Indian? So far as he could see, the only qualification a child could attain at that tender age was his own self-satisfaction and self-gratification; and if self-gratification was that high standard of moral virtue, then certainly he would inform the lecturer that his countrymen were surely wanting in that high moral qualification. But he might mention here, that his was not a nation that cared for self-gratification. They were self-denying, a much higher quality, and would certainly remain so. Then the paper referred to the arduous work of a covenanted civil servant; but so far as his experience went it was quite the reverse. He knew, and thought several present would corroborate him, that the civil servants did not com-



mence their work at the early hour of 10 a.m., but they generally went to office, at least used to, at the early hour of 8 p.m. (No, no.) He repeated his assertion, and added that in the magisterial courts the delay in the sitting of the bench was very disagreeable and bad. It would take years to dwell on the luxuries of an Anglo-Indian life out there. Generally the work was done by the native assistants, and the arduous work of some of the civil servants was simply to affix their signatures to it! This was no doubt a very hard and arduous work. The paper further said, "One's actions must be of the utmost purity and innocence to escape remark, or remain unknown to the curious." But were all the officials of that pure character? He was sure no one would say that. There were cases where men who had occupied high positions in life had darkened the homes of an Indian peasant; but he (Mr. Mitra), declared they had not all repented and rectified their misbehaviour. No doubt some had done their duty at times, and some were incapable of vindicating their character. But why was all that allowed to pass in silence? Because a Hindo would be ashamed to bring the delinquent to justice for fear of losing caste; and, therefore, they escaped. Then the paper further said, "Until the habits of lying and deceit inseparable from peoples who had been ruled despotically for thousands of years, have been eradicated by education, and by the spread of a feeling of manly independence, to be brought about by liberalised institutions and the equality of all in the eyes of the law." He utterly repudiated such an accusation being levelled against the Indian people. They were equally lovers of justice, equally trusted in commercial transactions with any Europeans, which would not be the case if they bore the character imputed to them. How was it that commercial transactions of large amounts—amounts exceeding at times £10,000—were carried on without a scrap of writing, by mere word of mouth, without a single suit and litigation of any sort? This, he was happy to say, had been noticed and mentioned by English gentlemen twice in some other halls. If they were lying and deceitful, why were they trusted by their mere word of mouth for that large amount, when an Englishman would not trust another Englishman with a transaction of five pounds without formal contracts had been drawn and legally executed? The paper tried from the beginning to say the only worthy beings on the face of the earth were the civilians, and the only contemptible wretches were the Indians. (No, no.) He reiterated the charge, and quoted the phrase about "lying and deceit" in support. He (Mr. Mitra) declared that no doubt men abler than himself, who had studied

the Indian character, would defend India and the Indians from such charges, and this was the opportune moment for them to do so. He was glad to hear the previous speakers had done so, and was greatly obliged to them, for they had done India justice. (Hear, hear.)

Dr. BEATTIE: I am one of the last to depreciate in any way the character and reputation of the natives of India. I passed twenty-five years continuously amongst them; but, in the few words I am about to say, I will give you an instance of what happened in a district where I was for fourteen years. We had then a magistrate reputed to be the Sir Richard Vernay of India. He did not get up at three o'clock to go to his office; but he got up at daybreak, and conversed with every native he met along the road; and, in consequence, he became acquainted with everything that happened; the result being, that the whole of his native establishments, both the police and others, knew that if, for instance, any murder or any crime was committed, he was sure to find it out. His district was therefore reputed to be the most perfect of any in the province. And I, as a medical officer, had, during his *régime* at that time, occasion to perform operations and to investigate the cause of death—men being thrown into wells, and being suffocated by Thugs, and so forth—and that office was adjacent to a neighbouring district which bore a different character. The officials were changed. The result was, that a quiet district became the most disturbed, because Sir Richard Vernay went out and discovered everything, and the other officers came to my district, and great laxity ensued. That was an instance of how the natives appreciate and regard the exercise of intelligence by Europeans. I regret exceedingly that the three native gentlemen who have spoken to-night seem to think that the Government of India, conducted by Europeans, is not conducted with that intelligence and that integrity and justice that it ought to be. Without reflecting upon those who have spoken—it is many years since I left India—I must say I should deeply sympathise with every European officer—gentlemen, as they used to be, and gentlemen educated, as they are now, and equally upright and intelligent, as the gentlemen of the old Civil Service in India—if the head offices of the Government of India were transferred from their hands to those of the native gentlemen who have spoken to-night. I should feel that the affairs of the country would not be so well conducted. They must excuse me for having said so. Three of them have spoken, and I have heard them, and with regret; of course, I labour under this disadvantage, that I may not have followed closely the essay of Mr.

Rogers, and therefore I am not altogether able to speak upon how he dealt with the question; but I am sure from what I know of him that he is the very last man in any way to depreciate the natives of India; but, on the contrary, to rather wish well to and advance them as far as possible. But these native gentlemen, when they come over here and are educated, go out to India, they are as astute as possible. There are barristers in the native courts without even coming to England; but I do think they must not be too presumptuous, for they have much to learn, and must not think that the gentlemen educated in this country, and who go out and serve, and labour, from five and six in the morning till the evening, as I know they do, are to be classed in the way the natives who have spoken indicated. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. SYUD ABDUR RAHMAN said: In spite of my diffidence in public speaking I cannot sit quiet at this moment after listening to the paper of our lecturer. So I hope I shall be excused if I venture to encroach upon the time of the meeting by making a few remarks on the paper which has just been read. Mr. Rogers' paper is very interesting; and I am sure every one of us, although it is a one-sided paper, can easily give credit for a wider scope. But his discourse has been directed to the Anglo-Indians among the natives of India. On this ground his views are peculiarly interesting, as he has so thoughtfully brought forward before this large audience, or I might fairly say, before the British public, a subject which touches keenly the relations between the natives and Anglo-Indians, and which also involves that question of fellow-feeling which ought to exist between them. (Hear, hear.) For myself I do not know during my Indian life a single case in which natives have been socially associated with Anglo-Indians—(hear, hear)—though in many instances they are so in official capacities. What is the reason of this? Who is to blame? Is it we or they? or is it that they exhibit themselves quite as different beings from what we find them here? Surely the fault does not lie exclusively on one side only. Being conscious of faults, I cannot but feel that blame rests on both sides. It is we who forget what is due to ourselves, and stoop too submissively, and thus tempt them to treat us—I will not say harshly and scornfully, but with less consideration than is due to us. When an Englishman lands on our Indian soil, where everything bespeaks freshness and novelty, and finds people making so much fuss about him that he who has just come out, it may be, from the dingy, foggy, and smoky atmosphere of London, or has never before seen such genial sunshine, or has met with a quiet and meek race of people, he becomes somewhat bewildered, and

not unnaturally takes things differently from what he does among his own people. We ought no longer to keep ourselves in the background, but should mingle with our Anglo-Indian brothers on the same footing on which we are received by Englishmen in England. This is the lesson which we are now learning, after having breathed the free atmosphere of enlightenment and civilisation. Under the benign rule of Her Majesty the Queen and Empress of India, our life and property are secure, education is spreading, civilisation is marching with giant strides, and people are rapidly progressing; and I hope that the day is not far distant when we Indians shall make no distinction between Englishmen and ourselves, but shall unite together in a common bond of friendship, good-will, and fellow-feeling. (Applause.)

Mr. BEAUMONT: Though he had found the discussion had covered a good deal of ground, and presented various points of interest, thought that it had been so far conducted very much at cross purposes. (Hear, hear.) Many of the speakers had engaged themselves in criticising the Paper of Mr. Rogers from a point of view to which it was not addressed. They seemed to forget the careful way in which he had pointed out that he advisedly abstained from discussing those larger problems affecting India to which other speakers adverted, and that his purpose had been to give what he called a "chatty account of social life in India." It had proved a very interesting and suggestive Paper; and, though the subject might well justify excursions into other and wider matters affecting our position in India, it must not be forgotten, in appreciating what we have to thank Mr. Rogers for, that those matters were beyond his scope, within which he had naturally enough confined his Paper. (Hear.) It seemed somewhat uncalled-for to find fault with the way in which he had dealt with his subject because he had given prominence to the life of the civil servant. Nothing could be more natural than that he should present more in detail that phase of life which was most familiar to himself, and certainly not the least interesting to us. But he had not confined his picture to that; but had, in due proportion and according to his less complete means of observation, sought to give us an insight into the way of life of the people of the country. (Hear.) When, therefore, other gentlemen spoke each from his own personal point of view, and had complained of that not being adequately presented, they really justified the reader's method, who had only the opportunity of holding the attention of the meeting for some twenty minutes, and could not be expected to approach, and still less to discuss, the variety of topics which had been since referred to. Mr.

Stent, indeed, had given a long catalogue of subjects of interest for discussion which would require a volume even to put forward, and an indefinite time for anything like discussion. But discursive as the speakers had been, the subject and the speeches seemed to him of great interest, and more especially because they had heard so many of those who were natives of India. (Hear.) But in recognising the commanding claims which India, and the position of England with respect to it had on our attention, he (Mr. Beaumont) was bound to say that he was one who somewhat differed from the view often put forward, that it was, at least, as compared with other parts of our Empire, a great source of wealth or power. He would yield to no one in the importance which he attached to maintaining and developing the integral connection of England with her Colonies, and he was by no means indifferent to the importance to herself as well as to India of the Imperial rule there. But, while the vast responsibilities which it involved could not be overstated, and the difficulties seemed to be ever-increasing and indefinite, he was by no means sure that India afforded any adequate compensation, either in one form or another, for the burdens it imposed. However, there, at all events we have the grave responsibility already incurred, and the great interest at stake; and it was hardly possible to see how we could withdraw from the position without disaster to India, and both injury and discredit to ourselves. (Hear.) While he had listened with great interest to the views expressed on various points by gentlemen natives of India who had spoken, he could not but regret that they had been occupied with complaints which seemed to him of a somewhat captious nature. He could indeed say most sincerely, and he had given guarantees of the sincerity of his speech in this matter, that in dealing with the claims and position of the native races of our outlying dependencies, he wholly repudiated any disposition to treat them as inferior in their claims or their rights or capacities. On the other hand, he by no means claimed for the English people, either collectively or individually, that their conduct was, any more than that of other peoples, free from fault. But he did claim for the people at large that it was gravely impressed with the sense of its responsibility in respect of the Government of India towards the people of that country, and that it was earnestly desirous to discharge that responsibility with justice. (Hear, hear.) It seemed to him that some of the matters that had been brought forward by the native gentlemen hardly deserved to be treated as matters of complaint, and rather to be the offspring of some youthful enthusiasm on the part of the gentlemen who had come amongst us. He could understand that some

of them might be a little sensitive at language in itself perfectly natural and inoffensive in which their people and habits were referred to. But while they had a right to every consideration of courtesy as our own guests, they might bear in mind that, in the nature of the case, such a paper as that which had been read, after all, prepared for the atmosphere, of what one gentleman was pleased to designate as "smoky London" rather than of brilliant Bombay; and, for his part, if he had the good fortune to attend a similar meeting mainly of native gentlemen, say at Poonah, and to take an intelligent part in their discussions, he should not be too sensitive if it happened that the language used by the Poonah people with respect to the English was not at all points in accord with his own feelings. But, really, some of the critics were themselves more forward than he should be to speak of the English influence as distinctively that of "civilisation," which, it has been said, was advancing in India "with giant strides." For his part, he greatly respected the civilisation of India, and would by no means depreciate its character or its value even in comparison with our own. But the very language of complaint appeared to recognise that there was something to be gained from England. It would be vain to enter into controversy even with the gentleman who seemed so well satisfied that India was in a position to govern herself satisfactorily if England were to withdraw; but he should be interested to hear his ready-made system, upon which the 240 millions of Indian peoples, speaking a score of different languages, were prepared to establish a stable national government, brought forward in a Paper by him. But really much of what had been said only convinced him that the matters complained of were mere misunderstandings. One gentleman, for instance, who had said, with reference to a remark very familiar, and conveying a very different meaning to English ears, as to the early education had "at our mothers' knees," had observed that this was a poor thing, as being an education of "personal gratification." It rather seemed that that gentleman must have been under some confusion of ideas as to the particular use of a mother's knee. (Laughter.) Another gentleman complained of the want of social intercourse between the English and the Indian people. Well, that was no doubt a matter of regret; but, as to blame, that was quite another matter. The truth is that there is nothing more difficult than to bring about such associations amongst persons who, in point of personal and social antecedents, habits, tastes, education, memories, and prospects, necessarily differed widely. But that speaker might know that there are no people who

make greater efforts in this way than the English people, who are the great travellers and social (as well as industrial and religious) missionaries of the world, but who, wherever they go, and however well they may be received as mere guests, have again and again the same story to tell, that they cannot get within the veil of the social life of other peoples, and, least of all, within that of the Indian people. (Hear, hear.) In concluding these remarks, in which he had tried to bring in some degree into focus several of the subjects adverted to in the discussion, he thought he might with confidence declare, not only his own feeling, but as the settled feeling and purpose of the great body of thinking people in England, that we had no thought with respect to our fellow-countrymen who belong to the native races of India than to do justice to them, and to recognise thoroughly that they are the people of the country ; that, as they inherit its soil and its traditions, they must secure its future ; and that, in so far as we have become members of one great Empire, our welfare depends upon their prosperity. (Loud cheers.)

Mr. LABILLIERE : I should not have ventured to say a word in the discussion this evening, but I have been moved to do so by one of the observations which have fallen from Mr. Beaumont. I was sorry that that gentleman, to whom we are so much indebted for the advocacy of the great principle which we hold in this Institute—the principle of maintaining the unity of the Empire—should have suggested the desirability of our parting with any portion of the Empire of Great Britain.

Mr. BEAUMONT : I only said I wish we could.

Mr. LABILLIERE : I join issue with Mr. Beaumont in that observation. I think that, although there is much in the past history of our connection with India which we might desire to have altered, still, I think, if we look at the whole history of British rule in India from first to last, we must conclude that it was a most desirable thing, both for this country and India, that British rule should have been established in India ; and although in the future we may incur great dangers and heavy responsibilities, it would be the most unwise thing in us for one moment to entertain the idea of severing the connection which subsists between that Oriental Empire and Great Britain. All that Mr. Beaumont has said is merely the reproduction of part of the exploded heresies of Professor Goldwin Smith. Some gentlemen present will remember that one of the letters, powerful though they were, of Mr. Goldwin Smith was directed against the continuance of British rule in India. At all events, we must hold India ; and in order to hold it, both for our own sakes and for the people of India, the best way to do so is

to strengthen the other portions of the Empire ; draw those great Colonies around the mother-country, and organise them into unity with this country ; and then the responsibilities with regard to India and foreign powers, which may be very heavy, will be comparatively light when borne by the additional strength which we should draw to ourselves by cementing the unity of the Empire. I will go so far, and only so far, with Mr. Beaumont in what he said, that I do think the value of India to the British Empire, as compared with the value of our own Colonial Empire, is greatly overstated. I believe that in the future, and also at present, that such Colonies as those of Australia and Canada, with their populations of our own people, our fellow-countrymen—our own blood and language—populations which are growing every day and adding to the strength of the Empire—I have always held that those Colonies are infinitely more valuable, and must in the future be of still greater value, to the mother-country than the Indian Empire ever was and ever can be. (Applause.)

The RAJAH RAMPAL SINGH took occasion to say that the Indians never wished that India should be independent, but would be happier if more English would go out and reside there and become the everlasting rulers. They only desired that one of the English Princes would go out, reside there, and become the ruler of India.

Mr. ROGERS, in reply, said he was sorry that the purport of his paper should have been misunderstood by so many gentlemen, and felt greatly obliged to Mr. Beaumont for putting the matter in its proper light. The object of the paper was simply to give a chatty account which would bring home to the minds of people in England what social life in India was ; and, being more conversant with the life of a civilian, he naturally took that as his text ; but that was his only reason. As to the attack made upon him by the editor of a newspaper (Mr. Lawson) for endeavouring to glorify the members of the Civil Service at the cost of other members of society, he utterly and entirely repudiated it. There was not one word in the paper that could suggest the idea that he desired to praise up the older class of civilians against the competition men of the present day. Half of his service had been spent with non-competition men and half with competition men. And so far from being opposed to competition men, he could state that some time ago every person in a high position in India was called upon to report on the merits of the respective systems, and he then gave his views strongly in favour of the competitive system. (Hear, hear.) Therefore, he thought the attempt that had been made to saddle him with the fault of praising up civilians in general against



other classes of persons had been fully met by what he had said. He had no such intentions. (Hear, hear.) As far as the observations of the different natives who have spoken to-night went, he could not go into them in detail, but thought if they would read the paper, they would see he had done them every possible justice. He had said that they were susceptible to kindness in a high degree, and that they were eminently capable of self-government. For a long time past he had endeavoured to instil into the minds of the officials and non-officials that decentralisation of authority in India is the one thing needed more than another ; that is to say, that the natives of India should be more and more trusted every day with the conduct of local matters, until they become capable of the entire management of their own affairs. If he had distrusted them, as native gentlemen had endeavoured to make out this evening, he would not have endeavoured to carry out that new principle of government so as to let the natives of India manage much more than they do now their own concerns. (Hear, hear.) He was sorry to find that no native who had spoken to-night came from that part of the country in which he had been employed. He flattered himself that if Bombay had been represented here we should have heard a different story. Rajah Rampal Singh admits, with reference to the observations he had made on caste matters, that a member of any caste cannot rise out of his caste ; the ties of caste were so strong in our days that they could not be broken. He refers, however, to the Shastras. The Shastras certainly do not uphold the system of caste ; but he cannot deny for a moment that the effect of the caste system is what has been described. A man in a certain caste cannot get out of it. Both the cobbler and the tailor all their lives remain the same to the end of time. Another speaker said that perhaps civilians considered themselves too superior to mix with the ordinary people of the country. So far from that being the case, no civilian can do his duty without doing so. In speaking of civilians he must not be understood as referring only to members of the Civil Service. He had distinctly in his paper talked of civilians as the covenanted and uncovenanted services of military officers civilly employed, and as the whole class of natives employed in the Civil Service of the country. The term, civilian, therefore, was meant to apply to all, and not merely to the European civilians. He says that the Europeans do not mix with the natives, and that the natives have only been admitted to positions which the Europeans will not condescend to take. Now, in the Bombay Presidency there are native assistant-collectors who have precisely the same functions as officers

as the Europeans in every collectorate. There are natives there, as deputy-collectors, on precisely the same footing as Europeans in the administration of the country, and they manage the revenue and the criminal work exactly in the same manner, and have exactly the same legal powers that Europeans have. (Hear, hear.) There are natives now sitting on the benches of the High Courts of Judicature of very high character. He had said throughout that he should be very glad indeed to see natives raised more and more every day to higher positions—and what more could he say? The civilian cannot do his duty unless he does talk freely with the people of the country. You may be for months together in tents alone without a European to speak to; and a man, in order to occupy his mind, if for no other reason, will naturally speak to the people about him. Not only that, but in his morning rides he goes about and interests himself in all that is going on. He asks the cultivators whom he sees how their fields are getting on, and sees for himself whether there has been sufficient rain or not; and, conversing freely with the people, ascertains their feelings and their wants. Mr. Stent has said he did not come here to hear only civilian's views, but that he expected to hear more of the influence of the British Government on the national life of India, especially town life; and also with respect to education, whether it was having the effect of producing homogeneous or harmonious life amongst the natives. Well, those are very large questions; but he (Mr. Rogers) could answer for it that every endeavour is being made on the part of the Government to raise the status of the natives. Education is being spread broadcast in every possible way. Funds are raised which are locally applied to primary as well as to higher-class education, and the natives in every conceivable way are being trained by the Government for the exercise of greater powers of self-government. Municipal institutions are being introduced throughout the country. He had already said he had always considered the natives of India very capable of managing their own local affairs. He was certain of this, that if he had read this paper in India, and the natives there had spoken of it, they would not have spoken of it as native gentlemen had here. (Loud cheers.) One native gentleman hoped that a better feeling would soon arise between the two races in India. He did heartily wish that there was more such between the natives and the Anglo-Indians. But he could say, on the part of the Europeans, that they desired no distinction whatever to be made, but that the fault was on the part of the natives themselves; for many of them considered themselves defiled even by a European's touch,

and would not admit them into their own houses. When people in England associated with each other, it was not only the men who went to other men's houses, but men and their wives called on other men and their wives. At present the custom was for a few of the chief Europeans to be invited to *nautes* or other formal entertainments, but there was no real social intercourse between the two. He feared that, until the natives overcame their prejudice against allowing female members of their families to associate more with the English ladies, that the social barriers which stood between the two races would not be overcome ; but the sooner they were cast down the better, in his opinion, it would be for India and England also. (Hear, hear.)

The CHAIRMAN : We are much obliged for the excellent paper you have read, and are glad to see these gentlemen who have made remarks upon it. It is one of the uses of debate to have everything that is done or said properly criticised ; but I think that if Mr. Rogers had entered into anything like a number of subjects touched upon by the speakers this evening, instead of being allowed to go away by eleven o'clock, we must have taken our positions up here for a week. (Laughter.) India is too great a subject to be dealt upon in the course of a few hours. But it is certain that England is awakened to the fact of its enormous responsibilities in India, and being a nation of people gifted with a considerable common sense, and knowing that we are in a very small minority and the Indians in a majority, we are more likely to try to govern them through their affections than anything else. I beg to ask you to give a unanimous vote of thanks to Mr. Rogers.

This was duly seconded and carried amidst cheers.

A GENTLEMAN from Bombay, whose name did not transpire, said : I have come from Bombay, and beg to express my want of sympathy with the expressions of opinion given here by the other Indian gentlemen. I only know this, that out there, there are a great many who would not agree with the sentiments which have been uttered, and nobody can regret more than I do myself to have heard the expressions of some of the Indian gentlemen.

The meeting then separated.

## NINTH ORDINARY GENERAL MEETING.

THE ninth and last meeting of the session was held at the "Pall Mall," 14, Regent-street, S.W., on Tuesday evening, the 10th June, 1879.

In the absence of his Grace the Duke of Manchester, K.P., the chair was taken by JAMES A. YOUL, Esq., C.M.G., Member of Council.

THE HON. SECRETARY read the Minutes of the last Ordinary General Meeting, which were confirmed, and also announced that since the last meeting the following gentlemen had been elected Fellows:—

Colonel W. F. Stephens (late of Tasmania), Messrs. Robert S. Fraser (Ceylon), E. H. Grant (British Guiana), James R. Laing, Frank Mackenzie, Francis H. S. Orpen (Surveyor-General Diamond Fields, S.A.), T. B. Payne (Melbourne, Australia), John Paddon (Cape Colony), J. Pattinson, Leonard Pelly, Arthur Smith (late Tasmania), Adam Rolland, J.P. (New Zealand), and William Naughton Waller, J.P.

THE HON. SECRETARY also announced that the following donations of books, &c. had been presented to the Institute since the last meeting:—

By the Government of Canada: Parliamentary Papers, Votes, and Proceedings, &c. 1879; Blue-Books, 1879; Canadian Pacific Railway, Report by Sandford Fleming, C.M.G., Engineer-in-Chief, 1879. The Government of New Zealand: Parliamentary Papers, 1878. The Government Astronomer of South Australia: Observations, June and July, 1878. The Society of Arts: Journal of the Society. The Royal Geographical Society: Proceedings of the Society, June, 1879. The Anthropological Institute: Journal of the Institute, vol. viii. No. 3, February, 1879. The East India Association: Journal of the Association, No. 1, vol. xii. The Royal Engineer Institute, Chatham: Occasional Papers, Nos. 8 and 9, vol. iii. The Free Public Library, Sydney: Report of the Trustees, 1878-79. The Canadian Institute, Toronto: Proceedings of the Institute (new series), vol. i. part i. Hyde Clarke, Esq.: Report of Surveyor-General Charles D. Bell on the Copper Fields of Little Namaqualand, 1855; Return upon the Mineral and Geological Structure of South Namaqualand and the Adjoining Mineral Districts, by Andrew Wyley, 1857. Stephen Bourne, Esq.: On some Phases of the Silver Question (pamphlet), 1879. John Ashwood, Esq.: The Industrial Exhibition at Sierra Leone, 1865. G. A. Cox, Esq.: Report by the Surveyor-General on Irrigation in Clarendon, Jamaica; The Vere Irrigation Law, 1879. R. J. Pinsent, Esq., Q.C., Newfoundland: Across Newfoundland (pamphlet), 1879. H. M. Hull, Esq., Tasmania: Sydney Inter-

national Exhibition, List of *Tasmanian Commissioners, &c.* 1879. Messrs. Dalglish and Reid : *Bradshaw's Guide to New Zealand*, 1879. Lieutenant-Colonel William White : *Canadian Blue-books*, 1878.

Amongst those present were the following :—

Lieutenant-Colonel Sir William Palliser, C.B.; Hon. Henry Hocking (Attorney-General, Western Australia), Sir Samuel Wilson (Melbourne), Sir C. Farquhar Shand, Colonel Johnson, Hon. S. Constantine Burke, M.L.C. (Jamaica), Captain Edward Palliser, Captain Stanley, Messrs. J. D. Wood, F. A. Du Croz, Philip T. Smith (Tasmania), Alexander McArthur, M.P.; Alex Rogers, W. Moore Bell, Alexander Mac Farlan, W. Petersen (Victoria, Australia), Barclay Pollock, Dr. J. Forbes Watson, Major C. Carpenter, R.A.; Messrs. J. A. Fairfax (Sydney, New South Wales), T. B. Payne (Victoria, Australia), J. Murray Kennedy, John Wilson, D. C. Da Costa, Dr. Leonhard Schmitz, Sir Charles E. F. Stirling, Bart.; Messrs. P. C. Hanbury, E. Pittis, R. H. France, E. A. Wallace, F. P. Labilliere, Captain McIlwaine, Mr. and Mrs. A. R. Campbell-Johnston, the Hon. Arthur Dillon, Messrs. J. Price, Thomas Plewman (Cape), J. Beaumont, Miss Marshall, Miss Budgett, Miss Duke, Messrs. John Marshall, P. L. Simmonds, John Lascelles (Victoria), J. H. Angas (South Australia), W. L. Shepherd (New Zealand), William Webster, Charles J. Follett, F. Stewart, W. T. Deverell, E. H. G. Dalton (British Guiana), J. W. Phillips, Mrs. Sparkes, Messrs. Frederick Young (Hon. Sec.), J. V. H. Irwin, John McNevin, Mr. and Mrs. Lindsay, Lady Fox Young and Miss Fox Young, Mr. J. Davison, Lieutenant-Colonel Garnet, Mr. James Stevens, Mrs. Payne, the Misses Payne (Melbourne), Messrs. Julius P. Jameson, G. S. N. Millard (Tasmania), A. Doran (Tasmania), Guy Elliott, Ascot Barker (Victoria), R. Hamilton, Angus Munro (Victoria), Edward G. Ochiltree (Victoria), Edward Curtayne (Victoria), H. J. B. Darby, Mrs. McIlwaine, Mrs. J. L. Miller (Tasmania), Mr. Clifton Sturt (Victoria), Dr. and Mrs. Ord (Tasmania), Messrs. W. Luke, Wolfson, Thomas W. Phillips, Mrs. L. Schmitz, Messrs. C. J. Pipe (Tasmania), P. Lempriere (Victoria), P. J. Bennett (Tasmania), W. A. Winckworth, J. H. Butler, W. H. Fysh (Tasmania), Lindsay, Mrs. P. O. Fysh (Tasmania), Mr. P. Oakley Fysh (Tasmania), Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Gill, Hon. P. O. Fysh (Tasmania), Messrs. Francis Ormond (Melbourne), Thibandeau, W. Patterson, Mrs. and Miss Patterson, John Frost, Stephen Bourne, John Ashwood (West Africa), Dr. A. Hershell, Mr. James Farmer and Miss F. E. Farmer, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Landale, Mr., Mrs., and Miss Westgarth; Messrs. Chas. J. Nairn (New Zealand, E. M. Young, A. Durell, W. H. J. Carter, Alfred Jennings, G. Steele Perkins, P. Warner, J. S. O'Halloran, Miss White-White, Messrs. Charles Wheeler, J. Booker, Captain G. W. Reinecker, Mr. W. S. Wetherell, Dr. and Mrs. Pugh, Mr. Arthur Fell, Sir Charles Nicholson, Bart.; Messrs. C. D. Buckler, W. Manford (Barbadoes), Rev. R. Goodwin, Mr. Hyde Clarke, Captain Stab, Captain MacLachlan, Messrs. Thomas Hamilton, and Charles Duncley.

The CHAIRMAN then called upon Dr. J. LINDSAY MILLER, of Launceston, Tasmania, to read the following Paper :—

## TASMANIA—PAST AND PRESENT.

Sitting by the fire in London on a frosty, foggy morning of the past December, and idly watching through the window the little that could be seen of the blue, pinched faces of the passers-by, muffled in great coats, furs, and comforters, what so natural as that my thoughts should revert to another part of Her Majesty's dominions, where I have spent the best years of my life, and where the Christmas and New Year season is one of sunshine, fruit, and flowers. When the leaden-grey sky threatened that the snow, which had been falling elsewhere in the kingdom, would soon be here, here in that London where but a few months before one could scarcely breathe in the close, stifling heat, pleasant memories arose of that bright clime where, in the clear, dry, exhilarating atmosphere, summer heats are not oppressive, and yet where during more than twenty years' residence I never saw a snow shower.

Far away in Austral seas, clothed with evergreen woods, its wild western coast buffeted by the rolling billows of the Southern Ocean, while its eastern shores are kissed by the lapping waves of the sunny Pacific, and separated from Victoria—the southernmost colony of New Holland—by Bass Strait, lies the too little known island of Tasmania.

When, in 1642, the Long Parliament was yet but a young assembly, and Englishmen little dreamt of the vast colonial empire of which their small kingdom would one day be mistress, a Dutch navigator, Abel Tasman, who had been sent out to explore the southern seas by the Governor of Batavia, sighted land in the forty-third parallel of latitude, and named it Van Diemen's Land. Anthony Van Diemen was the name of the Governor of Batavia, and Tasman was in love with his daughter, after whom he called a small island off the eastern shore of the new land, still known as Maria Island. And for more than two centuries the new country bore the name of the Dutch Governor, and as such was long associated in the minds of the English people with the transportation of criminals. Soon after 1853, however—when transportation was abolished on the Colony's completing the fiftieth year of its existence—Her present Majesty, by royal proclamation, honoured the memory of the first discoverer by giving to the island the euphonious designation of Tasmania.

But neither Abel Jans Tasman in 1642, nor Captain Cook in 1779, nor either of the two or three other navigators who in the

long intervening period had sighted the shores of Van Diemen's Land, had any idea that it was an island, but supposed it to be the extreme southern point of New Holland. It was in 1798 that the strait which now bears his name was discovered by Mr. Bass, a surgeon in the Royal Navy, who made an adventurous exploring voyage in a whaleboat, from Sydney, which had then been settled for about ten years. The first attempt at colonisation was made in 1808, when a small party was sent down from New South Wales, under Lieutenant Bowen, to the shores of the Derwent, where they camped at a spot which they called Rest-down, now known as Risdon. Soon after, in 1804, Colonel Collins, having failed in his attempt to establish a new colony at Port Philip, removed his whole company to Van Diemen's Land, and there, on the banks of the Derwent, founded a settlement which he named after the then principal Secretary of State, Hobart Town, and which to this day remains the capital of the island. In the same year another party from Sydney landed near a broad navigable river on the northern coast, the outlet of which Bass had named Port Dalrymple, and which was by the new-comers called the Tamar, after the well-known Cornish stream; while the town which afterwards rose on its banks, some forty miles from the sea, was designated Launceston.

For many years the progress of the Colony was slow, and the people few in number; but about 1820 a stream of free immigration began to set in, fostered by the liberal grants of land, and the assistance in the way of stock, seed, servants, and rations offered to suitable settlers; so that in 1824, when Colonel Arthur assumed the reins of government, the white population numbered twelve thousand souls. And much had the early settlers to contend with; and the state of prosperity to which most of them ultimately attained was not reached without severe struggles against opposing circumstances, and the endurance of many hardships inseparable from life in a new country. Nearly everything they required, except what the soil itself produced, had in those days to be obtained from England; and the voyage, now performed by steam in little more than six weeks was then prolonged for as many months. It is noteworthy, however, that the first cattle imported came from Bengal, and that the first Tasmanian herdsman was Joseph Holt, who had been General of the rebel army at Wexford in 1798. But in the enjoyment of the lovely scenery and delightful climate of their new home, the settlers would have cared little for ordinary difficulties had they been allowed to live in peace and security; but, alas! it was not so, and for a period of many years

there were frequent troubles and dangers from blacks and bush-rangers. Some account of the latter will be given a little further on, but here it is well to relate briefly the story of the aborigines of Tasmania.

Various estimates have been made of the number of the aboriginal inhabitants at the time of the foundation of the Colony, some placing it so high as seven thousand, but there can be little doubt that there were at least from four to five thousand of them. They were of the negro type, and quite a different race from the natives of New Holland. Though utterly wild and savage they were, as a rule, at first peaceable and quiet, and did not actively molest the intruders on their ancient domains; and the aggressors in the long retaliatory warfare between the two races were the whites. A large portion of the convicts (or prisoners, to use the Colonial term) in those early days, when men were transported for very trifling crimes, were well-behaved and orderly; but there were also among them some brutes of the lowest sort, who soon availed themselves of their opportunities to maltreat the ignorant savages of the bush, to shoot the men, to steal their women, and even to ill-use their children. One villain exhibited in Hobart Town the ears which he had cut from a living boy; and another used as a tobacco-stopper a dried finger forcibly removed from an aboriginal man. These fiends were punished; but the vast majority of such atrocities remained undiscovered and unknown, while very soon the injured race began a repayment in kind. Unable to discriminate, to distinguish friends from foes among the white people, they naturally regarded all as their enemies; and many innocent persons were speared, and many lonely homesteads given to the flames. But such-conduct on their part could not be permitted; the very existence of the infant community was at stake; and even the best meaning and most benevolent of the colonists were forced to take measures against the common foe.

When men are living in a wilderness, remote from their fellows, dependent on themselves for their own safety and that of their wives and children, and having good reason to regard every prowling savage as an enemy, it would be an absurdity to expect them to act in accordance with those laws which regulate men's conduct in a settled and civilised country. And so the strife went on year after year, the deadly muskets of the whites killing many more than the spears of their antagonists. But though their number was greatly reduced, while that of the colonists was constantly increasing, the blacks still proved themselves to be dangerous and irreconcilable foes, and many atrocious outrages were



committed by them. Many tales have I heard from old residents of the state of constant dread in which they lived—of attacks on settlers' homes, and of men speared in the bush by unseen hands. The way in which the natives concealed themselves, even in places where the means of concealment seemed almost wanting, was marvellous, and a shower of spears was often the first intimation received by the most wary traveller that enemies were at hand. At length, in 1830, Governor Arthur determined to adopt extreme measures, and the settlers were called out to assist the regular troops in what was familiarly styled "the black war." Some 5,000 men were engaged, and a cordon was drawn across the accessible parts of the island, the object being to drive the natives into the district known as Tasman's Peninsula, where they were to be not killed but captured. The result, however, was a miserable failure, only two infirm savages being taken at the cost on the side of the whites of one soldier wounded; and it was then resolved to try what could be done by strategy. In the previous year a small body of the natives had been taken prisoners, and were confined on Bruni Island, near Hobart Town, under the charge of a Mr. Robinson. This gentleman, who seems to have been endowed by nature with remarkable aptitude for the duty he afterwards was engaged in, had acquired from his charge a knowledge of their language; and he undertook to go out into the wilds and by moral persuasion to induce the untamed aborigines to surrender. He went, unaccompanied by any of his own race, and an entirely unexpected success crowned his efforts. He was for many years engaged in the work; but at length, in 1842, the last outlying tribe was brought in, and the whole body, now only about a tenth of the lowest estimate formed of their numbers when the colony was founded, was located in Flinders Island, at the eastern end of Bass Strait, under the charge of a protector of aborigines and his staff. But confinement, even in an island containing over 500,000 acres, seemed to have a wonderfully disastrous effect on the native race, and the mortality amongst them was excessive. Possibly there were other causes at work besides the confinement, but in a comparatively few years only a small remnant was left, and those composing it were removed to Oyster Cove, a place on the mainland near the capital. Here the mortality was less, but no children were born, and the males died off more rapidly than the females. At length, in 1862, there appeared at a ball in Government House, dressed in European costume, quiet and well-behaved, and much made of by the assembled company, one young man and three elderly women—all that remained of the aboriginal Tasmanian race. They too

are now all gone, the last, an old woman named Truganini (or "seaweed"), having died about three years ago. It was told of her that she had been the first to listen to Robinson's proposals that the tribes should surrender, and had been largely instrumental in inducing her own people to accept his offers, and that, when afterwards in captivity death was thinning their ranks, they had told her that she should see them all die and be left the sole survivor of her race.

But while the original possessors of the island were diminishing in number and gradually approaching extinction, the European colony was steadily advancing in population and prosperity; and long before Truganini departed to join the shades of her fathers, the whistle of the locomotive was daily heard in what had been their favourite hunting-grounds. Though the fortunes of the Colony had fluctuated, like those of other communities similarly situated, safe and steady progress had been made; and from small beginnings wealth and prosperity had flowed in upon the land. Hobart Town now contains nearly 20,000 inhabitants, and Launceston about 12,000.\* Both towns are well and regularly laid out, with wide streets and many handsome private houses; while the public buildings and shops are much superior to those found in towns of the same size in the United Kingdom. They have a practically unlimited supply of the purest water laid on to every house, Launceston being particularly well off in that respect; they are lit by gas; and have their public gardens and recreation grounds. Each town may reasonably be proud of its public library and reading-room, free to all; and each has its churches, banks, schools, daily papers, theatre, hospital, hotels, and numerous clubs and societies, such as ever follow in the wake of advancing civilisation. From Launceston a most excellent railway, the property of the Crown, extends for nearly fifty miles into the rich grain-producing district of the Colony; while another line connects the northern town with the capital. This latter belongs to an English company, but of it perhaps the less said the better. It is certainly unique; during somewhat extensive wanderings I have not seen another like it, and a journey I made by it, some two years ago, was the most uncomfortable and disagreeable thing in the way of railway conveyance that I have ever experienced. If the popular idea be correct that a good jolting is useful in some cases of liver complaint, then no sufferer in the island Colony had far to seek for

---

\* The estimated population of the whole Colony on the 31st December, 1877 was 107,104, of whom 56,523 were males and 50,592 were females.

the remedy. It is reported that since that time much in the way of improvement has been effected, and truly the able and affable engineer in charge had ample scope for the exercise of his abilities in that direction.

All over the settled districts are well-built, clean, comfortable-looking townships, connected for the most part by excellent roads, than some of which—notably that which, 120 miles in length, extends from Hobart Town to Launceston—there are no better in the world. No other British Colony has the same *home-look* about it, and in many districts it requires but little stretch of the imagination to fancy oneself in England. Snug farmhouses, surrounded by well-grown orchards and gardens, are seen in every direction; and hedges of hawthorn, gorse, and sweetbriar separate the well-tilled fields. Here and there are the more important houses of the large landed proprietors, the owners of the herds of cattle and vast flocks of sheep which depasture the plains and wooded hills. The stock in the island will compare favourably with that of any other country, no expense having been spared in importing the best strains of blood from all parts. The Tasmanian merino sheep is a famous animal, of sturdy frame and heavy fleece, much sought after to improve the breed in other Colonies. A ram named “Sir Thomas,” from a Tasmanian stud flock, was sold, a few years since, by public auction in Melbourne, for 860 guineas.\*

And pleasant is the life of the dwellers in those Tasmanian country houses, where peace and plenty reign. No longer in fear of either blacks or bushrangers, the landowner in his large roomy mansion of brick or stone (the wooden house is fast disappearing in the longer-settled districts), surrounded by his lawns and gardens, his cultivated home-paddocks, and the wide extent of his pasture-lands, lives one of the freest, healthiest, and happiest lives that man can be born to. His flocks and herds, his well-filled poultry yards, and various kinds of game in their season from his own estate, supply his table; he grows his own wheat, and sometimes converts it into flour at his own mill; and his gardens furnish a never-failing supply of fruit and vegetables. From the stores of the neighbouring township, or from one of the two principal towns, to and from which he travels by his own carriage or by rail, he obtains such further supplies as he needs, as well as his books and

---

\* The area of Tasmania is 26,215 square miles, or 16,778,000 acres (including islands and lakes), and a large proportion is mountainous. There were on the 31st December, 1877, 348,841 acres in cultivation, the remainder of the available land being pastoral country. At the same date there were in the Colony 22,195 horses, 126,882 cattle, 1,831,125 sheep, and 55,652 pigs.

periodicals, and the indispensable dresses and bonnets for his wife and daughters. He attends the annual race-meetings \* at Hobart Town and Launceston, which, with balls and other amusements, make a gay week in each place; and if fond of the sport he may be present at many country meets as well. He has his days with the hounds after deer or kangaroo; and since hares as well as deer have multiplied in the Colony, he has had coursing added to the list of his outdoor amusements. It is now ascertained beyond doubt that the salmon, the ova of which were sent from England by a Fellow of this Institute, Mr. James A. Youl, is established in the Derwent; while English trout have so increased and multiplied in nearly every river in the settled districts, that they furnish abundance of sport, and every summer attract numerous disciples of Isaak Walton from the neighbouring Colonies. Some of the indigenous fish also afford excellent sport, and are certainly better eating than the imported trout.

Rabbits are so numerous in many districts as to be a perfect pest; and our Tasmanian country gentleman is conferring a favour on his neighbours, and benefiting himself and the whole country, when with two or three friends he fills (as I have known to be done) a chaise-cart with bunnies in the course of an afternoon. In autumn and winter he can enjoy himself with dog and gun after the native quail, than which no gamier or better-flavoured bird was ever eaten; while the wattle bird, the wild duck, the bronze-winged pigeon, the snipe, the plover, and others of the feathered tribe, afford both good sport and a welcome addition to the table. And if not tired with his daylight exertions, he may again take out his gun in the bright moonlight nights and bring down the opossums from the high branches of the gum-trees; and have their skins made into warm rugs for his English friends. The black opossum,

---

\* These races, though not of such consequence as the great meets at Melbourne and Sydney, are yet much more important affairs than the English reader might suppose. They are admirably conducted, the greatest order prevails, and the more objectionable features of similar gatherings in the old country are absent. The horses engaged are splendid animals—many of them from neighbouring Colonies, and the prizes are valuable. Last year at Hobart Town the stake in the principal event, exclusive of the sweep and other additions, was £1,000. The Launceston gold cup is a valuable trophy, with a large sum in added money. There is no doubt that the rich prizes offered for competition at race-meetings throughout the Australian Colonies have been one great inducement to breeders to introduce blood stock from England. Large shipments of horses are now sent every year to India, chiefly from Victoria and New South Wales.

the fur of which is by far the most valuable, is found only in Tasmania.

It will thus be seen that when not engaged in looking after his estate, or run, the country gentleman has plenty to occupy and amuse him; and it must be added that, with rare exceptions, he is a remarkably pleasant fellow, courteous and well-mannered; not so much led by the nose by fashion, or prejudice, as are some folks in the mother-country; and that, like most colonists, he practises the virtue of hospitality to an extent, and after a manner, quite unknown in England. There seems to be but one drawback to the thorough enjoyment of country life in Tasmania—the snakes. In all the Colonies of Australasia man has nothing to fear from predatory animals, but in all, except New Zealand, there are venomous reptiles. In Tasmania they are not so numerous as in the warmer climate of the more northern Colonies, but one cannot wander through the woods or in long grass with the careless freedom that one does in England, or in the green meadows of the Emerald Isle. Some persons, especially the native-born, will tell you that they never think of the snakes, and it must be admitted that accidents are rare. But persons are sometimes bitten, and sometimes the bitten persons die. It is, however, a reassuring fact that during over twenty years' active medical practice in the Colony, during the whole of which time I was connected with a public hospital, and much in the country districts, I saw in all just eleven live snakes, and was only once called on to treat a case of snake-bite. The man bitten, or who said he had been bitten, did not die, and indeed it is very doubtful if he had been bitten at all.

The physical features of the country are varied, and combine all the elements of good scenery, the grand, the picturesque, and the beautiful. A large part of the western portion is an elevated table-land, over 3,000 feet above the sea level, on which are seven large lakes, the sources of most of the chief rivers of the island. Some of these lakes are very beautiful, and riding parties are often made up to visit them. Here also are extensive forests of dead trees, standing up bare, white, and ghostly in the summer's sun and winter's cold, of which the tradition of the natives was that all vegetation in that upland region had been destroyed by a mighty frost long years ago. This elevated tract is generally covered with snow in the winter, but affords rich feeding-ground for great herds of cattle during summer.

The eastern wall of this table-land rises from an extensive undulatory plain, which occupies a great portion of the centre of the island, and forms a mountain chain of irregular and most

picturesque outline known as the Western Tiers ; while to separate peaks and jutting spurs distinguishing appellations are given. Another mass of mountains is situated to the eastward of the central plain, the chief of which, over 5,000 feet high, is called Ben Lomond, though much superior in majestic grandeur to its Scottish namesake ; and most of the south-western district of the island is also occupied by ranges of great elevation. The capital itself lies at the foot of the magnificent Mount Wellington, which, covered with ever-green forest to its very summit, towers to a height of 4,000 feet above the deep-blue waters of the estuary of the Derwent. It is difficult to conceive a situation more beautiful than that of Hobart Town, its long streets of white houses and its many gardens spreading over the low sunny hills which lie between its guardian mountain and the waters of its splendid harbour. Who that has stood on any of the heights above the city and looked on the panorama before him ; who has travelled by the winding hill-side road seawards to Brown's River ; or taken the route inland by the river-stream to New Norfolk, can ever forget the series of bewitching prospects which he must there have seen.

In close proximity to Launceston, on the rivers South Esk and North Esk, and by the banks of the Tamar, there is much picturesque beauty, though there the mountain ranges are remote ; but indeed beautiful scenery is found everywhere in the island. The tourist who for the first time descends St. Mary's Pass, along the steep spurs of St. Patrick's Head, looking down into the green recesses of the valley beneath, where the gigantic tree-ferns, dwarfed by distance, overshade and hide the rippling stream ; while the sasafra, the blackwood, the myrtle, the mimosa, and innumerable eucalypti clothe with varied verdure the opposite slopes ; and, as the road winds and turns, getting, ever nearer and nearer, bright glimpses of the blue expanse of the sun-lit Pacific, will ever cherish that day as one of the most memorable in his lifetime. And who that on a summer evening has wandered by the creek-side at Connorville, the deep stillness only broken by the twitter of a bird, the bleating of sheep, or the distant lowing of cattle, and watched the cloud shadows slowly passing over the richly-wooded sides of "the Bluff" and its neighbouring tiers, till the declining sun has lit up all the mountain peaks with the gorgeous mauve tints peculiar to the sunsets of that southern clime, but will admit that, however extensively he may have travelled, few scenes more lovely have ever met his view.

And added to the charm and pleasure of living 'mid this beautiful scenery is the clear, bright atmosphere which surrounds it. There

are exquisite prospects to be viewed in the United Kingdom, on the dozen days or so in the year when the weather is clear enough to admit of their being properly seen; but the days in Tasmania on which one cannot see as far as the eye can reach are the exception and not the rule. It is difficult to make use of other than the strongest terms when speaking of the climate of the island Colony. It is not perfect, but it may be described as being as nearly perfect as any climate can be hoped for in this terrestrial sphere. It is emphatically the climate to *live* in. Here in the United Kingdom those who are rich can no doubt make life endurable, if not always enjoyable, but there cannot be that pleasure in *living*, in *being*, *breathing*, and *existing*, that is felt by the dwellers in more favoured climes.

An old gentleman who, after travelling much over the earth's surface, is now spending the evening of his days in Tasmania (near Launceston), a man of thought and research—a Fellow of the Royal and Linnæan Societies of London—has often said to me, "There is no other country in which there are so many enjoyable days—so many days during the year on which one can go outside and enjoy being in the open air." Writing to me of the winter of 1877, he said, that during its continuance there were only three days on which he, an old infirm invalid, was unable to take exercise out of doors. Part of the town of Launceston lies in a *cul-de-sac*, and on calm winter mornings a white fog often rises from the river and collects there, but it rarely remains longer than ten o'clock, and the foggy morning is, almost invariably, succeeded by a lovely day—bright and balmy. Snow falls occasionally in upland districts and in the southern part of the island, but not near Launceston or in the valley of the Tamar. Night frosts are by no means uncommon in winter, and sometimes are experienced far on into the spring, doing much harm to early vegetation. The island never suffers from the long-continued droughts which periodically occur on the mainland of Australia, while, on the other hand, the rains, though sufficiently frequent to ensure a fertile soil and ever-flowing rivers, are not of that constant day-after-day sort which so often characterise the climate of Great Britain. Andrew Fairservice's parish of "Dreep-daily" could not be found in Tasmania.

The summer heats are not oppressive, and the hottest day is followed by a cool night, which braces one up in readiness for the coming morrow; while the fierce hot winds from the interior of the neighbouring continent are cooled and rarefied in crossing Bass Strait, and in North Tasmania are never felt. It is owing chiefly

to this absence of extremes in temperature that the climate is so remarkably favourable to infant life, and the death rate at all ages throughout the Colony so low.\* Instances of great longevity are numerous. Within a period of seven years three aged couples, living in adjoining houses close to my residence, celebrated their golden weddings. But there is one drawback to the climate—it might be called the climate of the lotus-eaters. It is that happy medium between heat and cold that induces a sense of physical luxurious contentment, and is apt to make people lazy. Free from oppressive heat on the one hand, and pinching cold on the other, you feel disposed just to lounge about, breathing in the fresh, pure, balmy air, eating, drinking, and sleeping by turns, and taking all things easy. That is the state of matters a man living in Tasmania has to fight against.

Fruit of nearly all the sorts produced within the temperate zone is abundant in Tasmania, and of excellent quality; so plentiful indeed, sometimes, as to be scarcely worth the trouble of picking. In my own garden bushels of peaches and of plums of the choicest varieties have often lain rotting beneath the trees; while the whole season's fruit on many cherry-trees has dried in the sun and then fallen to the ground. The growth of timber is very rapid, it not being uncommon to find one season's wood on cherry and plum trees measuring six feet. On some of the free-growing roses I have often measured single shoots, and found them to be from twelve to thirteen feet in length. Raspberry-canes have grown so high that it has been necessary to stand on a chair to pick the topmost fruit. I have myself often filled a quart-basket with the strawberries then ripe on one plant (British Queens); and I have heard from good authority of strawberries grown near Hobart Town which were seven inches in circumference. Flowers grow in great profusion, and need comparatively little care; roses do particularly well, and many plants that in England can only be cultivated under glass flourish in the open air all the year round. There was for many years in the under-gaoler's garden at Launceston, quite unprotected, a sweet-scented verbena, which was some fifteen feet high, and of which the stem was as thick as a stout man's thigh. I have seen a white arum in full flower in my own garden, in the open air, on the 21st of June, the shortest day in the year. It must be added, however, that that was an unusual occurrence, and two nights afterwards a sharp frost laid it low. In the great forests

---

\* In the eight years contained within the period 1866-73, which had an average and even mortality, the death rate was 14·07 per 1,000. Since 1873 it has been somewhat higher, the increase having been chiefly in the towns.



on the north coast, and in the Huon River district, gigantic trees are met with. Three hundred feet—a hundred yards!—is a not unusual height of these forest monarchs, and they have been found, near the Huon, considerably above four hundred feet high. Many of the native wild-flowers are very beautiful, and the common idea in Europe that all Australian indigenous flowers are scentless is quite a mistaken one, some of them exhaling a delightful perfume.

No dust-storms, no plagues of flies or mosquitos, trouble the dweller in Tasmania, neither earthquakes nor hurricanes disturb him, and high winds are rare in the island, more especially in the midland and northern districts.

The Colony has now enjoyed for more than twenty years the blessing of a free constitution (if that be always a blessing), and elects its own Parliament and makes its own laws. The proceedings of its legislators may not always have been distinguished by excessive wisdom, but fortunately the Colony has not yet got so far as manhood suffrage, and there is, therefore, hope that its politics will not go very far wrong. Moreover, there is at work, and has been for many years, an excellent system of national education, "free (to the poor), secular, and compulsory," all the advantages and honours of which, except the "Tasmanian scholarship," are open to both sexes. At the State school the poorest boy receives a sound education for nothing; and if he be apt and clever he may obtain an "exhibition," of so much money per annum, to enable him to attend a "superior school" for a period of four years. There he is prepared for the examination for the degree of Associate of Arts which is annually conferred by the "Council of Education." The Associate who stands highest on the list receives a scholarship, by means of which he may continue his studies for a further period of two years, when he may hope to pass the examination for the "Tasmanian scholarship." Two of these scholarships, which are held for four years and are of the annual value of £200 each (open to youths between sixteen and twenty who have resided in the Colony for five years), are bestowed annually, the conditions being that the holders shall proceed to Europe and prosecute their studies at a British University. In this way many young men of ability have been enabled to obtain a first-class education who without such a system could not have done so; and the ultimate result, one must needs hope, will be beneficial to the Colony as well as to themselves.

There is no State Church in Tasmania, but all the principal forms of Christianity are represented; there are bishops of the

Anglican and Roman Catholic Churches, and places of worship of all denominations will be found throughout the Colony.

Living is much cheaper than in England; and it is strange that many families with small incomes do not go out there, more especially of that numerous class who in this country hang about the outskirts of the fashionable world—that “society” into which they cannot afford to enter. A great many retired Indians have settled on the north coast and formed quite a little community of their own; but for idle men, who do not care for country life, a residence in or near Hobart Town would be better. There they will find house rent moderate and living cheap, excellent society, a capital club, first-class schools for their children, and every comfort and convenience of civilised life.

No paper on Tasmania would be complete without some reference to the old transportation system, under which so many prisoners arrived at Botany Bay (in New South Wales) and in Van Diemen's Land. It was discontinued to the former place in 1840, and to the latter in 1858; and beyond the excellent roads and other public works executed by the convicts, it has left few traces behind. Of the prisoners who arrived in Van Diemen's Land the vast majority are dead; and of those still living some have left the island, some feeble old people are inmates of the Government invalid depôts, and many have reformed and become orderly citizens and useful members of the community. Whether the Colony was benefited by, or suffered from, the transportation of criminals to its shores was once a vexed question. Certain it is that their labour enriched many, and effected great works of public utility; while the large imperial expenditure involved in their supervision and maintenance, and that of the military force which their presence rendered necessary in the island, increased the wealth of the general community. But, on the other hand, they brought much moral evil into the Colony, and they were the perpetrators of nearly all the crime committed within its borders. From escaped convicts came the bushrangers who at various times were the terror of country residents, pillaging, robbing with violence, and often murdering peaceable and inoffensive persons. Eluding the vigilance of the parties of soldiers and armed police who were sent in pursuit of them, these lawless scoundrels would rob and frequently kill travellers; or would suddenly appear at a remote homestead, from which, after perpetrating acts of violence more or less atrocious, they would carry off into the mountains, or some other wild retreat, all the stores they could lay hands on, often pressing into their service as burden-bearers the male domestics of the

establishment. Some of the men thus taken would be dismissed after they had gone some distance, but, not unfrequently, they never returned. Occasionally they were never heard of afterwards, and sometimes, having themselves been convicts, they were induced to join the outlaws. Of course, sooner or later the bushrangers were shot or captured; and for a time the country was quiet, till the *Gazette* announced that another party of convicts had taken to the bush. There can be no doubt then, that, whatever may have been the case in the early days of the settlement, transportation had become a great evil, and was most inimical to the best interests of the Colony; and those who throughout Australasia formed themselves into a league to accomplish its abolition deserve the lasting gratitude of posterity. Thanks to the persevering efforts of the "Australasian League" transportation was abolished in 1858; and though a few years elapsed before its attendant evils entirely disappeared, bushranging and robbery under arms have long been unknown, and nowhere in Her Majesty's dominions are life and property more secure than in her Colony of Tasmania. The following story, often told to the writer by the gentleman who played the principal part in it, a man well-known and respected in the Colony, illustrates the state of country life in the island during the bushranging period, and is of special interest just now, in connection with the recent outrages of modern outlaws in another Colony.

Mr. James Robertson, a strong, sinewy Scot, from Badenoch, arrived in Van Diemen's Land as a free settler in 1825; he being then just as old as the century. He got a grant of land on the South Esk river, some twelve miles down stream from the present township of Avoca, and was living there, unmarried, in one of the primitive bush dwellings of those days, commonly called "the hut," about three years after his arrival. He had two assigned servants, well-conducted prisoners, or "Government men" as they were usually termed, one employed as cook and general servant, and the other as shepherd. One day he was out alone on the run (sheep-farm) not far from home, when he observed four men carrying firearms approaching him. He had heard that a party of convicts had taken to the bush, but did not know they were in his neighbourhood, and supposed that the men coming towards him were constables till they presented their pieces and ordered him "to stand." Being unarmed, and one against four, he had no alternative but to throw up his hands, in token of submission, after the approved fashion. They told him to lead on to the hut, which he did, the men following and covering him with

their guns. Arrived at their destination they made prisoner of the cook, who was a big, powerful fellow, slightly lame. This done, one man stood guard over the captives while the others rummaged the hut and collected everything they thought might be useful to them, making up bundles of tea, sugar, flour, and other stores. They also turned out Mr. Robertson's wardrobe and dressed themselves in his clothes; ordered the cook to prepare dinner for them, and heartily enjoyed the meal. Just as they had finished, the shepherd came in from the run, and he too was made prisoner; and not long afterwards Mr. Gray, a magistrate, whose land adjoined Mr. Robertson's—where the well-known estate of Vaucluse now is—came along on horseback, and was "bailed up" before he knew that he was in danger, and his horse appropriated by his captors.

The four bushrangers had now secured as many prisoners, and determined to make a start, and to take their captives with them for some distance, either to prevent their going off to the police-station at the nearest township and giving the alarm, or, possibly, with some ulterior end in view. They tied Mr. Robertson's hands to a strong stick—going from wrist to wrist—behind his back, and Mr. Gray and the shepherd were fastened together by a wrist of each, so that they two had each one hand free.

One of the outlaws was named Howe, and was a nephew of a more celebrated desperado of the same name, Mick Howe, who some years before had been the terror of the Colony. Another was called Brown, and was a tall strong-looking man, while the names of the others my informant had forgotten. The big cook was not bound, and him they forced to carry an immense bundle composed of the various stores and other articles they had appropriated, while Howe armed himself with Mr. Robertson's new double-barrelled gun. The whole party now proceeded for several miles along the bank of the South Esk, the prisoners in front, Mr. Robertson all the time planning and plotting a way of escape, but seeming to be light-hearted and merry, and exchanging jokes with his captors. Howe appeared to fancy something was wrong, he was suspicious of Robertson's unseasonable gaiety, and several times proposed to his comrades that he should shoot "that d——d Scotchman," but to this proceeding the others, fortunately, did not give their consent. At length they came to a place where a boat was moored on the other side of the river, and there it was determined to cross, the intention being, apparently, to make for the Ben Lomond tiers. For this purpose Howe, who had been riding Mr. Gray's horse, swam the animal across the stream, which was

there of a good width, and having tied him to a tree proceeded to return in the boat.

Meanwhile the captive party were allowed to sit down and rest on a fallen tree, apart from one another, but near enough to converse, the bushrangers being at a little distance watching the proceedings of their comrade who had crossed the river. Taking advantage of this opportunity Mr. Robertson explained to his companions in bondage his plan of escape, and obtained their promise of hearty and vigorous co-operation. He had a clasp knife in his coat-tail pocket behind, which as he sat on the log he contrived, pinioned as he was, to get out, and having with great difficulty opened it, he cut the cord which bound him sufficiently to allow of his getting his hands free, though in so doing he inflicted a severe gash on his wrist, the mark of which he bore till his death.

When Howe was seen returning with the boat, the other outlaws came over towards their prisoners and told them to stand up, which they did. They were then all close together, the bushrangers unsuspecting of any attempt at escape. Holding a large horse-pistol at full cock in his hand, Brown having first looked to see if Mr. Gray and the shepherd were securely tied, advanced for the same purpose to Mr. Robertson, who was then merely holding the stick behind his back with his unfettered hands. Just as he came close, Robertson shouted his preconcerted signal "Now" at the very top of his voice, and at the same instant clasped Brown round the body over his arms (the pistol dropping from his hand), and downed him on the grass. Taken by surprise, and feeling the sinewy arms of the Highlander grasping him like bands of steel, Brown cried out, "Don't hurt me," just as Mr. Robertson planted his knee upon him. "Turn on your face then," said Robertson, at the same time helping him to roll over, and then tearing the black silk kerchief from his own neck, he firmly tied his prisoner's hands behind his back. In the meantime, at the moment when the warning signal had been shouted, Mr. Gray and the shepherd, who had each one hand free, had rushed the second bushranger, and the big cook the third, and so soon as Mr. Robertson had finished tying Brown he ran to the assistance of his fellows. Both men were secured, much to their disgust and chagrin, their arms taken from them, and Gray and the shepherd unbound. Howe was now approaching in the boat, but seeing his late captives on the bank with arms in their hands, he pulled away down stream. Several shots were fired at him, one of which passed through his left arm above the elbow, but he escaped for the time, only to be

captured a few hours later, wounded as described, by a party of constables.

Mr. Robertson and his associates marched their prisoners back to the hut, and the shepherd went off with the news to the nearest police-station, from whence a detachment of constables came and removed the bushrangers, glad to find that the work of capturing such reckless villains had been so well done for them. Howe was brought in the same evening, and next day all four were marched off to the gaol at Launceston. Strange to tell, however, the three unwounded men escaped from prison before the time fixed for their trial had arrived, and again took to the bush, vowing vengeance on Mr. Robertson. He applied to the authorities for protection, and a corporal and five privates were sent to garrison his domicile. This guard lay concealed in the house all day, and patrolled around at night. But though the escaped desperadoes "stuck up" many houses in the district, and said at all that they were "going to kill that d——d Scotchman," they never went near his place. They were afterwards again taken, tried for robbing and shooting at a man near the township of Oatlands, and were all three hung.

And the brave Scotchman was not killed, but lived to a ripe old age, and at a ball on the occasion of the celebration of his seventieth birthday danced a reel with all comers, and exhausted partner after partner of both sexes before he himself gave in. He lived to see the colony peaceable and prosperous, free from blacks and bushrangers; and he died quietly in his bed, surrounded by his weeping family, not in a bush hut, but in his own handsome mansion, that would be an ornament to any street or square in the metropolis of England. But he did not live long enough to be aware of the great advance in prosperity which the mineral discoveries of recent years have given to his adopted country. Since the commencement of the present decade the value of the exports has more than doubled, and as the progress of exploration in the hitherto almost unknown western districts of the island goes on, there is every reason to expect that still more important deposits of various ores will be brought to light.\* Hitherto the great results have chiefly benefited Launceston, and the northern parts of the island where the gold, and tin, and copper, and other metals have been discovered and worked. But the whole colony must participate in the increase of wealth derived from the rich treasures brought up from the earth

---

\* In 1870 the value of the imports was £729,916, and of the exports £648,709. In 1877 the imports reached the amount of £1,308,671, and the exports were valued at £1,416,975. The value of the minerals exported in 1877 was £340,567.

within its limits; and this paper on Tasmania cannot better conclude than in the words with which the Government Statistician calmly sums up his report for the year 1877. He says: "A review of these statistics as a whole shows that during the past year the prosperity of the Colony was increasing. The value of its mineral productions was much greater; so also was the quantity of wool. The imports and exports, and the shipping employed, were larger in amount; the revenue was more buoyant; wages and prices were higher; the number of paupers and criminals in the Government establishments was smaller; the capital in the banks was accumulating; the crown lands were sold in larger quantity and for higher prices, and, when let, produced more by way of rent; more houses were built in the chief towns; and crime diminished."

#### DISCUSSION.

Sir C. NICHOLSON, Bart. : I was quite unprepared to receive a summons to address you on the present occasion. For although I have been connected with Australia for many years—I should hardly like to say how many—yet my acquaintance with Van Diemen's Land, notwithstanding its being the first part of Australia on which I set foot, is very limited. There are many men here present who can discourse at much greater length than I can presume to do as to the character and capabilities of that charming island. The scene it presents of happy Arcadian life has been forcibly, and I believe fully, delineated in the paper to which we have just listened with so much pleasure. I agree with the author, Dr. Miller, in regarding it as a matter of surprise that amongst the vast and increasing numbers of educated persons of the middle class, of narrow means, and whose lives are a constant struggle "to make both ends meet," and to maintain a certain social position in these older European communities, a greater number do not betake themselves to a country like Tasmania. I am disposed to concur with the writer of the paper, that of all parts of Australia, Tasmania possesses in the largest degree the amenities of climate and scenery. Its productions in the way of fruits—so similar to those of the temperate regions of the old world—add to its attractions. To some few passages in the glowing description of the writer of the paper, I might perhaps slightly demur. Droughts are, I believe, not altogether unknown in Tasmania, and I think during a short visit which many years ago I made to Launceston, and where I was so hospitably received by my friend Dr. Pugh (whom I am delighted to see here present this evening), I witnessed

occasional fogs in the valley of the Tamar that would bear comparison with those of a November day in London. I, however, fully agree with Dr. Miller that the climate is most genial, that the vegetation is of the most prolific kind, and the country interesting in every respect. The size of the trees in Tasmania is one of the most remarkable of the phenomena of the vegetable world. There are well-established cases of "gum-trees" exceeding 400 feet in height being cut down in the native forests. Sir W. Denison was in the habit of recounting in a very graphic way the process of felling one of these monsters of the woods. Having selected an appropriate specimen, a party of convicts was sent some days previously to commence the process of cutting through the trunk, a task, if I recollect rightly, of some days' duration. At the appointed time, and in the presence of those assembled to witness the operation, the final strokes were given; the huge mass of trunk and branches bending downwards brought in its fall its immediate neighbour, and then the tree next in proximity, until an open avenue of several miles in length was formed through the primeval forest, accompanied with a crash and a commotion that made the earth tremble, whilst the sound carried along the line of the prostrate trees, at first loud and overwhelming, gradually died away as the line extended onwards. The pre-eminence of height belongs, I believe, really to the Eucalyptus rather than to the Wellingtonia. There are, I fancy, no equally well-authenticated data as to the size and measurement of the last-mentioned tree, corresponding with careful measurements made of some of the largest gum-trees of Tasmania by Sir William Denison. If I were disposed to offer any criticism on the excellent paper to which we have listened, it would be that scarcely adequate notice has been bestowed upon the labours of a man who has proved himself to be, as I really believe, the greatest of all benefactors to Australia. I allude to Mr. J. Youl, and his successful introduction of the salmon into Van Diemen's Land. His long and zealous, and hitherto unrequited, labours in effecting this object have proved a boon of inestimable value to the present and all succeeding generations of the inhabitants of our Southern Colonies. We may in some degree estimate the value of such a contribution to the food and luxury of any community, in the acclimatisation of the salmon by considering the loss that England would sustain by the withdrawal of this most valuable and delicate article of food now so abundantly furnished to us by our rivers and streams. It is indeed the special aim of those who colonise desert and unreclaimed lands to introduce into their new homes the plants and animals



which are the accompaniments of man in the abodes of civilised life. And in fulfilment of this aim we now see the vast plains of Australia covered with the flocks and herds of domestic animals, the fruit and grain producing plants of the ancient world. The transport and acclimatisation of fish is a task which I believe was never before seriously attempted in any remote British colony until achieved by our associate, Mr. Youl, after years of patient toil and anxiety and personal expense. The success of the experiment of establishing the European salmon in the waters of Tasmania having been fully established, a scarcely less degree of praise is due to Sir Samuel Wilson, who, recognising the fact that the particular species of salmon with which we are familiar in Europe requires a temperature lower than that found in the waters of Victoria and New South Wales, succeeded in bringing the ova of the salmon—the native of the rivers of California—to Melbourne, and establishing, as I believe has unquestionably been done, the complete acclimatisation of the fish in the rivers of the mainland of Australia. I would only add a few words expressive of the gratification we must all feel at the picture which is presented to us of the entire security of life and property now so characteristic of Tasmania, and so different from that which formerly prevailed whilst it was in the condition of a penal settlement. I recollect, on landing in Australia, how one of the first painful objects that greeted our sight, was the spectacle of some eight or nine men expiating their misdeeds (some of a comparatively trivial nature) on the scaffold. But ghastly exhibitions are no longer witnessed, and peace, order, and security of life and property are as thoroughly established in Tasmania as in any part of the Queen's dominions. (Applause.)

Mr. PRANCE : I am sure we have all to thank the lecturer for the interesting paper which he has read to-night. But in doing so I would make a few remarks upon the subject which is perhaps more under my notice than it has been amongst others in the room, and in doing so, I will ask the lecturer, when replying, to give us a few more particulars relative to the railways of the Colony. He referred, if I mistake not, in speaking of the railway, to the Tasmanian Main Line Railway. If it be so, I would simply say what he said, "that the least said soonest mended." But if that question is to come up, let us hear a little more about it. I would, therefore, just say a few words on this subject, because it is one that comes to my mind very vividly. I should think that the Colony of Tasmania might perhaps have followed the example of the other Colonies of Australia, which, I think, he will agree with

me they did not do. The New South Wales railways, the Victorian railways, the South Australian railways, the Queensland railways were made with money raised by the different Colonies, and secured on the general revenues respectively of those Colonies; but in the case of Tasmania its Government chose to employ certain speculative contractors, who, at the expense of the British investors, made a railway which was unsatisfactory to the Colony; for it is quite true it was badly constructed, and I have myself heard, from an individual who travelled on that railway, that it was so badly constructed that absolutely he was sea-sick owing to the motion from it. (Laughter.) Well, that was not the way that railways were made in the other Australian Colonies; and the English capitalists have received no interest on the money they supplied for making that railway, and in consequence the reputation of the Colony, in my opinion, was degraded thereby—(hear, hear)—and it is only of late—I think about fifteen months ago—that an Act was obtained in the Colony by the colonists themselves, for the Colonial Government to meet their engagements to pay the interest on the capital, and, so to speak, to take over the railway. If that be so, and I think I am correct, I trust that this will prove to be an example, not only to the Colony of Tasmania, but to all other Colonies, that they should employ their own capital and make their own railways, raising the money on the general revenue of the Colonies, and expend it with prudence under the guidance of their own engineers and other recognised officers under their own control. I would simply ask the lecturer and those who have spoken to give us some information upon the railways of the Colonies; if I am correct or not, or at any rate let us know more about the railways. I believe *now* that the Tasmanian Main Line Railway is equal to any railway in any of the Colonies, and that this is clearly the case is proved by the fact that no one can now travel over the railway and feel the sea-sickness that has been mentioned. But be that as it may, I am given to understand that the Tasmanian Main Line Railway and all the other railways in Tasmania are in good order, and I am happy to think that such is the case. As regards other points mentioned by the last speaker, of course we must agree that the question of salmon culture is one of the greatest importance, not only to Tasmania, but to the other Colonies of Australasia, especially to New Zealand, for, as I understand the Colonies, I believe the rivers of New Zealand are as capable as any that the English salmon is acclimatised in, and here I speak strongly, because I feel very much with regard to New Zealand. I believe that it is the greatest

Colony Great Britain possesses, inasmuch as it is more like England than any other Colony. (Laughter.) In all probability it is the *beau ideal* of Australasia.

MR. DENISTOUN WOOD: Like Sir Charles Nicholson, I did not expect to be called upon to speak. I thought the rule was that anyone desirous of speaking should send in his card. Some one may have sent in my card for me; I certainly did not myself. However, I can only add my tribute of admiration to the merits of the paper which has been read by Dr. Miller. During portions of it I almost felt a regret that I had ever been tempted to leave that Colony. Nevertheless, although that Colony has its charms, England also has its charms, although of a different character, and it is difficult to say which of the two countries one would prefer; but there can be no question that, as Dr. Miller has pointed out, Tasmania is a Colony for a certain class of persons with moderate incomes, and persons who have a small capital, and who desire to invest that capital in such a way as would give them some return for it—who look to leading a country life and also to make a little income as well as enjoying the pleasures of a country life. While there are openings for that class of people in the Colony of Tasmania, perhaps better openings than are to be found in the Australian Colonies, it may be also said that the society which they may meet with is also very good. In the early days of Tasmania—Van Diemen's Land, as it was then called—the Government offered inducements to settlers of a good class, such as officers in the army and navy and members of the East India Company's service, who received free grants of lands, and the consequence was that many persons of that class emigrated to Tasmania, and on the whole did very well. Most of the original settlers may have departed this life, but they have left their families behind them, and very good traditions, which, I believe, have been kept up to this day. Some persons are afraid of Tasmania from the fact that it was at one time a convict settlement; but for many years it has ceased to be a convict settlement; and, as Dr. Miller pointed out, of the original convicts a great many have died, and a great many more have left for Australia. In fact, few of the convicts originally sent out to Van Diemen's Land are to be found in Australia. They have ceased to exist in Tasmania, for since the gold-fields were discovered in Australia numbers of these men emigrated—if we may call passing from one Colony to the other emigration—to Victoria, those men who committed those outrages of which we have heard in the early days of the gold-fields. These men have many of them met the due reward of their crimes: they have been

executed, imprisoned, or died out, and I think no one need have any apprehension in settling in Tasmania; for, although originally it was no doubt a convict settlement, I believe in no country in the world can a man live in greater peace and security. Highway robberies are unknown; burglaries and things of that sort are never heard of. In point of fact, anybody can now live with greater security in an inland township in Tasmania than he can in many towns in England. He need not lock his door; he need not keep up any domestic guard, as I believe it is necessary to do in many country houses in England. Highway robbery and burglaries are things unknown in Tasmania. It is owing to the prosperous circumstances of the population: every man has had a chance of getting on in the world, and there is no great temptation to have recourse to robbery for a livelihood. In this country, unfortunately, there is a great class of men bred up to crime from infancy, who have nothing else to look forward to. In the Colonies, I am glad to say, that is not the case. There is no doubt that crime has its followers, but as a rule there is not to be found in Tasmania that class of professional and hereditary criminals which is to be found in this country. Passing to another subject, Dr. Miller has referred to the beautiful scenery in Tasmania, and I think, although he has described it in glowing terms, he has done no more than justice to it. I have heard people say, who had travelled in many countries and seen the most picturesque part of Switzerland, that the view at the top of Mount Wellington had beauties of its own, and might hold its place in comparison with any of them. By the kindness of our Chairman you have before you a map representing the estuary of the Derwent and Storm Bay, and if you look you will see what an expanse of water there is there; from the mountain, 4,000 feet above the level of the sea, you can see bay after bay and island after island; and if you sail by the steamer from Hobart Town to New Norfolk, or travel by coach, you have a succession of the most charming scenery that it is possible to conceive. At every turn of the road you discover some lovely nook or bay, or some new headland. Throughout the whole track of country you come upon a succession of orchards, hop plantations, and small thriving townships. Again, if you travel through the length of the island, from Launceston to Hobart Town, you have an equal variety of pleasing scenery. I speak of days when people travelled by coach—and certainly driving on the top of a coach is, I agree with Dr. Johnson, one of the greatest pleasures in existence. You have not only rapidity of motion and the pleasure of seeing fine teams of horses—for they have very fine teams of horses on that road—but you have

also the gratification of a succession of pleasant landscapes. I have often heard persons who have come from Victoria and Tasmania, travelling that way, say that what struck them above all was the English-like appearance of the whole country. If you travel in Victoria along the roads you will see there one of the most unpicturesque things in the world—that is, a fence with three or four rails; but if you go along these high roads in Tasmania you have a succession of hedges, either hawthorn or sweet-briar. Again, in Victoria, the sheep farms if we may call them so—stations, as they would be called in the Colony—are generally very large in extent; in Tasmania the holdings are smaller, so that you have a greater number of homesteads than you would find if you travelled over Victoria and New South Wales. This gives a charm to many landscapes which is wanting to many parts of the continent of Australia. I will say nothing about the salmon—that subject has been dwelt upon. Dr. Miller has, however, pointed out that even before the salmon ova were introduced, many of the rivers abounded in excellent fish, which offered very good sport to the followers of Izaak Walton. Then you have also hunting and shooting in many parts of the island. You have packs of beagles, for the country is so hilly that it would be difficult, indeed, to ride with foxhounds; and even with the beagles, which go very much slower, it is often not so easy to keep within sight of them, as, I am ashamed to say, has sometimes been the case with myself. Then, again, as regards climate, it is admitted that Tasmania is one of the most healthy of the Colonies, I will not say of Australia, but of the whole world. It is admitted that for persons suffering from many kinds of diseases you have only to send them to Tasmania and they are perfectly certain to be well. It has often been proposed that a sanatorium should be established for invalided Indian troops. That has been recommended by the highest medical authorities in the Indian army. I think that that recommendation being made is the greatest proof of the salubrity of the Tasmanian climate. No doubt Tasmania was for a time not a very go-ahead place. It was very quiet—some people might possibly say the same of some English places—that it was rather dull and slow; but of late years discoveries of tin especially, and also of gold, but more especially of tin, have been made, and have given life and animation to many parts of the island. The settlers in the new district are complaining, I see, of not having good roads made for them; but no doubt this is only a work of time. For where there are rich mines, the experience of all countries, more especially of Victoria and New South Wales, is that the making of good roads will very soon follow. I have

no doubt those complaints of which we hear so much will come to an end, and all the new districts abounding in wealth will be open to the enterprise of men, and you will find that thriving townships will spring up as if by magic. I believe there is no Colony which offers a fairer field to a person desirous of living in comfort and health, and at the same time earning a moderate yet not unsatisfactory competence. (Cheers.)

MR. ALEXANDER McARTHUR, M.P.: I had not the slightest expectation of being called upon to speak, or of saying a word. I came here to listen to the paper, and I congratulate the writer upon the very admirable success he has achieved. I am glad to recognise him as an old fellow-citizen. I was not aware of it till I came here this evening. It is gratifying to those Colonial residents to meet old friends of whose presence in London they were previously unaware. I think that is one of the great advantages of this Colonial Institute—it brings together colonists from different parts of the world, and affords opportunities of seeing friends, and having discussions here which we might not otherwise have an opportunity of doing. (Hear, hear.) With regard to Tasmania, Sir Charles Nicholson and the preceding speakers have said almost everything that is to be said upon the question; at all events, they have said a great deal of what I should have said if I had spoken first. I heartily endorse what Sir Charles Nicholson has said with respect to the honour and credit due to our excellent Chairman for the benefits which he has conferred upon the Colonies by the introduction of salmon. It is a very gratifying fact to find that the effort has been successful. I have no right to speak authoritatively with regard to Tasmania, because I have never resided there; but I had the pleasure of visiting Tasmania a very long time ago, I am sorry to say about thirty years ago. I recollect perfectly well going up the Tamar and arriving at Launceston, and I was struck, in the same way as Sir Charles Nicholson has been, by the remarks of Dr. Miller with respect to Launceston. I spent a few days there, and it so happened that a dense fog hung over it till about ten o'clock. After that the day was enjoyable, and we had sunshine and pleasant weather. I was pleased with Launceston. Since then no doubt it has largely increased, and is much more populous than it was at that time. I recollect, also, I had no experience of the railway which has the peculiar advantage of inducing the sensation of sea-sickness. At that time there were no railways in Tasmania, but I had the great pleasure of going on the outside of the coach from Launceston to Hobart Town. Bushranging was not then as unusual as it is now. The coach was stopped a few

days before I crossed, and I believe it was stopped a few days afterwards on the journey; but it was not stopped while I was a passenger. I do not think I ever enjoyed a ride more than that ride from Launceston to Hobart Town. It was a beautiful day; the scenery was charming. I was struck with some of the peculiarities of the journey. We went from Jericho to Jerusalem, passed over Jordan, and then, as in olden times, you were in danger of falling among thieves. The swellings of Jordan were not formidable, for it was perfectly dry—(laughter)—and we crossed over without seeing a drop of water. I spent a few days at Hobart Town, went up to Norfolk, and enjoyed the scenery; visited my friends, and returned. I was exceedingly pleased with Hobart Town, and I believe not a word has been said too much respecting the climate of Tasmania. I do not know whether Dr. Miller has visited the other Australian Colonies, but I believe the nearest to perfection of climate you can approach in the world is New South Wales in winter and Tasmania in summer. People in that part of the world have more frequent intercourse now, and it is a common thing for persons to go over from Sydney during the summer months to enjoy the comparatively cool weather there, the fruits, the blossoms, and the scenery; and I can say from my own experience, the short time I was there, that I believe Tasmania as a whole is, perhaps, as enjoyable a country as can be found anywhere. I do not quite endorse the sentiment expressed by the writer that people barely exist or manage to live in this part of the world, but it is scarcely worth calling existence. I have seen many parts of the world; and notwithstanding the gloomy climate we have, for I heard a gentleman a short time ago say that here, while the sun never sets upon the dominion of Queen Victoria, he seldom shines upon this portion of it; but notwithstanding that I believe there is a great deal of enjoyment in old England; and I am inclined to adopt the language of the poet: "Oh, England, a happier land than thee these eyes ne'er saw, and ne'er expect to see." -

Sir CHARLES FARQUHAR SHAND, Chief Justice of Mauritius: I am afraid I shall be thought somewhat obtrusive when I rise to make a few observations, because I cannot claim to have the slightest connection with the part of the world embracing Tasmania. I never have had the good fortune to be on the mainland of Australia, if I may use the expression, still less in the island of Tasmania. Speaking as I do as a colonist, a man who has passed many years of his life in an old Colony, Mauritius, perhaps I may be allowed to make a remark or two with reference to the lecture to-night on a colony comparatively new, which, although not coming

from one who has any special knowledge on the subject, may not be altogether thrown away on the numerous company whom I have the pleasure of seeing around me, coming from so many different parts of our Empire. One thing has occurred to me, not once or twice since I came to England a few months ago—it has occurred fifty times, viz. when I go into society, and people hear that there is a man in the room connected with the Colonies, some one or other, sometimes many gentlemen, come up to me and say, “Is there any opening for young men in your part of the world?” I am obliged to say “No,” unless the young man has a large capital. The inhabitants of our Colony, as you know, are mainly French, and that is naturally one reason why we are known so little here. I am glad to say that for the last few years we have had great prosperity. I am told by City gentlemen, larger returns for capital are being made from our island than from almost any other single part of the British Empire. We grow sugar on a great scale; we carried off the first prizes at Paris, as we have always done. We work at high pressure. We have all the appliances of French chemistry and German improvements as well as English. The estates are large, as you know, but they are gradually becoming consolidated into the hands of a still fewer proprietary. We have some 200 large proprietors, and they are all owners of sugar estates; so in our part of the world there is no opening for young men, unless they come with a large amount of capital. I would suggest that, seeing that Tasmania, which in so many respects, being almost a terrestrial paradise, is so little known to most of us in other parts of the Empire, but so well described to us to-night, it would be a great thing if this lecture were to be published far and wide, so as to be made known and become accessible to the general British public. We have now-a-days a system of education at home which embraces all classes of our young people; from the lowest—all are educated; and thus many young people coming from the lower strata of society are now gifted with aspirations, and stirred with feelings to rise, which could scarcely be looked for in our fathers’ time, when many were not educated at all. What a pressure this brings upon the middle classes! What an immense number of competitors there are now in the field for any sort of employment! I heard of a case only the other day where a situation of not worth more than £120 a year was advertised, for which there were upwards of 120 applicants. What are we to do with these young men?—certainly among the best educated part of the population of Europe—what are we to do with those for whom there is no home career, what are we to do with all these charming



young ladies we see around us everywhere? England is already full to overflowing, and, most seriously, we ought to do everything we can to enable that young, healthy, vigorous part of our population to find other countries for their energies. Where can we find that so well as under the old British flag? It is all very well to say, "Go to the United States, they are open to us." No doubt they are, and this is a vast blessing to us. But I am old-fashioned enough to wish that our own Colonies should be the recipients of the life and manhood and the womanhood of great Britain. Now, I think that one or two of my friends have been rather severe upon the paper in regard to the matter of fogs. If I am not mistaken the paper merely said that the fogs never lasted beyond ten o'clock in the morning; so the writer did not ignore the fog altogether, nor did he say that fogs were not there. He merely only told us that at certain hours of the day the fog prevails and the sun disappears for a short time. As to climate, England is worth something after all, as Charles I. said there are more days in the year when one can go out of doors than in almost any other part of the world. That is true, provided we are gifted with a good healthy constitution. No doubt we have plenty of fogs and disagreeable weather, but a man only requires a certain amount of money in his pocket to find England a most enjoyable place, and most of us come back, with something like the instinct ascribed to the fish of which we have heard a good deal to-night, to the land of our birth to pass our later days there, if we can do so. We are told that one of the railways in Tasmania has not been very well made. We are informed that it was constructed by a certain contractor who did not get the support of the Government, and that part of the debt is still outstanding, to the annoyance of creditors and disrepute of the Colony. In our part of the world we have a railway some sixty miles long. It cost us a million and a half sterling. We put it into Messrs. Brassey's hands, who made a first-rate railway, but charged a first-class price. But the railway mounts in some places 1 in 28. I cannot help suggesting to the Colonial authorities of Tasmania that if an English Colony is behind in paying its creditors it will hold a very bad position, not only in the public market, but in public opinion. The best thing they can do is to meet the engagements which have benefited the public in an equitable, honourable, and straightforward way.

Mr. Fysh, late Premier of Tasmania, said: Tasmania, past and present, has been well expressed in the paper, and for which I, a young Tasmanian by adoption, desire now to thank Dr. Miller; and I am sure that Tasmania, past and present, being so well

represented as I know it is in this room by the old pioneers of Tasmania as well as by the rising generation around him, would desire through me to add their thanks to Mr. Youl for the energetic manner in which he has addressed himself to the interests of Tasmania in general, and to the acclimatisation of salmon in particular. In our Parliament it has been my pleasure, and also since I have been in England, to express the thanks we all feel to Mr. Youl, and to assure him also that the acclimatisation has been a great success, for we have now occasional salmon upon our tables—I have had one 8 lbs. weight—and to assure him that his labour has not been in vain, but a grand success. (Cheers.) I make these remarks for fear some may have thought that we have underrated the services of our very excellent friend and old colonist, Mr. Youl; we do nothing of the kind. I am sorry that the question of the Main Line Railway has been alluded to, because it is a *bête noir* of which I was quite hopeful we had got rid; and I do not think, in a mixed assembly like this, that the subject will be of any interest at all; but as it has been mentioned, I will reply to the remarks that have been made, and I will so couch them as to obviate the necessity for further discussion on that particular matter, for I am sure, in attending here to-night to listen to the paper about Tasmania, past and present, that which is so purely a matter of commerce in connection with one thing only, and a disputed point of £ s. d., is not one that would interest the general community. I am sure if I were to enter upon the subject, to give the Tasmanian view of it to those here assembled, I should be only inflicting upon you that which might result in a demand by others present, whether as bondholders or officials of that company, to give their version of the case. I am sure, therefore, you will appreciate my motive for being brief. Let me say at once this, that a dispute had risen—first it was a contractor's line, and several rights were acquired by Captain Coote, who handed them over to Clarke and Punchard, who carried out the railway to a certain point, where the construction in our opinion was faulty. The matter was referred, after much unpleasantness on the part of the company, and unhappiness on the part of the Tasmanian colonists, seeing a claim was being made that was unjust, to Sir John Holker, Mr. Benjamin, Q.C., and Mr. Cyril Dodd. The matter, on a technical point, was decided against the Colony, and we have introduced a Bill to enable the Colony of Tasmania to pay interest, and interest has been paid. I do hope the Tasmanian Main Line Railway question will never crop up in matters of this kind, for it only gives trouble. The interest has been paid, with the exception of £25,000, which is being resisted

by the Government, but which will be settled in a court of law. During the period of construction, I can say officially, that we paid £90,000 in interest, year by year, during the construction of the line, and we have since paid off the interest demanded from us, with the exception of £25,000 in dispute. It would have been a strange thing in a country like this, if Tasmania, taking so important a position in our Colonies, should not have been discussed by you in form in a meeting of this kind ; and I am glad my friend had this opportunity of introducing the subject to you. He has done so completely, embracing so many points, that I hardly know upon which I should touch. Its beauties have been thoroughly delineated to you, I thoroughly support them ; and the security in which we all live there I can thoroughly endorse. I know nothing of insecurity. I lock up no places ; we bolt no doors, and we live there in that security which, I am sorry to say, I have not felt in living in the suburbs of London. Tasmania is a small place, and we can well understand why it should be so little known in this country. But the time has come when it should be more spoken and read of, and heard of, than it has been. We do not come before you as a democratic community, pressing our attention upon Downing Street. We do not come upon your Stock Exchange for extravagant loans, which might land us in debt. We cannot boast, as New South Wales can, of a surplus revenue of one million sterling, and we do not boast of ruling your corn market to the extent South Australia does, of sending about a thousand bushels of grain every other day throughout the year. But if we have not this advantage in full, we have it to a smaller extent, for in no place in the world do you find so thrifty, or so happy a community as you will find in Tasmania. We are circumscribed to an extent ; but in looking at the map you gain little idea of the extent of our country : but you may gain a fair idea of its proportions by looking at Ireland, which contains 82,000 square miles, while Tasmania contains 26,000 square miles. In that place, which was all bush-land seventy years ago—a period when the early settlers went to rest from building their log huts, the aborigines mounted the trees to watch and see the manœuvres of the white men—now we have a large community, and our various public buildings would be ornaments to any town. We have now 110,000 people. Twenty-five years ago we took upon ourselves the responsibilities of a constitution, and have been governing ourselves by the ordinary rule and method of government by party, just as you do here. When you look at your own Legislature, you may picture ours, as we are a copy, in a smaller degree. When you have troubles, you

may presume that so have we; and where you have favourites, Lord Beaconsfield to-day and Mr. Gladstone to-morrow, so have we one Minister and sometimes another; while the ins and outs are always going on with us. In that way people like to be represented, or, as some say, misrepresented. (Laughter.) They believe they hold the reins of government themselves—the happiest state of things; and although we are sometimes not a happy family in our Parliament, the people are happy, because they can turn us out if they please to do so; and that is how we conduct our business. While we have been creating a community of 110,000 people we have been building up a revenue, which during the last eight years, has increased about 50 per cent. from Customs and other revenues. In opposition to a remark which I have just read in the *Nineteenth Century*, by Lord Grey, he is a little misinformed as to Tasmania. We have no Protective policy in Tasmania, and I am happy to say we are not likely to have any. Although we are small, and have suffered materially in some respects, we are content to hold on under the Free Trade flag, and I think it is likely we shall continue to do so. While some of our neighbours run their Customs up to about £3 15s. per head, New Zealand standing at the highest; we in Tasmania stand at the lowest, £2 1s. per head. In the matter of indebtedness, it compares favourably with other Colonies. While our friends and neighbours in New Zealand have created what I think most of us may regard as an extravagant debt, the extent of which is to be measured by £86 per head, we in Tasmania, growing as we are, have been content with £14 per head as representing our public debt. We have spent that public debt in building up railways, and a telegraph system netted throughout the length and breadth of the land, and there is no little settlement with which communication has not been made easy. Post-offices, jetties around our coast are being built, and with school houses, and other institutions of a public character, we have spent a million and a half of money. In allusion to our schools, we take great pride in the legislation which our School Boards inaugurated so many years ago. For, long before the troubles of your London School Board were known to your Home Government, the School Boards were knocking at our doors and giving work to the Legislature. We introduced into our Parliaments a tentative compulsory measure, and took the initiative step in that particular course; and your English legislation is to a certain extent a transcript of our Tasmanian legislation. And while you have been transposing our legislation to your statute books, I am sure there are many

hearts in Tasmania who are grateful for its existence with us, for if nature has given them any talent, that talent has opportunities for development it never enjoyed before. We are often told that there is no royal road for learning, and that nature selects, from time to time, various geniuses, and through our system we find them out. They will come to the front, and at our earliest Board Schools, where the scholars should go in at threepence a week, latent talent developes, and they are sent forward to a superior school, where they may take certain scholarships, and after that they may take their Associate and Arts degrees; after which, at the age of eighteen, they may take scholarships tenable at your English Universities of £200 a year for four years. And we, in that way, are proud to have in our midst, and I am proud to know that we have in our presence to-night, several young men who are visiting your Universities under that system. (Applause.) So that as we go on, in the time to come, with an improved revenue, with a mercantile increase ever on the march, adding to our coffers, we shall, while enjoying our improved income, be able the better to enjoy them; because our minds and those of our children will be more cultivated than many of their fathers' were. Running away to the question of land, we hold out every inducement to settlers which I think can be held out. Our climate has been mentioned already. There the labourer may farm from day to day throughout the whole year; and I read in a little book, written by a settler lately come amongst us, that throughout the entire year, day by day, the pursuit of husbandry may be followed without intermission—such is the state of our climate. We never fold our cattle, so genial is the atmosphere; and with other advantages the position of the labourer ought to be a very good one. And the writer says he came over with his family, and immediately on landing possessed twenty acres for his wife, ten acres for every child, and thirty acres for himself, under the Immigration Act. He makes his own selection, and if he has money he may go on adding to the selection by purchase. He has to pay so much for felling his trees—and everyone has to do it, because the best land is where the strongest timber has grown—and immediately he has scrubbed his land and attended to his trees, he may sow the ground, and at the touch of the hoe he may produce three or four years' crops, without any interference or adding of manure. We bring science to bear upon our farming. We have been importing manures and guanos used here and there, making science assist us in the perfection of agriculture. Then the agriculturists have this advantage also, that in Tasmania we have produced for many years an average of seventeen

bushels to the acre, while South Australia is satisfied to exist on the average of nine bushels to the acre. Therefore, in Tasmania, we have an advantage over every other Colony except New Zealand. And while we can produce seventeen bushels to the acre, South Australia has become a wealthy Colony on the production of eight bushels to the acre, I leave you to judge whether Tasmania is a fair field for agriculturists. We have doubled our trade and commerce by imports and exports during the past ten years, running them up now to 2½ millions sterling. This trade is represented in various other ways by something like two millions in our banks. To the praise of our working classes, and in recognition of their work and thrift, they have in our savings banks in Tasmania £250,000 in deposits, which speaks volumes for their energy and thrift. (Cheers.)

Mr. CAPEL HANBURY: I was in Tasmania in 1876, and since my return have kept up the interest in the island from my acquaintance with Sir Valentine Fleming, whose opinion is that they are getting on in the way of progress in every shape and way. I remember in February, that year, going to Launceston. Before I went there, I stopped at St. George's Bay, and saw a very fine iron mine, belonging to the British and Tasmanian Iron Company; and when I got to Launceston I took a walk and saw the cataracts, and was struck with the similiarity of scenery between that part of the country and the scenery in Ross-shire, near the isles of Loch Nairn. I was charmed with the beauty of the Colony. After spending a day there I went on to Hobart Town, and going there I remember was an excellent ride. I was told that the roads were made by the convicts. With Hobart Town I was equally pleased. There is one remark I should like to take exception to which the lecturer speaks of with regard to hospitality over here. I cannot help saying this, that I should think that the real feeling here as between Englishmen and colonists is of a hearty hospitality subsisting between them. I am sure, as far as I am concerned, nobody could have been better treated than I was wherever I went. I am sure it must be a feeling of pleasure to Englishmen in every way to reciprocate that hospitality which is shown to them when far away from home.

Mr. LABILLIERE: May I add one fact to the interesting particulars given by Dr. Miller respecting the Tasmanian aborigines? When they were in Flinders' Island, at the time when the Hentys formed the first settlement in Victoria, a proposal was made that the blacks should be removed over to Portland, and established there. The subject was seriously entertained by Sir John Franklin, then the Governor of Tasmania, who at first opposed, but afterwards con-

sented to the blacks being taken across to Portland. It had, however, to be referred to the Governor-General of Australia, Sir George Gipps, who submitted it to his Executive Council; but there was such a strong feeling against the proposal that it was negatived by the Council, otherwise the natives would have been taken over to Portland.

The CHAIRMAN: At this late hour I cannot detain you: I will only observe that with regard to the observation made by Dr. Miller respecting bushranging, the country is now perfectly free from it; but when I first went to Tasmania our lives were not worth an hour's purchase. My place was robbed by armed men, and everything I had in my cottage taken from me. A pistol was cocked and placed within a few inches of my head, and held there for several minutes, my life threatened for something I had done which they did not approve; fortunately they gave me time to explain and thus saved my life; but that is all of the past, and the colonists are all happy and contented, and as safe as in any other part of the globe. I should like to have made some further observations of a more pleasing character from my experience, after having resided in that colony for twenty-five years, the best and happiest of my life, but time will not permit, and I think I shall best meet your wishes by leaving you in the enjoyment of the terrestrial paradise to which, in imagination, Dr. Miller has taken us. I will, therefore, with your permission, propose a hearty vote of thanks to Dr. Miller for the eloquent, graphic, and interesting paper which he has favoured us with to-night.

The vote was carried unanimously.

Dr. MILLER, in acknowledging the vote of thanks, said that some speakers had twitted him about the fogs. But he would say, first, that the fog referred to was quite a local affair, confined to Launceston; secondly, that it occurred only in winter, and, as a rule, was all gone by ten o'clock in the morning; and, thirdly, that the gentlemen who had complained of the fogs had visited Launceston thirty years ago, before the swamps in the neighbourhood, from which they rose, had been drained. They were now not nearly so frequent, perhaps on an average, about two in a week during the winter months. With reference to the Main Line Railway, he would merely add to what Mr. Eysh had said, and he was anxious that no one should leave the room with an erroneous impression on the subject that the colonists of Tasmania had never repudiated any just obligation in connection with the railway or with anything else. For his own part, he had always thought it a mistake to employ a company to make the line, which had better

have been done by the Colony itself; but the line was to be made by the contractors on certain specified conditions, and in declining for a time to pay the interest when they considered that these conditions had not been fulfilled, the Government of Tasmania was simply doing what any gentleman in this room would do under similar circumstances. Believing that the terms of the contract had not been carried out, the Tasmanian Ministry requested the Government of the neighbouring Colony of Victoria to appoint one of their engineering staff, an unbiassed and disinterested person, to examine and report upon the line. He did so, and very strongly condemned the construction of the railway. Resolved to have still further evidence, communications were sent to other Australian Colonies, requesting them to send officers to examine the line. South Australia sent its engineer-in-chief; Queensland did the same; and New South Wales sent an officer from its engineering staff. These gentlemen unanimously reported that the line had not been constructed according to the terms of the contract, and then the Tasmanian Government, having paid already some £90,000 in the way of interest during construction, very naturally hesitated about paying any more. Nor would the Government of the Colony, representing the taxpayers of the Colony, have been justified, under such circumstances, in paying any more interest till the point in dispute had been settled. The question at issue was referred, as Mr. Fysh has told us, to eminent legal authorities in England, and they having, on a technical point, decided against the Colony, the balance of interest remaining due was at once paid, with the exception of some £25,000, which is still in dispute. (Cheers.) Great improvements have, however, taken place on the line. In an Australian paper, received yesterday, a story is told of how one gentleman leaving a carriage on the line inquired what is the meaning of T.M.L.R.,—a mistake, said a young lady present, it must stand for "Too many loose rails." (Roars of laughter, followed by applause.)

A vote of thanks to the Chairman closed the proceedings.



## CONVERSAZIONE.

THE sixth annual Conversazione was held at the South Kensington Museum, on Friday evening, June 27th. It was the most successful and thoroughly representative gathering as yet held by the Institute (more than 1,800 persons being present), as will be seen by the following list of names. The guests were received at nine o'clock, in the Private Audience Chamber, or Diwan Khas, of the Palace of Akbar, in the Architectural Court, which was beautifully decorated with exotics, palms, and other choice flowers, by the following Members of the Council:—Sir Richard Graves MacDonnell, K.C.M.G., C.B.; Sir Henry Barkly, G.C.M.G., K.C.B.; Henry Blaine, Esq., Sir Charles Clifford, Lieut.-General Sir H. C. B. Daubeney, K.C.B.; H. W. Freeland, Esq., A. R. Campbell-Johnston, Esq., H. J. Jourdain, Esq., F. P. Labilliere, Esq., Sir George MacLeay, K.C.M.G.; G. Molineux, Esq., J. Montefiore, Esq., H. E. Montgomerie, Esq., Sir Charles Nicholson, Bart.; A. Rivington, Esq., S. W. Silver Esq., Sir Charles E. F. Stirling, Bart.; J. D. Thomson, Esq., Sir R. R. Torrens, K.C.M.G.; J. D. Wood, Esq., J. A. Youl, Esq., C.M.G.; Sir John Rose, Bart.; G.C.M.G.; W. C. Sargeaunt, Esq., C.M.G.; and Frederick Young, Esq.

Their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales, attended by the Countess d'Otrante, the Marquis of Hamilton, Lord Colville of Culross, and Colonel Ellis, were received by the Duke and Duchess of Manchester, at the north entrance, and conducted to the enclosure in front of the company of Spanish students, who performed an excellent programme of music during the evening. The members of the Council and the Honorary Secretary (Mr. Frederick Young) were severally presented to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales by His Grace the Duke of Manchester, as also were Sir Theophilus Shepstone, K.C.M.G.; Sir Samuel Wilson, Professor Bonamy Price, Donald Currie, Esq., C.M.G.; the Right Hon. W. E. Forster, M.P.; the Right Hon. the Marquis of Hartington, M.P.; Sir George Verdon, K.C.M.G., C.B.; Colonel C. S. Gzowski. The band of the Grenadier Guards, under the direction of Mr. Dan Godfrey, also performed an admirable selection of music. Refreshments were served in the corridor from half-past ten till twelve o'clock, as usual.

The following gentlemen kindly lent valuable objects of Colonial

interest for exhibition during the evening:—Donald Currie, Esq., C.M.G., a collection of Zulu guns, assegais, and shields, picked up after the battle of Ginghilovo; S. W. Silver, Esq., water-colour paintings of Zulu subjects; Rev. W. B. Lawes, a valuable collection of New Guinea products and native curiosities; J. G. Rolls, Esq., articles of Zulu manufacture; W. A. Low, Esq., a magnificent collection of paintings of New Zealand scenery; N. Chevalier, Esq., Colonial paintings, &c.; Dr. J. L. Miller, photographs of scenery in Tasmania and Victoria; Henry Hall, Esq., a water-colour painting of Table Bay, and the staff of the Chief, Sandilli; the Agent-General for Queensland, birds of Queensland, and other paintings of the scenery of that Colony;—Burt, Esq., an oil-painting of the Dividing Range, Queensland; Chas. Clauson, Esq., photographs of the Torlonia sculptures.

Among the distinguished foreigners present were his Excellency the Chinese Minister and suite, including Fung Yee, Tso-Ping-Lung, Li-Ching-Mén, Chen Yüan Tze; the Siamese Envoy and suite; Mr. Tamotz Mmami, Japanese Consul, London; Mr. Tomita Tetsuoski, Japanese chargé d'affaires; Mr. Suguki Kinsô.

The Bishop of Antigua and Mrs. Jackson

Sir George A. Arney (New Zealand)

The Chief Aunosothkah (Mohawk Indian, Canada West)

Colonel Alcock and lady

Dr. Appell and lady

Dr. and Mrs. Ambler

Mr. Syud Abdur Rahman and lady

Mr. W. J. Anderson and lady (Cape)

Mr. George Armitage and lady (Melbourne)

Mr. A. W. Anderson and lady

Mr. C. E. Atkinson and lady

Mr. A. B. Abraham and lady

Mr. A. J. Adderley and lady

Mr. Henry Attlee and lady

Mr. James Alexander and lady

Mr. William Annand and lady (Agent-General for Canada)

Mr. David Arnot and lady (Cape Colony)

Mr. E. B. Anderson and lady (New Zealand)

Mr. J. O. Alexander and lady

Mr. and Miss A'Deane (New Zealand)

Mr., Mrs., and Miss Arber

Mr. and Mrs. H. Arber

Mr. Anderson, Q.C., and Mrs. Anderson

Mrs. and Miss Armitage

Miss Anderson

Mr. Matthew Arnold and Miss Arnold

Miss Abbott

Miss A. Adderley and Miss C. Adderley

Miss M. Alleyne

Miss Adams

Miss Arnot

Mr. Anderson

Mr. B. L. Antrobus

Mr. Abul Fazl Abdur-Rahman

Mr. Absanuddin Ahmad

Mr. W. Ash

Mr. F. G. Armytage

Mr. W. H. Atthill

Mr. J. M. Allbrook

Mr. Patrick Auld (South Australia)

The Right Rev. Bishop Beckles and Mrs. Beckles

Sir Henry Barkly, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., Lady and Miss Barkly

Sir Arthur Blyth, K.C.M.G. (Agent-General for South Australia), Lady and Miss Blyth

Sir W. David Barclay, Bart., and Lady Barclay

Sir T. Gore Browne, K.O.M.G., C.B., and lady

Colonel Bannerman

The Rev. W. Kennely Brodribb (Sydney)

- The Rev. J. Kay Booker  
 Dr. Bedford  
 Dr. James G. Beaney (Melbourne)  
 Mr. Barrett and lady  
 Mr. T. A. Bowler and lady  
 Mr. Alfred Bate and lady  
 Mr. H. A. Bowler and lady  
 Mr. F. C. Brewer and lady  
 Mr. William Brand and lady  
 Mr. S. B. Browning and lady (New Zealand)  
 Mr. John Balfour and lady  
 Mr. W. Moore Bell and lady  
 Mr. E. G. Banner and lady  
 Mr. Charles Bischoff and lady  
 Mr. James Brogden and lady  
 Mr. James Bonwick and lady  
 Mr. Joseph Beaumont and lady  
 Mr. D. P. Blaine and lady  
 Mr. Herbert Brooks and lady  
 Mr. Samuel Bealey and lady (New Zealand)  
 Mr. Stephen Bourne and lady  
 Mr. A. B. Buchanan and lady (Queensland)  
 Mr. E. J. Burgess and lady  
 Mr. Henry Beit and lady (Sydney)  
 Mr. Thomas Briggs and lady  
 Mr. Henry Blaine and lady  
 Mr. Bateman (President of the Institution of Civil Engineers) and lady  
 Mr., Mrs., and Miss Barr  
 Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Broad  
 Mr. and Mrs. Mirza Peer Bukhsh  
 Mr. and Mrs. Bramston  
 Mr. and Mrs. S. Constantine Burke (Jamaica)  
 Miss Burke and Miss Katie Burke  
 Mr. and Mrs. Bethell  
 Mr. and Mrs. Bradshaw  
 Mr. and Mrs. Lennox Brown  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Brathwaite and Miss Brathwaite and Miss M. Brathwaite  
 Mr., Mrs., and Miss Brougham  
 Mr. Brougham, jun.  
 Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Bourgingnon  
 Mrs. Bourgingnon  
 Mr. G. Bourgingnon  
 Mr. Alfred Bentley and Miss Constance Bentley  
 Mr. and Mrs. F. Bennock  
 Mr. and Mrs. Bircham  
 Mrs. Blaine, Miss Kate Blaine, and Miss S. Constance Blaine.  
 Mrs. Kenric E. Brodribb  
 Mrs. Brabant  
 Mrs. Bewicke  
 Mrs. Bassett  
 Miss Buckland  
 Miss F. Bryant  
 Miss Blair  
 Miss Barker  
 Miss C. E. Benfield  
 Miss L. E. Benfield  
 Miss Helen Barlee  
 Miss Laura Barlee  
 Miss Byrne  
 Miss Beddoe  
 Miss Brand  
 Miss Ball  
 Miss Blanchot  
 Mr. Alfred Brittain  
 Mr. Bassett  
 Mr. Philip B. Butler  
 Mr. Donald Bayne  
 Mr. W. H. Biss  
 Mr. S. Rawling Bridgwater  
 Mr. Edward Beach  
 Mr. Eustace Burnside (Bahamas)  
 Mr. Frederick Brown  
 Mr. Edward Brown  
 Mr. George Bartrop (Clerk of the Peace, Melbourne)  
 Mr. A. Scott Barker (Victoria)  
 Mr. Bellingham  
 Mr. Charles Barry  
 The Right Rev. the Bishop of Columbia and Mrs. Hills  
 Lord and Lady Clifford  
 The Hon. Bertha Clifford  
 The Hon. Cecilia Clifford  
 Lady Cloete  
 Miss Helen and Miss Celine Cloete  
 The Right Hon. Hugh C. E. Childers, M.P.  
 The Hon. Mrs. Childers and Miss Childers  
 Sir Charles and Lady Clifford  
 Sir James Cockle and lady (Chief Justice of Queensland)  
 Sir John Coode and Miss Coode  
 Colonel Crossman, R.E., C.M.G.  
 Mrs. and Miss Crossman  
 Mr. Charles Cox and Lady Wood  
 Mr. and Mrs. Chevalier  
 Mr. and Mrs. Clauson  
 Mr. Donald Currie, C.M.G.  
 Mrs. and Miss Currie  
 Mr. and Mrs. A. R. Campbell-Johnston  
 Mr. John Cogdon and lady (Victoria)  
 Mr. B. H. Cowper and lady  
 Mr. G. S. Curling and lady  
 Mr. P. G. Carvill and lady  
 Mr. E. G. Cargill and lady (New Zealand)  
 Mr. Hyde Clarke and lady

Mr. Clarence Cox and lady (New South Wales)  
 Mr. B. A. Cody and lady (British Honduras)  
 Mr. G. S. Carter, B.N., and lady (Antigua)  
 Mr. Edward Chapman and lady (Sydney)  
 Mr. and Mrs. F. M. Chadwick (Grenada)  
 Mr. and Mrs. Woodbine Cloete  
 Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Carleton (New Zealand)  
 Mr. George H. Chambers and lady  
 Mr. and Mrs. William Cooke  
 Mr. John A. Chambers and Miss Chambers  
 Mr. Robert Carter and Miss Carter  
 Mr. and Mrs. Campbell  
 Mr., Mrs., and Miss E. Close  
 Mr. and Mrs. George Campbell and Miss Campbell  
 Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Cameron  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. Allan Cameron  
 Mrs. Carlton  
 Mrs. Graham Cloete  
 Mrs. Creighton  
 Mr. Colquhoun Grant  
 Mrs. George Carfrae  
 Mrs. and Miss Carpenter  
 Miss Maria Currie  
 Miss Campbell  
 Miss Chichester  
 Miss Campbell (Edinburgh)  
 Miss Campbell-Johnston  
 Miss F. Clifford  
 Miss A. Crossman  
 Mr. Gustave Coucke  
 Mr. P. H. Chalmers  
 Mr. Carter  
 Mr. T. W. Carr  
 Mr. Cumming  
 Mr. J. W. Cunliffe  
 Mr. F. Clifford  
 Mr. C. Clifford  
 Mr. Herbert Curtayne (Victoria)  
 Mr. J. C. Coode  
 Mr. D. Curling  
 Mr. George Clifford  
 Mr. W. D. Chamberlin

Lieut.-General Sir H. C. B. Daubeney, K.C.B., and lady  
 Mr. V. K. Dhairyan  
 Mr. and Mrs. Derby  
 Miss Dale  
 Miss Davis  
 Mr. and Mrs. de Colyar  
 Dr. and Mrs. Langdon Down  
 Mrs. Denysen (Cape Colony)

Professor and Mrs. Douglas  
 Miss Dove  
 Mr. Dugald Dove  
 Miss M. P. Dove  
 Mr. and Mrs. William Donald (New Zealand)  
 Mr. and Mrs. Adam Duncan  
 Mr. Deneulle  
 Mr. Alf. Nelson Domett  
 Mr. and Mrs. Da Costa (Barbadoes)  
 Miss Da Costa (Barbadoes)  
 Mr. F. H. Dutton and lady  
 Mr. William Duncan and lady  
 Mr. and Mrs. F. A. Du Croz  
 Mr. Charles Dunckley and lady  
 Mr. James Dickson and lady  
 Mr. E. H. G. Dalton and Miss Dalton (British Guiana)  
 Mr. Stewart Douglas and lady  
 Mr. George Dibley and lady  
 Mr. Alfred Domett and lady (New Zealand)

Mrs. and Miss Eddy  
 Mr. J. D. G. Engleheart and lady  
 Mr. J. T. Edgcome and Miss Edgcome (Ceylon)  
 Hon. J. Augustus Erskine  
 Mr. Edmondstone  
 Mr. J. B. Evans  
 Miss Evans  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Evans  
 Miss English  
 Miss Estridge

Lady and Miss Fox-Young  
 Mr. Fox-Young  
 Miss S. E. Fox-Young  
 Miss E. C. Fox-Young  
 The Right Hon. W. E. Forster, M.P.  
 Mrs. Forster  
 Mr. William Forster (Agent-General for New South Wales)  
 Mrs. and Miss Forster  
 The Rev. Dr. Donald Fraser and Miss Fraser  
 Mr. J. A. Fairfax (New South Wales)  
 Mr. and Mrs. E. R. Fairfax (New South Wales)  
 Mr. and Mrs. G. Seymour FitzGerald  
 The Hon. Dudley Fortescue and Lady Camilla Fortescue  
 Mr. James Foiret and lady  
 Mr. Adolphus Focking and lady  
 Mr. G. R. Fife and lady (Queensland)  
 Mr. Arthur Fell and lady  
 Mr. A. Fass and lady  
 Mr. James Farmer and lady  
 Miss Edith Farmer  
 Miss Frederica Farmer

- Mr. B. A. Ferard and lady (New Zealand)  
 Mr. James Flower and lady (Cape Colony)  
 Miss E. Flower  
 Mr. Alexander Farmer  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Findlay  
 Mr. and Mrs. Freeman  
 Mr. C. Follett  
 Miss Follett  
 Mr. James Fowler  
 Miss Fowler  
 Mr., Mrs., and Miss Fagan  
 Mr. and Mrs. T. H. Faulkner  
 Mr. and Mrs. Godfrey W. Fardel  
 Mr. A. G. Fraser  
 Miss Fraser  
 Mr. Holmes Forbes  
 Miss Theodosia Fripp  
 Mrs. Fremantle  
 Mr. Fenwick  
 Mr. H. W. Freeland  
 Mr. R. Follet-Synge  
 Miss Finnie  
 Major-General Sir Henry R. Green, K.C.S.I., C.B., and Lady Green  
 Col. C. S. Gzowski and lady (Canada)  
 Major Arthur Griffiths and lady  
 Mr. F. A. Gwynne and lady  
 Mr. T. Giles and lady (South Australia)  
 Mr. A. G. Guillemard  
 Mr. C. Hutton Gregory, C.M.G., and lady  
 Mr. and Mrs. B. W. H. Giddy (Cape Colony)  
 Miss Giddy  
 Mr. S. M. Gibbs and lady  
 Mr. W. Brandford Griffith, C.M.G.  
 Mr. Stewart Gardner and lady  
 Mr. Robt. Gillespie and lady  
 Mr. Gray  
 Mr. George Green and lady  
 Mrs. T. Risely Griffith  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Greathead  
 Miss Greathead  
 Dr. Charles Gordon and Miss Gordon (Natal)  
 Mr. Donald Gollan and lady (New Zealand)  
 Mr. George Gray and lady (New South Wales)  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Gill  
 Miss Gill  
 Dr. Gordon  
 Major Gordon and Mrs. Gordon  
 Major and Mrs. F. Nelson George  
 Mr. and Mrs. W. S. Grahame  
 Mr. W. S. Grahame, jun.  
 Miss Grahame  
 Mr. and Mrs. C. F. Gahan  
 Miss L. Grahame  
 Mr. Stanfield Greenshaw  
 Miss Lydia Gribble  
 Mr. Spencer Gollan  
 Mrs. Peter Gordon (Cape Colony)  
 Mr. James Gray  
 Mr. Everett Gray  
 The Rev. John Graves  
 Mrs. Raymond Gingell  
 Miss Gellatly  
 The Right Hon. the Marquis of Harrington, M.P.  
 Mr. W. U. Heygate, M.P.  
 Mrs. and Miss Heygate  
 Sir Charles Hartley  
 Mr. Alderman Hadley  
 Ven. Archdeacon Hunter and Mrs. Hunter  
 Mr. Thomas Harbottle and lady  
 Mr. Arthur Hodgson, C.M.G., and lady  
 Mr. Arthur Hall and lady  
 Mr. Alexander Hood (Victoria)  
 Mr. Thomas Hamilton and lady  
 Mr. Hastings C. Huggins and lady (British Guiana)  
 Rev. A. Styleman Herring  
 Mr. T. M. Harrington and lady  
 Mr. Wolf Harris and lady  
 Mr. Henry Hall and lady  
 Mr. P. Capel Hanbury  
 Mr. John Holms, M.P., and Mrs. Holms  
 Mr. W. L. Hemming and lady  
 Mr. and Mrs. Cashel Hoey (New Zealand)  
 Mr. E. Harris and lady  
 Mr. Henry Heard and lady  
 Mr. P. B. Hanbury  
 Mr. and Mrs. Horsley  
 Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Hodges  
 Mr. and Mrs. Hollway  
 Miss Hollway  
 Mr. John Hendy  
 Mr. F. W. Hill  
 Miss Hosegood  
 Mrs. and Miss Hanson  
 Miss Halse  
 Miss Harriott  
 Miss Hardy  
 Mrs. James Hoole  
 Mrs. James Henderson  
 Dr. John L. Hall  
 Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Hall  
 Dr. and Mrs. Hood  
 Mr. and Mrs. Pearson Hill  
 Major and Miss Hirst  
 Miss E. Hirst and Miss R. Hirst

Miss Ada Hamilton  
Mr. R. Huntley  
Mr. and Mrs. Harris  
Mr. John Harper  
Mr. and Mrs. Snowden Henry  
Mr. and Mrs. H. W. Hay  
Mrs. Carey Hobson  
Mr. and Mrs. Edwin Hollings  
Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Heath  
Captain Hastings, R.N.  
Miss Hill and Miss D. Hill

Mr. Hugh Jamieson and lady  
Mr. T. B. Jamieson and lady  
Mr. Julius P. Jameson and lady  
Mr. J. V. H. Irwin and lady  
Mr. Saul Joshua and lady  
Colonel W. W. Johnston  
Captain F. Johnston, R.N.  
Mrs. F. Johnstone and Miss F. Johnstone

Miss Johnson  
Miss F. Johnson  
Mr. H. Jones  
Mr. J. Jameson  
Mr. John  
Mr. Juler, F.R.C.S.  
Mr. Jas. Jackson  
Mr. Saml. Johnson  
Mr. Wm. Job  
Mr. and Mrs. Jencken  
Mr. and Mrs. Seymour Jourdain  
Miss M. E. H. Jourdain  
Miss Jourdain  
Mr. and Mrs. H. J. Jourdain  
Mr. F. Jarvis and Miss Jarvis  
Mr. W. E. Johnston  
Mr. and Mrs. John Cordy Jeaffreson  
and Miss Jeaffreson  
Mr. A. F. Janvrin  
The Rev. F. W. Janvrin and Mrs. Janvrin

Mrs. Jourdain  
Mrs. H. Jones  
Miss Jordan  
Miss E. L. Irvine

Mrs. Kemp  
The Right Rev. the Bishop of Kingston and lady  
Sir Brooke Kay  
Mr. A. C. King and lady  
Mr. W. T. Key  
Mr. and Mrs. Edward Knox (New South Wales)  
Miss Knox, Miss K. Knox, and Miss F. Knox (New South Wales)  
Mr. Frank Karuth and lady  
Mr. A. H. Knight and lady  
Mr. Henry Kimber and lady

Mr. Edward Keep and lady (New Zealand)  
Mr. J. Murray Kennedy and lady  
Mr. Charles Kelso  
Mr. Bernt. Kahn (Frankfort)  
Mr. M. Kingston  
Mr. R. Loraine Ker  
Miss Bertha Ker  
Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Kingston  
Miss Kingston  
Captain and Mrs. Kirby  
Mr. Abul Hassan Khan  
Miss Kenrick  
Miss Kidd

Lient.-General Sir Daniel Lysons, K.C.B., and Lady Lysons  
Mr. W. J. M. Larnach, C.M.G., and Mrs. Larnach (New Zealand)  
Mr. W. Anderson Low and lady (New Zealand)  
Mr. Owen Lewis, M.P., and Mrs. Lewis  
Mr. W. G. Lardner and lady  
Mr. and Mrs. John Livesay  
Mr. and Mrs. B. S. Lloyd  
Mr. James B. Laing (Victoria) and lady

Mr. Craig Lang  
Mr. Walter Lyon  
Mr. Walter Landale (Victoria)  
Mr. Henry Laming  
Mr. A. S. Leslie  
Dr. P. Sinclair Laing (Canada) and lady  
Mr. W. Watkiss Lloyd  
Mr. and Mrs. F. P. Labilliere  
Rev. Herbert Lowe  
Mr. Donald G. Larnach  
Mr. George Lyons and lady  
Mr. O. List  
Miss Laing  
Miss Edith Laing  
Miss Susan Le Cren  
Mr. H. J. Le Cren and lady  
Mr. J. L. Langworthy and lady  
Miss Mary Tessier La Manze  
Mr. Nathaniel Levin and lady  
Mrs. John Lowey  
Miss Linklater  
Mr. John Lascelles (Victoria)  
Mr. Claude H. Long and lady (Canada)  
Mr. A. M. Lawrence and lady  
Rev. W. B. Lawes and lady

Sir Richard Graves MacDonnell, K.C.M.G., C.B., Lady MacDonnell and Miss MacDonnell  
Admiral Sir Alexander Milne, Bart., G.C.B., and Lady Milne

- Sir Clinton Murdoch, K.C.M.G., and  
 Lady Murdoch  
 Sir Francis Murphy (Victoria)  
 Sir William and Lady Milne (South  
 Australia)  
 Miss Milne  
 Misses Louisa and Maud Milne (South  
 Australia)  
 Sir George MacLeay, K.C.M.G.  
 Dr. and Mrs. J. L. Miller (Tasmania)  
 Lady MacArthur  
 Mr. Wm. R. Mewburn and lady  
 Mr. G. Molineux and Miss Molineux  
 Mr. Wm. Manford (Barbadoes) and  
 lady  
 Mr. John Marshall and lady  
 Mr. W. L. Merry and lady  
 Mr. A. J. Macdonald and lady (Cape  
 Colony)  
 Mr. F. E. Metcalfe and lady (New  
 Zealand)  
 The Viscountess Mandeville  
 Captain Richard C. Mayne, B.N.,  
 C.B., and Mrs. Mayne  
 Captain Maling (23rd Fusiliers)  
 Surgeon-General Mouatt, V.C., C.B.,  
 and Mrs. Mouatt  
 Mr., Mrs., and Miss Matthew (Cape  
 Colony)  
 Mr. and Mrs. Chas. Mason  
 Mr., Mrs., and Miss Murray  
 Mr. and Mrs. Manley  
 Mr. C. W. Mackillop and lady  
 Mr. Douglas McLean (New Zealand)  
 and lady  
 Mr. G. P. Moodie (Transvaal) and  
 lady  
 Mr. W. L. Marchant and lady  
 Mr. B. A. MacFie and lady  
 Mr. S. V. Morgan and lady  
 Mr. B. Montefiore and lady  
 Mr. William Miller and lady  
 Mr. Hugh Muir and lady  
 Mr. B. M. McKerrell and lady  
 Mr. Henry de Mosenthal (Cape Colony)  
 and lady  
 Mr. Julius de Mosenthal and lady  
 Mr. Alex. Macfarlan and lady  
 Mr. H. E. Montgomerie and lady  
 Mr. Herbert Meyer and lady  
 Mr., Mrs., and Miss M. Mead  
 Mr. Charles Mead  
 Mr. and Miss Mackie  
 Mrs. and Miss Maturin  
 Mrs. and Miss Murray  
 Mr. and Mrs. Murray  
 Mrs. Moore  
 Miss Muir  
 Miss Janet Muir  
 Miss Wilhelmina Muir  
 Miss Moon  
 Miss Miller  
 Miss Michell and Miss Florence  
 Michell  
 Miss Macintosh  
 Miss Marchant  
 The Misses Maclain (2)  
 Miss Alice Mackenzie and Miss L. B.  
 Mackenzie  
 Miss Mottram  
 Miss Monokton  
 Miss Miles  
 Miss J. Mackenzie  
 Mr. L. C. Mackinnon  
 Mr. F. S. S. Merewether  
 Mr. A. H. Maxwell  
 Mr. Emile R. Merton  
 Mr. Oswell McLeay  
 Mr. Sinclair McLeay  
 Mr. Alex. Michie  
 Mr. Marwitz  
 Mr. Fred Merrieles  
 Mr. R. K. Mitra  
 Mr. Alexander Mair (Cape Colony)  
 Mr. J. C. McLaren  
 Mr. Wm. McTavish  
 Sir Charles Nicholson, Bart., and Lady  
 Nicholson  
 Capt. Neill and Miss Smith Neill  
 Mr., Mrs., and Miss Nelson  
 Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Ness  
 Mr. Alexander Ness and Miss Ness  
 Mr. R. W. Nutt and lady  
 Mr. G. H. Nitch and lady (Cape  
 Colony)  
 Mr. C. J. Nairn (New Zealand) and  
 lady  
 Mrs. Needs  
 Miss Nore  
 Miss M. Nore  
 Miss Newman  
 Miss Newton  
 Miss Neals  
 Mr. Henry Nathan (British Columbia)  
 Mr. W. L. Nathan  
 Mr. W. C. Niblett  
 Mr. L. W. Novelli  
 Dr. J. O'Flaherty  
 Dr. and Mrs. Ord (Tasmania)  
 Mr. and Mrs. George Ord  
 Mr. Francis Ormond (Melbourne) and  
 lady  
 Mr. J. L. Ohlson and lady  
 Mr. W. Oakley and lady  
 Miss Osborn  
 Mr. H. W. Oxley  
 Mr. W. Ord, jun.  
 Mr. J. S. O'Halloran

Sir Philip Cunliffe Owen, K.C.M.G.,  
C.B., C.S.I., and Lady Owen

Major-General and Mrs. Phillips  
Professor Bonamy Price and lady  
Colonel Pitt, C.B.  
Captain Petrie and lady  
Captain W. Parfitt and lady  
Captain Pratt, R.N., and Mrs. Pratt  
Major and Mrs. Philips  
Dr. Robert Peel  
Dr. W. R. Pugh (Tasmania) and lady  
Mr. J. Baden Powell and lady  
Mr. Prus and lady  
Mr. J. Patterson and lady  
Mr. E. H. Prance and lady  
Mr. Thos. Plewman (Cape Colony) and  
lady  
Mr. Myles Patterson and lady  
Mr. W. Agnew Pope and lady  
Mr. J. Pattinson and lady  
Mr. John S. Prince and lady  
Mr. William Peterson (Victoria) and  
lady  
Mr. Geo. Phillippo (Hong Kong) and  
lady  
Mr. George Peacock (Cape Colony)  
and lady  
Mr. Cecil Parsons (Tasmania) and  
lady  
Mr. Richard Philpott and lady  
Mr. Edward Pearce, M.H.R., and Miss  
Pearce (New Zealand)  
Mr. C. J. Poole and Miss Poole  
Mr. and Mrs. T. B. Payne (Melbourne)  
Miss Payne and Miss E. Payne  
Mr. and Mrs. B. Peterson  
Mr. and Mrs. Prentice  
Mr. F. Prince and Miss Prince  
Mrs. Power  
Mrs. Part  
Mrs. Platt  
Miss Parnell and Miss E. Parnell  
Miss Parfitt  
Miss Plewman  
Miss R. Plewman  
Miss Paterson  
Miss Beatrice France  
Miss Charlotte France  
Miss Laura France  
Miss Philpott and Miss J. M. Philpott  
Miss Pearce  
Miss Florence Pott  
Mr. C. H. Philpott  
Mr. Edmund Power  
Mr. Claude C. M. Plumtre

The Right Reverend Bishop Ryan and  
lady  
Sir John Rose, Bart., G.C.M.G.

Sir Rawson W. Rawson, K.C.M.G.,  
C.B., and Lady

Sir William C. Robinson, K.C.M.G.  
(Governor of the Straits Settlements)  
and Lady Robinson  
Sir Bryan Robinson (Newfoundland)  
and lady  
Captain Ross  
The Rev. Dr. Gould Ross  
Dr. and Mrs. Rae  
Mr. R. Ryall (Cape Colony) and lady  
Mr. T. Russell and lady  
Mr. Colin Rogers  
Mr. Hamilton Ross (Cape Colony) and  
lady  
Mr. George Reid (Transvaal) and  
lady  
Mr. P. N. Russell (New South Wales)  
and lady  
Mr. Thomas Russell, C.M.G.  
Mrs. and Miss Russell  
Mr. and Mrs. Alex. Rivington  
Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Robjohns  
Mr. and Mrs. David Rodger  
Mrs. and Miss Read  
Mr. Heaton Robinson and Miss Robin-  
son  
Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Ridley  
Mr., Mrs., and Miss Riach, and Mr. G.  
S. Riach  
Mr. Augustus G. Robinson and Miss  
Robinson  
Mrs. and Miss Randal  
Mrs., Miss and Miss Annie Ravenshaw  
Mrs. Robertson  
The Misses Russell (2)  
The Misses Robertson (2)  
Mrs. and Miss Rosa  
Miss Robin  
Miss Rayden  
Miss Robinson  
Major Robinson, R.A.  
Mr. Robinson  
Mr. W. H. Russell  
Mr. P. K. Rodger  
Mr. T. F. Rutledge  
Mr. R. Bruce Russell  
Mr. K. D. Ross  
Mr. M. Lutfur Rahman  
Mr. John Reid  
Dr. Roberts

Sir Charles Stirling, Bart., and Lady  
Stirling  
Sir Theophilus Shepstone, K.C.M.G.  
(Natal), and lady  
Sir Chas. Shand (Mauritius) and lady  
Sir E. W. Stafford, K.C.M.G., and  
Lady Stafford  
Miss Stafford



- The Hon. Geo. Solomon (Jamaica) and lady  
 Admiral and Mrs. Stirling  
 Captain Shab  
 Mr. S. W. Silver  
 Mr. and Mrs. Sketohley  
 Mr. Catterson Smith and lady  
 Miss Catterson Smith  
 Miss Smith  
 Miss Mary Smith  
 Mr. Jefferies Spranger  
 Miss Spranger  
 Miss Isabel Spranger  
 Mr. and Mrs. E. P. Sturt  
 Mr. and Mrs. Walter Spreckley  
 Mr. T. Spreckley  
 Mr. John Stent  
 Major-General Sawyer  
 Captain Stanley, B.A., and Mrs. Stanley  
 Mr. E. C. Stirling  
 Mr. Syud Sharnfuddin  
 Mr. R. V. Squares  
 Mr. J. O. Simpson  
 Mr. H. A. Silver and lady  
 Captain J. E. B. Stopford (Cape Colony)  
 Captain Leopold Swaine (Rifle Brigade)  
 Mrs. Swaine  
 Dr. and Mrs. Spratt  
 Mr. James M. Stuart  
 Mr. and Mrs. Streatfield  
 The Hon. Mrs. St. Clair  
 Mr. and Mrs. Robert Stewart (Cape Colony)  
 Mr. W. C. Sargeant, C.M.G.  
 Mr. J. Gibson Starke (Jamaica) and lady  
 Mr. Henry Sargeant (New Zealand) and lady  
 Mr. James Stevens and lady  
 Colonel W. F. Stephens (Tasmania) and lady  
 Miss Ashleigh Smith  
 Miss Salmon  
 Miss Schmitz  
 Miss Dora Schmitz  
 Mr. P. T. Smith (Tasmania) and lady  
 Mr. Edward Stanford and lady  
 Mr. J. J. Southgate (British Columbia) and lady  
 Mr. W. L. Shepherd (New Zealand) and lady  
 Mrs. Hopton Bassett Scott  
 Mrs. Alice Snowball  
 Mr. Abraham Scott and lady  
 Mr. David Smith and lady  
 Mr. W. Johnstone Steele and lady  
 Mr. J. L. Stirling (South Australia) and lady  
 Mr. P. L. Simmonds and lady  
 Miss Amy Stevenson  
 Miss Edith Schreiber  
 Miss Shoobridge  
 Miss Emily Sumner  
 Miss Story  
 Miss Stirling  
 Miss Spreckley  
 Miss Schreiber  
 Mrs. E. F. Sichel  
 Mr. G. J. Symons and lady  
 Mr. Jas. W. Stuart  
 Miss Scott  
 Sir Robert Torrens, K.C.M.G., and Lady Torrens  
 Mr. Frederick Tooth and lady  
 Mr. A. Thibandean (Canada) and lady  
 Mr. Edmund Trimmer (South Australia) and lady  
 Mr. Walter Turnbull (New Zealand) and lady  
 Mr. J. D. Thomson and lady  
 Miss Elsie Thomson  
 Mr. John Travers and lady  
 Mr. James B. Taylor (China) and lady  
 Mr. Leonard W. Thrupp (South Australia) and lady  
 Mr. Anthony Trollope and lady  
 Mrs. J. Henwood Thomas  
 Mr. Robert Templeton  
 Misses Taylor  
 Mrs. J. Tempest  
 Miss M. Tempest  
 Miss O. M. Tooth  
 Colonel Egerton Todd  
 Miss Turnbull  
 Miss Tollemache  
 Miss Eva Timms  
 Miss Timms  
 Miss E. Skeffington Thompson  
 Mrs. S. Nugent Townshend  
 Mr. and Mrs. Herbert Terry  
 The Rev. William Trimmer  
 Mr. Charles Thibandean  
 Mrs. and Miss Denny Urlin  
 Sir Julius Vogel, K.C.M.G. (Agent-General for New Zealand), Lady, and Miss Vogel  
 The Hon. W. B. Vail (Canada) and lady  
 Sir Geo. Verdon, K.C.M.G., C.B. (Melbourne) and lady  
 Mr. P. G. Vander Byl (Cape Colony)  
 Mr. and Mrs. Valpy  
 Mr. Henry Vavasour  
 Mr. Valentine

Mr. J. M. Verkouteren  
Mr. Henry Ventris  
Mr. James Ventris  
Mr. Vilinorin

Sir Stephen Walcott, K.C.M.G., and  
lady

Mr. W. Whiteway (Newfoundland)  
and lady

Mr. and Mrs. Horace Walpole

Mr. and Mrs. Edward Wingfield

Admiral and Mrs. Wellesley

Miss Wellesley

Miss Wale

Sir Samuel Wilson

Mr. Charles Wheeler and lady

Mr. W. J. Williams and lady

Mr. Charles M. Wakefield (New Zea-  
land) and lady

Mr. E. G. Watson (Melbourne) and  
lady

Mr. W. S. Wetherell and lady

Mr. Robert White (Cape Colony) and  
lady

The Rev. Dr. Albert Wood

Mr. Herbert M. Whitehead and lady

Mr. Edward Willis and lady

Mr. William Westgarth and Mrs.  
Westgarth

Miss Westgarth

Miss A. C. Westgarth

Mr. O. J. Ward (Jamaica) and lady

Mr. W. W. Wilson (New Zealand) and  
lady

Mr. J. G. H. Wilson (Queensland) and  
lady

Mr. George Watt (New South Wales)  
and lady

Mr. Charles R. Western and lady

Lady Frances Warburton

Mr. E. W. Westby (New South Wales)  
and lady

Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Wood

Mr. Edward Wyatt

Rev. William Wood and Mrs. Wood  
(Melbourne)

Mr. P. S. Watkins and Mrs. Watkins

Mr. and Mrs. William Wolfen

Major-General Westmacott, R. E.

Mrs. and Miss Westmacott

Major and Mrs. Alexander Wood

Mr. and Mrs. Wason

Mrs. Webster and Miss Webster

Miss T. Webster

Major Westrup

Mr. W. Webster

Captain Walford, R. A.

Mrs. West

Mr. H. Schültz Wilson

Mr. A. C. Williams

Mr. Edward West

Captain Worthington, R. E.

Miss Wood

Mr. Alexander Wood

Miss Walker

Miss Wells

Miss Jessie White

Miss Watson

Miss De Wilton

Miss Wilson

Miss H. Wright

Miss E. Watson

Mrs. White-White

Miss White-White

Hon. C. Burney Young and Miss Nora  
Creina Young

Mr. James A. Youl, C. M. G., and lady

Mr. S. Yardley and lady

Mr. Jesse Young (South Australia)  
and lady

Mrs. Emma Youl

Miss Youl and Miss Florence Youl

Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Young

Mr. Frederick Young (Hon. Secretary)

Miss Cecilia Young

Miss Ada Mary Young

Miss E. Young

Miss Young and Miss N. Young

Mr. J. C. Young

Mr. W. H. Young

Mr. W. Young.

## ELEVENTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

THE Eleventh Annual General Meeting of the Institute was held at the Rooms, No. 15, Strand, on Saturday, the 28th of June, 1879, at half-past 11 o'clock.

The chair was taken by the Chairman of Council, His Grace the DUKE OF MANCHESTER, K.P. Among those present were the following :—

Sir Henry Barkly, G.C.M.G., K.C.B.; Sir Charles Stirling, Bart; Sir Richard Graves MacDonnell, K.C.M.G., C.B.; Messrs. J. A. Youl, C.M.G.; H. W. Freeland, W. C. Sargeant, C.M.G.; S. W. Silver, E. Trimmer, R. A. MacFie, J. G. Starke, Jacob Montefiore, William Duncan, C. H. Broad, H. J. Jourdain, Edward Willis, Rev. A. Styleman Herring, Captain Parfitt, Messrs. P. Capel Hanbury, H. B. T. Strangways, Henry Blaine, Colonel Alcock, Messrs. John Rae, M.D.; Claude H. Long, J. V. Irwin, W. G. Lardner, F. P. Labilliere, J. T. Edgcome, W. Manford, Alexander Rivington, W. A. Low, H. E. Montgomerie, E. H. G. Dalton, S. Constantine Burke, Rev. John G. H. Hill, Frederick Young, Hon. Sec.

The HONORARY SECRETARY read the notice convening the meeting, which had appeared in two of the daily Papers.

The CHAIRMAN then nominated Mr. H. J. JOURDAIN and the Rev. A. STYLEMAN HERRING, Scrutineers of the ballot for the members of the Council to be elected at the meeting.

The HONORARY SECRETARY read the Minutes of the last Annual General Meeting, which were confirmed.

The CHAIRMAN then read the Annual Report, which had previously been circulated among the Fellows.

### REPORT.

The Council have the pleasure of presenting the Eleventh Annual Report to the Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute.

In doing so they have the gratification of announcing the highly satisfactory progress which continues to attend the career of the Institute. A much larger number of Fellows have been elected than have ever before joined it during a single year. The total has reached no less than 215, viz. 96 Resident and 119 Non-Resident.

This fact appears to the Council of the greatest importance, as indicating the widely-spread sympathy which is felt throughout the

Empire for the great objects and principles which the Institute was founded to promote.

The Council also perceive in this rapid accession of Members the prospect which they trust may be realised at no distant date, of giving to the Institute that development which will enable it fully to carry out the important functions which it undertakes. For this purpose it is most desirable that it should be established in a permanent building, suitable to an Institution having such great national objects in view as the promotion of everything tending to consolidate the various parts of the British Empire.

During the past Session the Council have anxiously considered the question of having a more appropriate building for the Institute, and they appointed a Committee of their body with the especial object of considering the whole question. This Committee, after making full inquiries, have recently presented a Report on the subject. The result of its investigations is summed up in the following brief extract, taken from this Report, viz. "The whole question seems to resolve itself into one of cost."

The Council feel that they would not be justified in recommending the removal of the Institute from its present Rooms, unless they considered its income would justify them in incurring a liability to the amount of at least from £600 to £1,000 per annum for rent.

The Council being impressed with the advantage that would result, both to the United Kingdom and the Colonies, from the establishment in London of an Exhibition of the produce of the Colonies, and of articles that may be of service to Colonists, have appointed a Committee to inquire into the best means of carrying out that object.

The following is a list of the Papers which have been read at the Ordinary General Meetings during the Session, which it will be perceived embrace subjects of the most varied interest, bearing upon every considerable and important part of the Empire :—

1. England and her Colonies at the Paris Exhibition. By Frederick Young, Esq.
2. New Guinea: its Fitness for Colonisation. By Signor D'Alberty.
3. Canada: its Progress and Development. By Caldwell Ashworth, Esq.
4. British South Africa and the Zulu War. By John Noble, Esq., Clerk of House of Assembly, Cape of Good Hope.
5. Native Taxation in Fiji. By the Hon. Sir Arthur H. Gordon, G.C.M.G., Governor of the Fiji Islands.

6. Jamaica : a Home for the Invalid, and a Profitable Field for the Industrious Settler. By Robert Russell, Esq., LL.B., and Logan D. H. Russell, Esq., M.D.
7. The Extinct Animals of the Colonies of Great Britain. By Professor Richard Owen, C.B., F.R.S.
8. Life in India. By Alexander Rogers, Esq.
9. Tasmania—Past and Present. By J. Lindsay Miller, Esq., M.D.

At a recent Meeting of the Council, the question of awarding Medals for conspicuous service in or to Her Majesty's Colonial or Indian Empire, or any considerable portion thereof, was fully considered. It is intended that the term conspicuous service should extend to and include personal bravery, and any important invention, or scientific and geographical, or other discovery. A resolution will be submitted to the Fellows at the Annual Meeting to carry this object into effect.

The *Conversazione* took place on Friday, the 27th June, by the special appointment of the President, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales.

No better proof of the success of the Institute could be afforded than by the increasing interest taken in the Papers and Discussions of each succeeding Session. The audiences become larger, and the discussions not only specially treat of important questions connected with each portion of the Empire, but of those which are of common concern to it as a whole. Far beyond the Institute, Colonial subjects, and subjects bearing on the relations of the Mother Country and the Colonies, now possess interest for the people of this country to an extent which but a few years ago there was little hope of their ever exciting. Both the daily and periodical press devote a considerable share of their attention to such topics, and they find their way into the consideration of Societies having no especial concern with the Colonies. It is becoming more and more apparent to what a vast extent the interests of the various parts of the Empire are identical and indissoluble.

The Council cannot but think that the Institute has had no little share in creating such an interest in the great questions with which it has to deal. In promoting sentiments of unity, it is inducing British subjects, whether of Home or Colonial birth, to feel that their nationality is not limited by the comparatively narrow bounds of the particular portion of the Empire to which they belong, but includes their fellow subjects, whether living in the same land as themselves, or at the most distant extremity of British territory on the face of the Globe.

FREDERICK YOUNG,

*June, 1879.*

*Hon. Sec.*

## LIST OF DONORS.

- W. A. B. Adams, Esq.  
 C. E. Ashton, Esq.  
 John Ashwood, Esq., late Sierra Leone.  
 Alfred E. Bateman.  
 C. J. Becker, Esq., Transvaal.  
 Dr. George Bennett, Sydney.  
 Rev. J. Bickford.  
 Stephen Bourne, Esq.  
 W. H. Bracey, Esq.  
 W. H. Campbell, Esq., LL.D., British Guiana.  
 Hugh Carleton, Esq., late New Zealand.  
 Hon. J. J. Casey, M.P., C.M.G.  
 Dr. Chapman.  
 The Lord Alfred S. Churchill.  
 Hyde Clarke, Esq.  
 Captain J. C. R. Colomb, R.M.A.  
 G. N. Cox, Esq.  
 J. Crosby, Esq., British Guiana.  
 Dr. J. Langham Dale, Superintendent-General of Education, Cape Colony.  
 Messrs. Dalgleish & Reid, New Zealand.  
 N. Darnell Davis, Esq., Postmaster-General, British Guiana.  
 Samuel Deering, Esq.  
 J. Ferguson, Esq., Ceylon.  
 H. A. Firth, Esq., Calcutta.  
 J. Vesey Fitzgerald, Esq.  
 E. G. Fitz-Gibbon, Esq., Melbourne.  
 Chevalier O. W. A. Forssmann, Transvaal.  
 W. M. Fraser, Esq., Ceylon.  
 Henry Hall, Esq.  
 H. H. Hayter, Government Statist, Melbourne.  
 Joseph Horne, Esq., Fiji.  
 W. Hosack, Esq., late Jamaica.  
 Hugh Munro Hull, Esq., Tasmania.  
 Messrs. Hunter Rose & Co., Toronto, Canada.  
 Abraham Hyams, Esq., Jamaica.  
 J. V. H. Irwin, Esq.  
 Henry Jordan, Esq., Registrar-General, Queensland.  
 J. C. Keefer, Esq., C.M.G., Canada.  
 The Right Hon. the Earl of Kimberley.  
 F. P. Labilliere, Esq.  
 P. Lemberg, Esq., Sierra Leone.  
 Douglas McLean, Esq., New Zealand.  
 W. J. Mercer, Esq., C.E., Gold Coast, West Africa.  
 G. Molineux, Esq.  
 G. P. Moodie, Esq., Transvaal.  
 H. E. Montgomerie, Esq.  
 Sir Ferdinand Von Mueller, K.C.M.G., Superintendent of the Botanical Gardens, Melbourne.  
 F. W. North, Esq., M.E., Cape of Good Hope.  
 Professor Richard Owen, C.B., F.R.S.  
 W. J. Patterson, Esq., Montreal, Canada.  
 C. J. Percival, Esq.  
 R. J. Pinsent, Esq., Q.C., Newfoundland  
 D. W. Prowse, Esq., Q.C., Newfoundland  
 George Robertson, Esq., Melbourne.  
 Governor William Robinson, C.M.G., Bahamas.  
 John Sands, Esq., Sydney.  
 Dr. R. Schomburgk, Superintendent of the Botanic Gardens, Adelaide.  
 The Secretary of State for India.  
 S. W. Silver, Esq.  
 P. L. Simmonds, Esq.  
 Edward Stanford, Esq.  
 Lieut.-Colonel T. B. Strange, R.A., Canada.  
 H. B. T. Strangways, Esq.  
 Messrs. G. Street & Co.  
 A. Todd, Esq., Canada.  
 C. Todd, Esq., C.M.G., Adelaide.  
 R. B. N. Walker, Esq., British Sherbro, West Africa.  
 Thomas Watson, Esq., President of the Capetown Chamber of Commerce.  
 His Excellency F. A. Weld, C.M.G., Governor of Tasmania.  
 W. Westgarth, Esq.  
 Lieut.-Colonel William White, Ottawa, Canada.  
 James A. Youl, Esq., C.M.G.  
 The Anthropological Institute.  
 Auckland Institute, New Zealand.  
 Canadian Institute.  
 Cape Town Chamber of Commerce.  
 Council of the City of Manchester.  
 East India Association.  
 Free Public Library, Sydney.  
 Free Public Library, Liverpool.  
 McGill University, Montreal.  
 Mechanics' Institute, Launceston, Tasmania.  
 New Zealand Institute.  
 Royal Agricultural and Commercial Society of British Guiana.  
 Royal Engineer Institute, Chatham.  
 Royal Geographical Society.  
 Royal Society of New South Wales.  
 Royal United Service Institution.  
 Society of Arts.  
 Victoria Institute.

The Government of British Guiana. Canada. The Cape of Good Hope. Ceylon. Natal. New South Wales. New Zealand. Queensland. South Australia. Tasmania. Victoria.	Colonial Standard and Star of India. Darling Downs Gazette. Demerara Colonist. Demerara Royal Gazette. Demerara Times. Fiji Times. Fort Beaufort Advocate. Friend of the Free State, Orange Free State. Grahamstown Eastern Star. Grenada New Era. Grenada St. George's Chronicle. Hobart Town Mercury. Illawarra Mercury, N.S.W. Jamaica Colonial Standard. Jamaica Gleaner. Kapunda Herald. Malta Public Opinion. Malta Times. Manitoba Standard. Mauritius Mercantile Record and Commercial Gazette. Montreal Daily Witness. Naassau Times. Natal Colonist. Natal Mercury. Natal Witness. Newfoundland North Star. Port Denison Times. Strathalbyn Southern Argus. Sydney Morning Herald. Toronto Mail. Timber Trades Journal. Trinidad Chronicle. West Australian Times. Yass Courier.
The Legislative Assembly of— Manitoba. Ontario. Quebec.	
The Department of State, Washington, U.S.	
The Agent-Gen. for N. South Wales. " " South Australia. " " Victoria.	
The Minister of Education of Ontario, Canada.	
Also File of Papers from The Pro- prietors of the— Adelaide Illustrated News. Argus and Australasian, Mel- bourne. Barbadoes Globe. Barbadoes Herald. Beaufort Courier. British Columbia Weekly British Colonist. British Mercantile Gazette. British Trade Journal. Cape Times. Cape and Natal News. Colonies and India.	&c. &c. &c.

The NOBLE CHAIRMAN said: I should like to make one or two observations on this Report, which was drawn up before the *Conversazione* took place last night; and I am sure that every member of the Institute must feel great gratification at the success of it—(hear, hear)—and the great impulse the Institute must have received not only from the presence of His Royal Highness but of Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales. (Cheers.) I ventured before Her Royal Highness left to thank her for her presence, and to assure her that I thought it had put the Royal Colonial Institute at the head of the societies of London—(hear, hear)—for I think she has scarcely honoured any other society of London with her presence up to now—(applause)—and we have reason to be proud of it. (Hear, hear.) I have also to state that since this Report has been printed, several Fellows of the Institute have remonstrated against the proposed resolution with regard to the

issuing of a medal. There is obviously a very considerable difference of opinion about it; and the Council therefore think that it would be advisable, at any rate for the present, to postpone taking any action on the point, and they have decided not to propose a resolution on the subject. There is another matter to which I wish to draw attention, and that is with respect to the rooms we occupy and the difficulty of finding better accommodation. The Committee who have investigated the subject have reported that it would require an income of £600 or £1,000 a year in rent if we wish to obtain sufficient and proper accommodation for the comfort of the members of the Institute and appropriate to the dignity which I think it has attained, especially since last night. (Hear, hear.) But an idea has occurred to me, which I did not suggest being embodied in the Report, because I think it would be obviously injudicious to have done so—but I thought I might throw out personally the suggestion, that perhaps the Agents-General of the different Colonies might see fit to consider favourably. Although our funds are nothing like sufficient to provide the required accommodation for the Institute, yet a small sum contributed by each Colony would very easily accomplish the object. I therefore appeal to the Agents-General of the Colonies, whether they could not suggest to their respective Governments the vote of a small sum of money from each to obtain the accommodation which I think the Royal Colonial Institute has the right to expect. (Hear, hear.) With those remarks I move the adoption of the Report. (Cheers.)

MR. W. BRANDFORD GRIFFITH: My Lord Duke,—I hope I am not out of order, as a non-resident member, in addressing your Grace on a subject of interest to several members of the Royal Colonial Institute. A short time ago Mr. N. Darnell Davis, who took a great interest in the Institute, prepared an address—which was numerously signed—to the Council, requesting that the *Illustrated Papers*, and what are termed “*Society Papers*,” and the *Athenæum*, the *Examiner*, the *Economist*, the *Bullionist*, and *Herapath's Journal*, together with several magazines and reviews, might be added to the list of publications which are to be found in this room. I understand that the Council on considering the matter had divided equally, and that the chairman, actuated no doubt by the usual precedent, in order to afford further consideration to the question, gave his casting vote against it. Now, it may be said, you can get all these publications at your club. (Hear, hear.) Well, I notice that of the 215 fellows elected during the year, more than half were non-residents, who probably would consist of officials, mercantile, and other men, coming to England on leave, business, or for a



holiday, from the various Colonies. Many of them would not, as a rule, care to incur the expense of entrance and subscription fees to clubs for the short time they would remain here, and probably would much prefer if they could get that accommodation at this Institute as regards the publications referred to besides the Colonial newspapers, the last being unobtainable at a club. (Hear, hear.) Another point. Some short time ago, a gentleman said to me in this room: "I belong to a club at the West-end, but when I go there I feel the people are cold and formal. I am a stranger amongst strangers, and I therefore prefer to come here and write my letters. I meet fellow-colonists, and altogether I feel more at home." That is a feeling I think we should encourage in the interests of the admirable proposition which your Grace advocated just now with regard to getting the Colonial Legislatures to aid us with means for procuring a better building. I will quote a few words taken from a paper on "Life in India" which was read by Mr. Rogers at a recent meeting of the Institute. He said: "The Anglo-Indian you meet in society is pretty much the same as other people, except that his conversation on his first arrival is sometimes apt to turn too much on things Indian. But this he soon gets over, and becomes as eminently respectable as most middle-aged people in general society are found to be, except that I think, if I may be pardoned the remark in a London audience, his attachments to his friends are closer and warmer than among those who have never left home"—and this is a feeling quite as much Colonial as Indian—"in consequence of the greater habits of intimacy brought about by the peculiarities of Indian society. . . . Under such circumstances people are of course much and intimately thrown together, and being mutually dependent on each other, it is natural that closer ties of friendship should be formed than people in the world's huge metropolis can often find the opportunity of contracting." That pretty much expresses an idea, which I wish to place before your Grace and the Council, as to the feeling that would be created by bringing colonists more and more together, and offering them all the opportunities and inducements you can to come to this place. If I may so express myself, there is a freemasonry amongst colonists which those who have never been colonists, or have not lived in Colonies, never seem to me to understand, with the exception, I will say, of our Honorary Secretary, who certainly makes us colonists, when we come here, feel as if we meet in him an old fellow-colonist; whose courteous attention and kindness we deeply appreciate and gratefully acknowledge. (Cheers.) Well, after all, what I fancy is at the bottom of the difficulty as regards the pro-

position I alluded to at starting, is the £ s. d. question. (Hear, hear.) I submit, however, with great respect—and to guard against possible misconstruction I would remark that I hope I am the last man to give expression to anything that would offend your Grace or the Council—I say, that if the difficulty in supplying the publications desired is one of money, and the Council cannot see their way to incur the outlay, but will permit a subscription list to be opened here, that thirty or forty colonists would quickly be found to supply the £80 or £40 necessary for the purpose. I think, too, that if we had the additional papers and publications to attract members and so to tempt them to spend their mornings at this place, that the objects proposed in paragraphs two and four of the Annual Report would be largely promoted. (Hear, hear.) With regard to his Grace's suggestion as to Colonial Legislatures, I think they will contribute if asked. I feel confident that when colonists come home and ascertain for themselves the advantages this Institute affords to them—enlarged as they would be by the suggested additions—that on returning to their respective Colonies they would say to their friends: "We must encourage and assist the Institute, for we shall be promoting our own interests by so doing." (Hear, hear.) Not many years ago when I was the leader of the Legislative Assembly at Barbados, H.M.'s Government sent out a proposition, which had been submitted to them, asking that the Colony should contribute towards the erection and maintenance of a Colonial Museum in London, and I got the Assembly to pass an Act granting £170, the proportion we were asked to contribute towards the building of the museum, together with an annual allowance of £10 so long as the institution existed. I cannot undertake now to say what would be done by Barbados, as I have been away for some time, but what I have stated affords somewhat of a precedent for the proposition which your Grace has made. (Hear, hear.) And when we look at the representatives in the Institute from the great Colonies in Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, and the Dominion of Canada, as well as from other Colonies, I hope, after what your Grace has said, that there will be a hearty response to your appeal. (Hear, hear.) And I doubt not if the Council will reconsider favourably the proposition submitted to them, and to which I referred at the outset of my observations, and should find it in their power to add the publications mentioned to them now supplied, it would tend to increase the number of Fellows and to promote the interests of the Royal Colonial Institute. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. HYDE CLARKE: The observations made by the hon. Non-

Resident Fellow induces me to say a few words, not only with regard to what he has said, but as to the general question which has been opened by your Grace. I think this is a very good period—after the great success which we had last night, and which I cannot help thinking is due in a high degree to the personal influence and consideration which you have enjoyed throughout society—this, then, is a good period to review our position, and if I say a few words in regard to the past, it is more with reference to the future, and will refer to the nature of the shortcomings, such as those to which the hon. Fellow has alluded.

MR. GRIFFITHS : I did not allude to shortcomings—far from it.

MR. HYDE CLARKE : I will not contend with the hon. Fellow. I will refer to the shortcomings myself. The noble Duke in the chair has referred to our shortcomings, because he said that we ought to be in possession of a building worthy of the Colonies and worthy of this Institute, and that is one object we have got to attain. It appears to me, that if the Council, instead of directing their attention to the modes of saving expenditure, and economising, and cutting down expenditure, would direct their attention rather to that of increasing the revenues of the Society, there is a field open for its accomplishment. They participate to some degree in the self-congratulatory remarks made by them in the report of the Council ; at the same time I cannot help considering that the success of this Institute is in a very great degree owing to its own peculiar nature and the merits of its design. It is a practicable object, which, if only carefully nursed, must result in exercising a very great influence upon society at large. The circumstance of last night is in favour of this, that we were able to obtain for this Society the almost exceptional advantage of the presence of Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales. Now, it seems to me—I am a little older than our hon. friend—but it does seem to me, that there must be something among my hon. friends on the other side of the table which does influence their proceedings in some respects. I notice we come here on an extraordinary day, and at an extraordinary hour, and there is only one other Society that I know of in London that does the same thing, and where that occurs, I notice there is a clique, which considerably cramps the proceedings of the society. I find our report is drawn up, I will not say in an objectionable form, which it is not ; but it is printed rather in an odd and unusual form. I find that the Council, which must necessarily be a close body, as all such Councils are, seem in danger of being made into a great deal too close by not intro-

ducing fresh blood. Every Governor is put in as a vice-president, instead of, when he comes home, being put upon the Council, and working his way up to the vice-presidency, and you have only two fresh names on the Council this election. Then, with regard to the papers selected by the Council, many of them are of a highly valuable character; but those papers surely cannot represent the extent of the Colonial interests, which are far wider than can be in any degree represented in the small number of papers which are annually read. Out of those small number of papers we have one by that illustrious man, Professor Owen, on "Extinct Animals in the Colonies," then an unfortunate one, or an unpractical subject, called "Life in India," by my friend Mr. Alexander Rogers, which brought together a body of professional agitators, and which was calculated to produce a bad effect upon those persons in India and at home who may read the discussion which ensued upon the paper, and which constitute attacks on the integrity of the Empire. Now, it appears to me that there is no reason why this Society, like other societies, should not hold its two meetings in the month, so as to enable it to cover the ground much more effectually than can be done in that short list enumerated in the Report. Another thing it appears to me to which the attention of the Council should be directed, is the publishing of the proceedings. At the present moment we are left, I may say, to the benevolent spirit of a munificent man for the publishing of our papers in an emigration journal; but how is it that in a Society of this kind, which is undoubtedly successful, and the progress of which is undeniable—how is it that we have not got a monthly or quarterly journal like other societies? How is it that those papers which are of such great interest, cannot be communicated to the Fellows like those of other societies, which, however great may be their scientific interest, certainly do not possess that national interest which the proceedings of this Society do. I make these remarks, not in a captious spirit, but for the purpose of supporting those views which you yourself have proposed, and which you have to a very great degree carried out by your example and influence, and I certainly believe that if my friends on the other side of the table will put their shoulder to the wheel, they will obtain all the funds which we want. Great as are the exertions of our Honorary Secretary, I think you could afford to pay a man who, if competent, would pay his own salary, and thus get a good administrator as secretary, who would accomplish all those objects to which the Fellows have referred to, and all those which are in your contemplation, and those of our Honorary Secretary. I am not a

colonist myself, but have for very many years been engaged in their advocacy, and being in contact with a number constantly, I do know this, that the accommodation referred to by Mr. Griffiths and others would have been greatly appreciated, and would have materially added to the numbers of the members of this Society.

Mr. MACFIE : I have great pleasure in seconding the Report. In doing so I will say a few words, first with regard to this Institute. I have been forty years a member of a Juvenile Debating Society of the University of Edinburgh, the Dialectic Society. The University of Edinburgh takes no cognizance of the proceedings of these bodies, of which there are several, and in no way controls anything that is done by them, yet it gives them a home, what is called the Societies' Hall. It would be for the interests of this country, and it would certainly be congenial to the colonists if, in a like genial and *alma mater* spirit, this Institute had a room in connection with the Colonial Office. I prefer such accommodation to any obtained by subscription of the Colonies, as has been suggested ; for there might be a feeling amongst some of the smaller Colonies. These might not like to give as much as the larger, and yet not like to contribute on a smaller scale. And some might hesitate, or decline. It has often been proposed that there should be a Colonial Club. I think the Institute ought to give countenance to such a scheme. With considerable advantage an office could be got in such a club's premises. I suggest that there should be some change with regard to the corresponding membership. Our friends, if they look at page 11, article 82, will find this : "The Council may appoint in any *Colony or Dependency* of the Empire, one or more Fellows as Corresponding Secretary or Secretaries." I should like to see that plan enlarged, so that in *any part* of British dominions, I mean at home as well as in the Colonies, there could be such persons, whom I would rather call corresponding *members* than corresponding secretaries. Why not in Liverpool and in Edinburgh have corresponding members ? I think the subject worth considering in the course of the ensuing year. I have spoken of one Scotch Society of which I am a member, and now will speak of another, the Highland Society of Scotland. It is considered a mark of respectability, and no man can be held to be doing his duty in Scotland who is not a member of that society. Apply the same principle to this Institute, and establish in the south a similar view, viz. that a man who can afford the subscription is not in his proper place, and is not doing his duty properly, if he does not join this Institute. I miss a list

of members. Perhaps however, this should not be published until it has reached, as it nearly has, the round thousand. Might I not ask this favour, however, that you appoint a deputation of the Council or of other friends and members of the society to come and visit us in the Scottish metropolis. I will promise you there an audience who will be glad to hear what you have to say on behalf of the Society, and of that rising—yes, risen—and necessary object, the confederation of the Empire. And we will do what we can to give you a stimulus in that direction. Another topic still. It appears to me that we ought as an Institute to favour as much as possible the communication between the Atlantic and the Pacific Ocean, and I throw out the idea whether it would not be a gracious thing for our cousins in the United States who have the Alabama surplus money to devote it to the service of mankind, and of the Anglo-Saxon race in particular, by helping therewith the establishment of that communication. It would be an advantage to Australia and the rest of the Dominion as well as themselves, and would be very gratifying. The only other thing I will refer to is that at the end of the Report, where it says: "The Council cannot but think that the Institute has had no little share in creating such an interest in the great questions with which it has to deal. In promoting sentiments of unity, it is inducing Englishmen, whether of Home or Colonial birth, to feel that their nationality is not limited by the comparatively narrow bounds of the particular portion of the Empire to which they belong, but includes their fellow subjects, whether living in the same land as themselves, or at the most distant extremity of British territory on the face of the globe." I cannot forget that my own countrymen have done a great deal in connection with the Colonies, and we know the Irish have. Let us substitute, then, for the word "Englishmen" "all subjects of Her Majesty Queen Victoria." (Hear, hear.)

Mr. H. W. FREELAND: I wish to make two observations with reference to two points of importance alluded to by preceding speakers. First with what was referred to by Mr. B. Griffiths respecting the papers taken in. I am quite sure that the Council are willing to consider any suggestions that are made, and that any hint which is thrown out will receive due and careful consideration. But I would ask Mr. Griffiths to remember this, that this is an Institute for diffusing and collecting information specially with reference to Colonial matters. We take in here, or have given to us, a great many Colonial papers—we take in the *Colonies* and several English papers, including the *Times*.

Mr. Young: Five morning papers are taken daily.

Mr. FREELAND: And if we go further and take in literary papers we shall, I think, be departing from the objects for which this Institute was started. Most of the daily papers are a penny each and can be got outside, and Colonial papers are given to us. ("Not all.") Well, some of them at all events. The next point referred to by Mr. Hyde Clarke is the question of a journal. Now, I am not surprised that a gentleman who has been an active member of a powerful and rich society like the Society of Arts, should wish and should propose that we should follow its example, but I take the liberty of saying that I think the first thing we have to do is to economise in order to get better quarters than we are in now—(hear hear)—before going into a large publication expenditure. Our meetings, it is true, are not very frequent, perhaps they might be more frequent with advantage, but I want my friend Mr. Hyde Clarke to consider what the difference would be between the moderate expense which we at present incur and that which would be involved in the publication of such a journal as that of the Society of Arts, and in our becoming publishers for ourselves. By our present arrangement we pay the reporter for the *Colonies* three guineas for the report of each of our meetings, and at the price of one penny each we get for each member of the Institute a copy of the *Colonies*, of which the price to non-members is threepence per number. While I think the suggestion valuable, I do not consider that it should be acted on at this moment. It has been suggested that we might get a paid secretary or assistant secretary to help us. I know that Mr. Young is so terribly worked that I should be glad to get any man to come and take some of his duties off his hands, but he does his work excellently. And I think that the question of a paid secretary or assistant secretary may very well stand over for the present. We have got a small sum invested, which I hope will help us when we endeavour to obtain better rooms and better accommodation. I hope that this sum will be annually augmented, and will facilitate the achievement of those practical objects which we have at present in view. (Hear hear.)

Mr. P. CAPEL HANBURY: I shall detain the meeting for a very short time, and my only reason for rising is to ask a question for information. The Royal Colonial Institute is now acknowledged to be an institution of great service and benefit to all who take an interest in our Colonies: I cannot therefore but entirely agree with the remarks of his Grace the Duke of Manchester that an institution such as this should have larger premises in course of time, and that the Colonies themselves should aid this object, the matter having been put before them by their various Agents-General in this

country, it being patent that it is as much to their interest as that of the mother country to further this object. I wish to conclude my remarks by asking this one question: When the Colonial Museum is built, is it intended that rooms for the Royal Colonial Institute should be provided in the building?

The NOBLE CHAIRMAN: I should think there would be more chance of getting contributions from the Colonies for a building for this Institute than for a Colonial Museum, because it would require a very large sum of money to construct a building sufficient in size for a museum. One of the great difficulties in the way of a museum is, that it would be probably of little advantage to the colonists and persons interested in the Colonies unless it was built in a central position in London; and anybody can judge what the cost would be of a site of the dimensions to accommodate an Indian and Colonial Museum in a central position in London, irrespective of the cost of building. With regard to Mr. Hanbury's question, one of our original ideas with regard to the Colonial and Indian Museum was, that this Institution should have accommodation in the same building. But I see very little prospect of our obtaining a site and sufficient funds to build a Colonial and Indian Museum, while accommodation for our Institute is much more practicable and much more within the compassable limits of our means.

Colonel ALCOCK: We have heard a most satisfactory account of the Institution, of the great interest which it has created, and which is felt by the daily Press, for it has grown and expanded with the progress of events; but, in addition, I would just like for one moment to be allowed to make a remark upon the third paragraph of the Report, which refers to the widely-spread sympathy which this Institute has obtained. Now I think I am not wrong in saying that it is possible, in fact it ought to be the case, as being no more than it deserves, that the influence of this Institute should extend even far beyond the objects for which at first it was founded to promote, and for this reason, that the emigrants from every part of the world are received into our Colonies, and, therefore, the unsettled state of any one of them must be a matter of the greatest possible importance to emigrants who require to ascertain, not only the condition of that to which they go, but of their safety when they get there, as well as the nature and security of the land which they are likely to occupy. Therefore, I think I am right in saying that the influence of this Institution, and the sympathy which it will create in other countries, may justly extend beyond the imperial bounds to which we supposed the limit to have



been. My reason for venturing to introduce that subject is, that the present war, which I believe to have been unavoidable, has been the occasion of a very melancholy event, one in which every member of this Institute must take a most painful and a most absorbing interest, as well as in the war itself; much as we lament the loss of valuable lives, much as we sympathise with those who mourn, we know the war to be undertaken for the purpose of crushing the most savage despotism, which would retard the progress of civilisation, colonisation, and commerce, and in that sense it was undertaken in the interests of the world. The Prince Imperial was serving in that war, and was serving therefore in a very great cause, and one in which, impelled by his high and chivalrous spirit, he was determined in any achievements he might effect that they should be worthy of his nation and himself. He unfortunately fell by the hand of a savage, and it is known throughout this land the greatest possible sorrow in consequence prevails—that sorrow will historically remain—it will be an historical fact, and his name will for ever be associated with the efforts of this Institute and with a war which ought to produce beneficial and lasting results, and he will be lamented in every family. My object in mentioning this is to testify how much we condole with the Empress Eugénie on the loss she has sustained by the death of her gallant son, the Prince Imperial. (Hear, hear.) I need say no more than—

“That in the wreck of noble lives,  
Something immortal still survives.”

Mr. LABILLIERE: Will you allow me to make an observation about one of the paragraphs in the report containing a list of the papers read during the past session? Mr. Hyde Clarke has somewhat criticised our programme, but I think no Society could show a volume of Transactions with such comprehensive and instructive papers as those before us now. (Hear, hear.) Mr. Clarke suggested that we should have more meetings—once a fortnight. I for one would be too glad if Colonial subjects created such a large amount of interest as to command large meetings, such as we now have, once a fortnight. But I think it would be unreasonable to expect that even with the great importance that attaches to Colonial questions here that they would command sufficiently large audiences to justify a departure from the present monthly meetings. (Hear, hear.) And if we were to attempt to have more meetings than now, our attendance would dwindle down to the small numbers to be found at the meetings of those Societies which have adopted what I conceive to be the unwise course of having too many meetings. It would be unwise

to impose too great a tax upon our Fellows by asking them to attend a greater number of meetings. (Hear, hear.) With regard to the suggestion made by Mr. MacFie as to a meeting in Edinburgh, I have often thought in connection with this Society that eventually we might perhaps, when a larger body, follow the example of some other societies which annually air their ideas in the provinces; and I do not think it would be a bad thing for the Colonial Institute eventually if we were to go, like the Social Science Congresses and British Association, and air Colonial topics and questions bearing on their relations with the mother country; but I do not think we are ripe for doing that just yet. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. H. J. JOURDAIN: I am sorry that Mr. Hyde Clarke should have left, as I wish to correct a statement which he made, and which, from the influence he possesses, may have a greater weight with the Fellows present than I think right. Mr. Clarke made the suggestion that there should be on the Council of this Institute a constant infusion of new blood. I think we all recognise that such a course is advisable, but he coupled his remarks with the statement that Governors of Colonies on their return to this country were immediately made Vice-Presidents, instead of working up to that post as members of Council, and in due course arriving at the Vice-Presidency chair. If Mr. Clarke had really taken the trouble to refer to the names on the ballot list, which as scrutineer I examined just now, he would have seen that among the Vice-Presidents there are only two returned Governors, both of whom have rendered immense service to this Institute—one having been formerly President for some time, and the other having worked very hard on the Council before being elected Vice-President, so that the only two ex-Governors on the list of Vice-Presidents have gone through the training which he suggested they should; whilst on the list of members of Council elected to-day, you will find the re-election of one very distinguished Colonial Governor, and also that another distinguished Governor has been proposed by the Council to be added to their number, and he has been duly elected by you. Therefore, the remarks of Mr. Hyde Clarke were perfectly unfounded, and I should be sorry for the Fellows to go away with the idea that what he had said was the fact. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. STRANGWAYS: I wish to ask whether I rightly understand that it is not intended to propose a resolution to the meeting with respect to the granting of medals for conspicuous services? If so, I think the members of the Council ought to have been informed of that decision. At the last meeting of the Council, it was decided

that a resolution should be proposed, and there were no protests then made, except by one of the members of the Council, who has all along objected to the proposal, and that was on the ground that the grant of the medals might cause heart-burnings to disappointed recipients. In my opinion, the more heart-burning the better, as it would show the value attached to the award. Mr. Hyde Clarke has made some remarks which I think he had better have left unsaid; he has gone away, but that is his fault, not mine. I do not see why I should abstain from saying what I have to say because he does not happen to be present to hear it. He has fired his shot and I will fire mine. He referred to Mr. Alexander Rogers' Paper on "Life in India," and complained of such a Paper being read, and said that it only gave excuse to a number of Indian Fenians to attend and show their spirit of disloyalty, and what they were made of. But I think that some of those Indians who spoke on the occasion showed they possessed considerable experience, and a much greater knowledge of the subject on which they spoke than Mr. Hyde Clarke himself does, although I believe he is able to speak on any subject whatever. (Laughter.) Those Indian gentlemen who spoke felt they had grievances which Mr. Rogers, they considered, did not do justice to, and they got up as they were invited by the chairman, as anyone else is invited, a custom which has been commonly adopted at the meetings of this Institute, except when we had such a terrible bother with the Governor of Fiji, who was shooting at the Fijians all round, but would not let anybody have a shot at him in return. (Laughter.) I was not present at that meeting on the Indian Paper, but I read the report in the *Colonies*. It is true I disagree with some of their opinions, but I am confident of this, that there is a great deal more truth expressed by those so-called Indian Fenians than many of those old Anglo-Indians would admit. (Hear, hear.) Old Indian and old colonist are somewhat analogous terms. Changes are taking place in every part of the world, but old men do not always appreciate even the most necessary changes. I do not think it right for any Fellow of this Institute to get up here in his place at our annual meeting, and condemn those who are equally with ourselves subjects of the Queen, simply because they ventured to express in a respectful manner, as I say they did, their views of the mode in which a great social improvement in the government and management of India might be effected. I am rather disposed to go with Mr. Hyde Clarke in his proposal that we should have a journal of our own; but we may be able to carry out the suggestion in another way: we may be able to extend the arrange-

ments we have with the *Colonies* newspaper, and have a periodical supplement, to convey a fuller report of all our proceedings than we give at present. I think the time has arrived when we ought to pay greater regard than we have hitherto to the statement in part of the fourth paragraph of the Report: "The Council also perceive in this rapid accession of Members the prospect which they trust may be realised at no distant date of giving to the Institute that development which will enable it fully to carry out the important functions which it undertakes." Now, I have had the misfortune to differ from Mr. Freeland before, and I differ from him again. I differ from him *in toto* as to the functions of this Institute, which are not merely to have monthly meetings and papers on various subjects and an annual conversazione. The object of the Institute is to advocate a United Empire, and I consider that everything that will tend to carry out the motto of the Institute will be strictly within the objects of this Institute, whether it consists in having monthly papers or a monthly dinner at the Pall Mall Restaurant, or the conversazione such as took place last night. We must in all our dealings take cognizance of every branch of the subject that may be of interest. (Hear, hear.) We get our subscriptions from colonists from every part of the world, and the way to continue to get their subscriptions is to pay some attention to their wants and wishes—(hear, hear)—and if we devote, as we fairly and properly might do, some evenings in the year to the consideration of subjects other than those we have hitherto discussed—I do not say once a fortnight, or at specified times, but from time to time when an important subject does crop up which is not necessarily directly connected with the permanent unity of the Empire—we shall attract greater attention to our proceedings. I hope that the Council of this Institute and the Institute itself will take this matter in hand. We must not forget that we have to keep a look-out to the future, for we find that the Society of Arts is adopting a Colonial branch; an Indian Institute is being formed at Oxford; other societies are taking up Colonial questions, and we must keep pace with them or stand still, and in these matters to stand still is to go backwards. If we take up many of these questions which are of great and important interest to the colonists, we shall find that the colonists, if we render them useful information, will be more ready to give us more funds. Referring to recent inventions for smelting copper and iron ores by aid of a small quantity of fuel, those and kindred subjects he thought worthy the attention of the Institute as matters affecting our colonists; and although, said he, such subjects may

not tend directly to the permanent unity of the Empire, nevertheless they will give hundreds of thousands of colonists an interest in the Institute. You will appeal to that part of their apparel which conveys the strongest sentiment to every human being—that is, the pocket; and if you can show the colonists how to work mines at a profit which are at present unprofitable, they will think there is some good in the Colonial Institute after all. (Cheers.) With respect to the Institute erecting a building, and applying to the Colonies for aid, I will not enlarge on that. I am afraid from what I know of Colonies that an application to them for a vote of money for the purposes of this Institute, if made by the Institute, would be at once rejected. The only way to do it, if it is to be done at all, is for the Fellows to do it privately, and any application to be made should be made by the members to the Colonies with which they are connected. If the Government of South Australia would give £5,000 towards a building for this Institute, in my opinion that would be money well spent by them, and I believe I should be justified in saying the same thing with respect to other Colonies. (Hear, hear.) The suggestion of Mr. MacFie in inviting us to take part in discussions in other parts of the United Kingdom is a good one, and may be carried out with advantage. But it is a question whether, if it is to be done, it ought not to proceed from the locality itself rather than from this Institute. And no doubt if some of the large Societies were to invite some of the members of the Institute to come down and discuss any particular question in any locality, they would within reasonable limits always be able to find some members ready to do so. (Hear, hear.) I would say in conclusion that if I was invited to Edinburgh, I should have considerable pleasure in going there, and although I would not undertake to prove myself a good Scotchman by joining the Highland Society, still I should have much pleasure in joining Mr. MacFie in a good bowl of Highland whiskey toddy. (Much laughter.)

The CHAIRMAN then announced that the following noblemen and gentlemen had been elected as the governing body of the Institute for the ensuing year:—

PRESIDENT.

His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I.,  
G.C.M.G.

CHAIRMAN OF COUNCIL.

His Grace the Duke of Manchester, K.P.

## VICE-PRESIDENTS.

His Royal Highness the Prince Christian, K.G.	The Right Hon. the Earl of Dunraven, K.P.
His Grace the Duke of Manchester, K.P.	The Right Hon. Viscount Monck, G.C.M.G.
His Grace the Duke of Argyll, K.T.	The Right Hon. Viscount Bury, K.C.M.G.
His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, G.C.S.I.	The Right Hon. Viscount Cranbrook.
His Grace the Duke of Sutherland, K.G.	The Right Hon. Lord Carlingford.
The Right Hon. the Marquis of Lorne, K.T., G.C.M.G.	The Right Hon. Sir Stafford H. Northcote, Bart., C.B., M.P.
The Most Noble the Marquis of Normanby, G.C.M.G.	The Right Hon. Stephen Cave, M.P.
The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon.	The Right Hon. W. E. Forster, M.P.
The Right Hon. the Earl Granville, K.G.	The Right Hon. Hugh C. E. Childers, M.P.
The Right Hon. the Earl of Dufferin, K.P., K.C.B., G.C.M.G.	Sir Richard Graves MacDonnell, K.C.M.G., C.B.

## COUNCIL.

Sir Henry Barkly, G.C.M.G., K.C.B.	Gisborne Molineux, Esq.
Henry Blaine, Esq.	Jacob Montefiore, Esq.
Sir Charles Clifford.	Sir Charles Nicholson, Bart.
Lieut-Gen. Sir H. C. B. Daubeney, K.C.B.	Alexander Rivington, Esq.
The Right Hon. Sir James Fergusson, Bart., K.C.M.G.	S. W. Silver, Esq.
H. W. Freeland, Esq.	Sir Charles E. F. Stirling, Bart.
A. R. Campbell-Johnston, Esq.	H. B. T. Strangways, Esq.
H. J. Jourdain, Esq.	J. Duncan Thomson, Esq.
F. P. Labilliere, Esq.	Sir R. R. Torrens, K.C.M.G.
Neville Lubbock, Esq.	William Walker, Esq.
Sir George MacLeay, K.C.M.G.	Sir C. Wingfield, K.C.S.I., C.B.
	J. Dennistoun Wood, Esq.
	James A. Youl, Esq. C.M.G.

## TRUSTEES.

Sir John Rose, Bart, G.C.M.G.	Lord Kinnaird.	James Searight, Esq.
-------------------------------	----------------	----------------------

## HON. TREASURER.

W. C. Sargeant, Esq., C.M.G.

## HON. SECRETARY.

Frederick Young, Esq.

The NOBLE CHAIRMAN put it to the meeting that in the Report, the words "British subjects" be substituted instead of "Englishmen." This being agreed to, the Report was carried unanimously.

Mr. SARGEANT (Hon. Treasurer) said: Allow me first to express my pleasure in once more standing at the corner of this table to give you an account financially of our past year's proceedings. Last year at this time my position was temporarily occupied, I am sure more worthily and with more ability—(No, no)—by Mr. Molineux, who was good enough to undertake, during my temporary absence in a distant possession of Her Majesty, the duties of your Hon. Treasurer. I mention this in order that I may add my thanks to him in addition to those which you have already accorded him for the able manner in which he has performed those duties, and the satisfactory manner in which he had left me the accounts to

take up again. (Hear, hear.) My pleasure in addressing you to-day has increased, inasmuch as I have to lay before you a very satisfactory financial statement. Our income of the present year is considerably larger than it has been in any preceding year. Our receipts last year amounted nearly to the respectable sum of £2,000. I do not say that that is a large income, but, still, when I remember that not many years ago we had to be content with £400 or £500 a year, I think the fact that it has increased to £1,856 is a very satisfactory state of things. (Hear, hear.) Neither is this a sudden jump. From the years 1874-75 we have had a continual increase. I will read the hundreds; I will not weary you with the fractions: 1874-75, income, £1,100; 1875-76, £1,200; 1876-77, £1,295; 1877-78, £1,400, and this year it was £1,856. (Hear, hear.) I think it must be a matter of congratulation that this large income should have accrued to us in the first year that His Royal Highness's name appears as our President. (Cheers.) I can only say that I hope it may continue, and that we may shortly be in a position to do all those things and provide all those conveniences in the way of periodicals and better accommodation which many of the Fellows have to-day advocated. (Hear, hear.) So much for our income. Our payments during the year I shall divide into two. First, we have invested nearly £800 of this year's income. The salaries paid by the Society amounted to £208. Now, I think you will admit that as far as economy is concerned there is nothing to find fault with there. (Hear, hear.) Allusion has been made to paid officers. I can only say this, that from my knowledge of the manner in which your work is conducted by your Honorary Secretary, no payment, let it be what it may, let you pay the whole of your income to a Secretary, would secure more able or more zealous services than you now enjoy at the hands of your Honorary Secretary, Mr. Young. (Applause.) In my humble way I contribute my services gratuitously, and am happy to do so. (Hear, hear.) But I refer to this small item of £208 as the total outlay of this large Society with pride. With these two exceptions the whole of our expenditure of £1,662 may be said to have been spent solely for the purposes of the members themselves, such as printing reports, advertising, rent, and so on. Our rent is £281 10s. per annum. We began the year with a balance of £501 16s. 6d. and we close our accounts up to the 12th June this year with a balance of £695—(hear, hear)—while the total amount invested at the present moment is £1,500. (Cheers.) There is one remark I should like to add: in the early days of the Society—I forget the year—it was resolved that all the commutation of subscriptions and all the

entrance-fees should be invested. It was considered, and wisely considered, I think, that the commutation was not legitimate income—(hear, hear)—but that the interest which we derived from the investments of the amounts received on those accounts was properly income. Our necessities and our poverty up to the present time has prevented the carrying into effect of that resolution in a complete manner. I find that our commutations from Resident Fellows have amounted to £781; from non-Resident Fellows £585 10s.; and our entrance-fees have amounted to £1,953. Therefore the money we ought to have invested is £3,993 10s., and we have actually invested £1,500. I hope that as our income increases we may be enabled to carry out more thoroughly the resolution to which I have referred. I do not hope that we may do so in order that we may have the gratification of seeing some £3,000 or £4,000 or £5,000 invested, but that we may have the means wherewith to purchase a suitable building for the use of the Institute. (Cheers.)

The CHAIRMAN then put it to the meeting that the report of the Hon. Treasurer be received, which was unanimously adopted.

Sir CHARLES STIRLING: One pleasant duty remaining to us is to return our thanks to His Grace the Duke of Manchester, for the great kindness he has shown us in continuing his position to this Institute. (Cheers.) It was I believe through his Grace's efforts that the Prince of Wales was induced to become our President, and we have seen what valuable aid that has contributed to our Institution, but we are all gratified to see that his Grace has not lost the interest which he had always taken in its welfare before—when he himself occupied the position of President; and now as Chairman of the Council he still continues to render us that valuable help, and to continue his efforts on behalf of the Institution that he has so long served. I trust you will all cordially agree with me in passing a unanimous vote of thanks to His Grace the Duke of Manchester for his continued efforts on behalf of the Institute. (Loud cheers.)

Mr. Youl: I shall have great pleasure in seconding it.

The resolution was carried with enthusiasm.

The NOBLE CHAIRMAN: I have only to thank you again very heartily for the kind way in which you have recognised my very small services—but willing services; small though they be, they are most willingly rendered in a cause which I consider a most useful as well as a most patriotic one. I believe that this Institute has been of enormous use to the Empire, and I hope it may long remain so. I shall be proud if by any acts of mine I may promote the object which the Institute has in view. But I must



also ask you to allow me—and I am sure you will readily do so—to include in the vote of thanks the name of our Honorary Secretary, Mr. Frederick Young. (Hear, hear.) His work has been—though perhaps not so prominent—much harder than anything I have done, and he has been most successful on all occasions, and I am confident that he has unquestionably succeeded in giving entire satisfaction to the Institute, which he gratuitously and excellently serves. (Applause.)

MR. P. CAPEL HANBURY: I have a particular interest in seconding a vote of thanks to our excellent and energetic Honorary Secretary, because only at the close of last year, though I had known Mr. Young some little time before, did I discover that his father and mine years ago were old friends. It is needless for me to speak of the tact that our friend Mr. Young uses as Honorary Secretary of such an important institution as the Royal Colonial Institute has now become, how he keeps us all together, and how sincerely his efforts are given to further in every way the objects we all have in view. I can but hope that for many years he will have health and strength given him to be our Honorary Secretary, and that now, till we meet again for our next session, he will enjoy his well-earned rest.

MR. YOUNG: My Lord Duke and gentlemen,—This is not the first time I have had the honour of receiving at your hands the too flattering compliment which you have been good enough to pay me on the present occasion. When a man is engaged in a great cause like the one the Institute is founded to promote, an enthusiastic temperament such as I possess urges him on, in spite of anything that may happen to check him in endeavouring to further its progress; but it is a very great gratification to me to find that my efforts are appreciated so kindly as they are by those with whom I am associated. All I can say is, that I can but repeat what I have had great pleasure in saying in this room on previous occasions, that you may be all quite sure that the compliment which you have just paid me will stimulate me to go forward in that path which I believe, as his Grace has said, is a “patriotic one,” in favour of the great national cause we are all embarked in. I scarcely think that many of those who are present here to-day yet adequately realise the great benefits which this Institution is calculated to perform hereafter, in connection with some of the greatest national objects. I have listened to the discussion of the various questions which have just taken place in this room with considerable interest, and I can assure the Fellows that the hints which have been thrown out from the different speakers are not lost upon me. As far as their suggestions

can be consistently carried out during the next twelve months, I will certainly undertake on the part of the Council to say that we will endeavour that they shall be. Of course it is impossible to promise that everything shall be adopted that has been suggested, but we will go as far as we can on the lines which have been pointed out to us in trying to make the Institute as attractive and useful to the Fellows as possible. I cannot sit down without again bringing to your notice the very great assistance I derive from my valued friend, Mr. Labilliere—(hear, hear)—and which he so readily renders to me in the performance of the duties which I am called upon to fulfil. He is constantly here, and is always willing to co-operate with me at all times, and prompt to assist me in anything we may think of benefit and advantage to the Institute, and I could not in my heart bear to receive a vote of thanks at your hands for my services, without tendering my own individual thanks to him; I hope you will accept from me my attestation of the great use and value of his services also to the Institute, in which he takes such a warm and lively interest.

The NOBLE CHAIRMAN: I need not put that.

The vote was carried unanimously.

Mr. FREELAND: It has been suggested to me that we ought not to separate without recording a vote of thanks to our friend, Mr. Sargeaunt, who is a most satisfactory Chancellor of the Exchequer. He not only keeps our accounts with great perspicuity and clearness, and charges us nothing for it, he not only presents to us a satisfactory Budget, showing this Institute to be in a flourishing condition, but he takes upon himself the functions of the Opposition in the House of Commons, and instead of waiting for them to criticise his balance-sheet, he does it himself. (Laughter.) He has given us some useful, practical hints, as regards our duties in the matter of investment, and I have no doubt that at our Council Meetings we shall avail ourselves of them.

Mr. H. E. MONTGOMERIE, as a former Member of Council, seconded the motion, and it was carried unanimously.

1878-79.

# Royal Colonial Institute.

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR COMMENCING 12TH JUNE, 1878, AND ENDING 11TH JUNE, 1879.

RECEIPTS.		£	s.	d.	PAYMENTS.		£	s.	d.
Balance, as per last Account	.....	501	16	6	Amount Invested in the Purchase of £200	.....			
4 Life Subscriptions of £20	.....	80	0	0	New South Wales 4 per cent. Debentures	.....	£197	10	0
17 " " " £10	.....	170	0	0	Amount Invested in the Purchase of £100	.....			
91 Entrance Fees of £3	.....	273	0	0	South Australia 4 per cent. Debentures	.....	91	17	6
389 Subscriptions of £2	.....	778	0	0	Salaries	.....	289	7	6
2 " £2 2s.	.....	4	4	0	Printing	.....	208	0	0
353 " £1 1s.	.....	370	13	0	Reports of Meetings sent to Fellows	.....	232	6	2
1 " £1 5s.	.....	1	5	0	Reporting Meetings	.....	35	6	9
16 " £1	.....	16	0	0	Stationery, Maps, Books, &c.	.....	39	7	6
12 months' Dividend on £500 Victoria Government 5 per cent. Debentures (less Income Tax)	.....	24	9	6	Advertising Meetings, Newspapers, &c.	.....	71	13	6
12 months' Dividend on £100 Canada 5 per cent. Debentures (less Income Tax)	.....	4	18	0	Furniture, &c.	.....	66	0	8
12 months' Dividend on £200 South Australian 4 per cent. Debentures (less Income Tax)	.....	7	16	8	Rent, &c., No. 15, Strand, to 26th March, 1879	.....	31	0	0
12 months' Dividend on £300 Cape of Good Hope 4 1/2 per cent. Debentures (less Income Tax)	.....	13	4	4	Amount handed to Honorary Secretary to meet disbursements made by him	.....	231	10	0
12 months' Dividend on £100 New Zealand 5 per cent. Consols (less Income Tax)	.....	4	18	0	Contributions to Guest Dinner Fund	.....	180	0	0
Amount received in connection with the Conversazione	.....	55	6	6	Refreshments supplied at Conversazione	.....	26	0	0
Proceeds of Sale of Papers, &c.	.....	98	5	0	Floral Decorations at Conversazione	.....	29	7	0
Donations of a "West Indian" to found a House Fund	.....	4	9	8	Use of South Kensington Museum, and attendance at Conversazione	.....	27	13	0
		5	0	0	Attendance of Band at Conversazione	.....	31	10	0
					Printing connected with Conversazione	.....	9	6	6
					Gratuities	.....	208	4	0
					Subscriptions paid in error refunded	.....	35	0	0
					Incidental	.....	10	0	0
							0	8	10
					Balance in hand	.....	1,682	4	11
							695	14	9
							£2,367	19	8

## SECURITIES HELD.

Victoria Government 5 per cent. Debentures	£500
Canada	100
"  "	100
Cape of Good Hope 4½ per cent.	300
"  "	300
South Australian 4 per cent.	300
"  "	300
New South Wales 4 per cent.	200
"  "	200
New Zealand 6 per cent. Consols.	100
"  "	100

**G. MOLINEUX,**  
**W. WESTGARTH,** } *Auditors.*

**W. C. SARGEANT,**  
*Honorary Treasurer.*

*June 12th, 1879.*

### ANALYSIS OF THE HONORARY SECRETARY'S DISBURSEMENTS FROM 12TH JUNE, 1878, TO 11TH JUNE, 1879.

RECEIPTS.		CLASSIFICATION.		PARTICULARS OF DISBURSEMENTS, &c.		£ s. d.	
Balance as per last account	8	17	0	(1) Domestic	Housekeeper for care of Rooms	38	3
Cash received from Honorary Treasurer to meet Disbursements	180	0	0	(2) Furniture and Books.	and Cleaning; Fuel, Towels, &c.	38	3
				(3) Postages	Furniture for Rooms, and Repairs,	6	13
				(4) Miscellaneous	and Books purchased, &c.	83	4
					Postages	43	9
					Expenses of Meetings, &c.	171	10
						17	6
					Balance in hand 11th June, 1879..	£188	17

G. MOLINEUX, } *Auditors.*  
W. WESTGARTH, }  
June 18th, 187

**FREDERICK YOUNG,**  
*Honorary Secretary,*  
*June 12th*

15, Strand.

## GENERAL INDEX.

- Abdur Rahman, Syud, 322  
 Alcock, Colonel T. St. L., 391  
 Anderson, Sir James, 157  
 Anderson, Captain, R.E., C.M.G., 94  
 Annual General Meeting, 378  
 Argyll, The Duke of, K.T., a Vice-President, 397  
 Ashley, Hon. Cecil, 158  
 Ashworth, Caldwell, 71  
  
 Barkly, Sir Henry, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., 88, 151, 262, 290  
     — Member of Council, 397  
 Beattie, Dr., 321  
 Beaumont, J., 32, 98, 323, 326  
 Beeton, H. C., 89  
 Belcher, Rev. Brymer, 293  
 Bennett, Dr. George, 43, 67  
 Blaine, Henry, Member of Council, 397  
 Blyden, Dr. E. W., 26  
 Bonwick, J., 59, 291  
 Bourne, Stephen, 214  
 Briggs, Thomas, 81  
 British South Africa and the Zulu War, 105  
 Buckingham and Chandos, The Duke of, G.C.S.I., a Vice-President, 397  
 Bury, Rt. Hon. Viscount, K.C.M.G., a Vice-President, 397  
 Buxton, Sir T. Fowell, Bart., 163  
  
 Campbell-Johnston, A. R., a Member of Council, 397  
 Canada, Its Progress and Development, 71  
 Cardwell, Rt. Hon. Viscount, 201  
     — a Vice-President, 397  
 Carlingsford, Rt. Hon. Lord, a Vice-President, 397  
 Cave, Rt. Hon. Stephen, M.P., a Vice-President, 397  
 Chambers, J. H., 247, 261  
 Childers, Rt. Hon. Hugh, C.E., M.P., a Vice-President, 397  
 Christian, H.B.H. the Prince, K.G., a Vice-President, 397  
 Clarke, Hyde, 385, 386  
 Clifford, Sir Charles, 380  
     — Member of Council, 397  
 Colomb, Captain J. C. R., R.M.A., 250  
 Conversazione, 368  
 Cooke, Sir John, 159, 165  
 Cranbrook, Rt. Hon. Viscount, a Vice-President, 397  
 Currie, Donald, C.M.G., 164  
  
 D'Albertis, Signor L. M., 43  
 Daubeney, Lieut.-General Sir H.O. B., K.C.B., 68  
     — Member of Council, 397  
 Dufferin, Rt. Hon. the Earl of, K.P., K.C.B., G.C.M.G., a Vice-President, 397  
 Duncan, Major, R.A., D.C.L., 81  
 Dunraven, Rt. Hon. the Earl of, K.P., a Vice-President, 397  
  
 Edgemoor, J. T., 260, 261  
 England and her Colonies at the Paris Exhibition, 6  
 Extinct Animals of the Colonies, The, 267  
  
 Ferguson, J., 255, 261  
 Fergusson, Rt. Hon. Sir James, Bart., K.C.M.G., a Member of Council, 397  
 Fiji, Native Taxation in, 173  
 Forster, Rt. Hon. W. E., M.P., a Vice-President, 397  
 Fraser, C., 62  
 Freeland, H. W., 27, 389, 390, 401  
     — a Member of Council, 397  
 Fyeh, P. O., 360  
  
 Gillespie, R., 96  
 Godson, G. R., 100  
 Gordon, Hon. Sir Arthur H., G.C.M.G., 173  
 Goodliffe, Francis G., 35, 84  
 Granville, Rt. Hon. the Earl, K.G., 199, 203, 207  
     — A Vice-President, 397  
 Griffith, W. Brandford, C.M.G., 383, 386  
 Guest, Edwin, 38  
  
 Hanbury, P. Capel, 93, 365, 390, 400  
 Herring, Rev. A. Styleman, 91, 378  
 Hicks-Beach, Rt. Hon. Sir Michael, Bart., M.P., 206  
 Hodson, Arthur, C.M.G., 39  
 Hosack, W., 242  
  
 India, Life in, 299  
  
 Jamaica: A Home for the Invalid, and a Profitable Field for the Industrious Settler, 209  
 Jourdain, H. J., 378, 393  
     — A Member of Council, 397

- Kinnaird, Lord, 31  
 ——— a Trustee, 397  
 Knight, J. J., 34  
 Krishna Nath Mitra, 319
- Labilliere, F. P., 64, 67, 291, 326, 365,  
 392  
 ——— A Member of Council,  
 397  
 Lawes, Rev. W. G., 55  
 Lawson, Mr., 318  
 Lewis, Albert, 248  
 Liggins, Henry, 257  
 List of Papers published in previous  
 Volumes, 404  
 Locker, Arthur, 292  
 Lorne, Rt. Hon. the Marquis of, K.T.,  
 G.C.M.G., a Vice-President, 397  
 Lubbock, Nevile, a Member of Coun-  
 cil, 397
- McArthur, Alexander, M.P., 357  
 MacDonnell, Sir Richard Graves,  
 K.C.M.G., C.B., a Vice-President,  
 397  
 MacFie, R. A., 388  
 MacLeay, Sir George, K.C.M.G., a  
 Member of Council, 397  
 Manchester, The Duke of, K. P., 24, 30,  
 34, 39, 101, 166, 378, 382, 391, 396,  
 397, 399, 401  
 ——— Chairman of Council  
 and Vice-President, 396, 397  
 Miller, J. L., M.D., 332, 366  
 Mirza Peer Bukhsh, 316  
 Molineux, G., a Member of Council,  
 397  
 Monck, The Rt. Hon. Viscount,  
 G.C.M.G., a Vice-President, 397  
 Montefiore, Jacob, a Member of Coun-  
 cil, 397  
 Montgomery, H. E., 401  
 Mosenthal, Henry de, 294
- New Guinea : its Fitness for Colonisa-  
 tion, 43  
 Nicholson, Sir Charles, Bart., 238, 292,  
 294, 296, 350  
 ——— a Member of Council, 397  
 Noble, John, 105, 167  
 Normanby, The Marquis of, G.C.M.G.,  
 a Vice-President, 397  
 Northcote, The Rt. Hon. Sir Stafford,  
 Bart., C.B., M.P., a Vice-President,  
 397
- O'Shea, J.A., 83  
 Owen, Professor Richard, C.B., F.R.S.,  
 59, 266, 295, 296
- Paterson, J., 161  
 Phayre, General Sir Arthur, G.C.M.G.,  
 K.C.S.I., C.B., 315  
 Prance, R. H., 87, 352
- Rae, Dr. John, 97  
 Rajah Rampal Singh, 312, 327  
 Rivington, Alexander, a Member of  
 Council, 397  
 Rogers, Alexander, 255, 299, 327  
 Rose, Sir John, Bart., G.C.M.G., a  
 Trustee, 397  
 Russell, Dr. Logan D. H., 209, 263  
 Russell, Robert, LL.B., 209
- Sargeant, W. C., C.M.G., 397  
 ——— Hon. Treasurer, 397  
 Searight, James, a Trustee, 397  
 Seeley, Professor, 294  
 Selborne, The Rt. Hon. Lord, 203  
 Shand, Sir C. Farquhar, 358  
 Silver, S. W., a Member of Council, 397  
 Statement of Receipts and Payments,  
 &c., 402  
 Stent, J., 317  
 Stirling, Sir Charles, Bart., 399  
 ——— a Member of Council,  
 397  
 Strange, Lieut.-Colonel T. B., 261  
 Strangways, H. B. T., 393  
 ——— a Member of Council  
 397  
 Sutherland, The Duke of, K.G., a  
 Vice-President, 397
- Tasmania—Past and Present, 333  
 Thomson, J. D., a Member of Council,  
 397  
 Torrens, Sir Robert, K.C.M.G., a Mem-  
 ber of Council, 397
- Wales, H.R.H., The Prince of, K.G.,  
 G.C.M.G., &c., President, 396  
 Walker, William, a Member of Coun-  
 cil, 397  
 Waller, Rev. Horace, 154  
 Westgarth, William, 66  
 Williams, T. Pears, 252  
 Wingfield, Sir Charles, K.C.S.I., C.B.,  
 a Member of Council, 397  
 Wood, J. Dennistoun, 96, 292, 293, 354  
 ——— a Member of Council,  
 397
- Youl, J. A., C.M.G., 366, 399  
 ——— A Member of Council,  
 397  
 Young, Frederick, 6, 31, 39, 61, 102,  
 172, 202, 250, 291, 378, 389, 400  
 ——— Honorary Secretary, 397

## INDEX OF SPEAKERS.

*(a) Authors and Readers of Papers.*

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Ashworth, Caldwell, 71                    | Owen, Professor Richard, C.B., F.R.S., 268 |
| D'Albortis, Signor L. M., 43              | Rogers, Alexander, 299                     |
| Gordon, Hon. Sir Arthur H., G.C.M.G., 173 | Russell, Logan D. H., M.D., 209            |
| Miller, Dr. J. L., 332                    | Russell, Robert, LL.B., 209                |
| Noble, John, 105                          | Young, Frederick, 6                        |

*(b) Discussors.*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Abdur, Rahman Syud, 322                                | Knight, J. J., 34   |
| Anderson, Sir James, 157                               | Krishna, Nath Mitra, 319                                  |
| Anderson, Capt., R.E., C.M.G., 94                      | Labilliere, F. P., 64, 67, 291, 326, 365                  |
| Ashley, Hon. Cecil, 158                                | Lawes, Rev. W. G., 55                                     |
| Barkly, Sir Henry, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., 38, 151, 262, 290 | Lawson, Mr., 313  |
| Beattie, Dr., 321                                      | Lewis, Albert, 248  |
| Beaumont, J., 32, 98, 323, 326                         | Liggins, Henry, 257                                       |
| Beeton, H. C., 89                                      | Locker, Arthur, 292                                       |
| Bolcher, Rev. Brymer, 293                              | McArthur, Alexander, M.P., 357                            |
| Bennett, Dr. George, 43, 67                            | Manchester, The Duke of, K.P., 24                         |
| Blyden, Dr. E. W., 26                                  | 30, 34, 39, 101, 166                                      |
| Bonwick, J., 59, 291                                   | Miller, Dr. J. L., 366                                    |
| Bourne, Stephen, 244                                   | Mirza Peer Bukhsh,  |
| Briggs, Thomas, 31                                     | Mosenthal, Henry de, 294                                  |
| Buxton, Sir T. Fowell, Bart., 163                      |   |
| Cardwell, The Rt. Hon. Viscount, 201                   | Nicholson, Sir Charles, Bart., 288,                       |
| Chambers, G. H., 247, 261                              | 292, 294, 296, 350  |
| Clifford, Sir Charles, 330                             | Noble, John, 167  |
| Colomb, Capt. J. C. R., R.M.A., 250                    | O'Shea, J. A., 83   |
| Cooze, Sir John, 159, 165                              | Owen, Professor Richard, C.B., F.R.S., 59, 295, 296       |
| Currie, Donald, C.M.G., 164                            |   |
| Daubeney, Lieut.-General Sir H. C. B., K.C.B., 68      | Paterson, J., 161   |
| Duncan, Major, R.A., D.C.L., 81                        | Phayre, General Sir Arthur, G.C.M.G., K.C.S.I., C.B., 315 |
|  | France, R. H., 87, 352                                    |
| Edgcome, J. T., 260, 261                               |   |
| Ferguson, J., 255, 261                                 | Rae, Dr. John, 97   |
| Fraser, C., 62   | Rajah Rampal Singh, 312, 327                              |
| Freeland, H. W., 27                                    | Rogers, Alexander, 255, 327                               |
| Fysh, P. O., 360                                       | Russell, Dr. Logan D. H., 263                             |
| Gillespie, R., 96                                      |   |
| Godson, G. R., 100                                     | Seeley, Professor, 294                                    |
| Goodliffe, Francis G., 35, 84                          | Selbourne, Rt. Hon. Lord, 203                             |
| Granville, The Rt. Hon. Earl, K.G., 199, 203, 207.     | Shand, Sir C. Farquhar, 358                               |
| Guest, Edwin, 38                                       | Stent, J., 317  |
| Hanbury, P. Capel, 93, 365                             | Strange, Lieut.-Colonel T. B., 261                        |
| Herring, Rev. A. Styleman, 91                          |   |
| Hicks-Beach, Rt. Hon. Sir Michael, Bart., M.P., 206    | Waller, Rev. Horace, 154                                  |
| Hodgson, Arthur, C.M.G., 39                            | Westgarth, William, 66                                    |
| Hosack, W., 242  | Williams, T. Pearse, 252                                  |
|  | Wood, J. Dennistoun, 96, 292, 293, 354                    |
|  | Youl, J. A., C.M.G., 366                                  |
|  | Young, Frederick, 31, 39, 61, 102, 172, 202, 250, 291     |

## INDEX OF DONORS.

- Adams, W. A. B., 381.  
 Ashton, C. E., 381.  
 Ashwood, John, late Sierra Leone, 381.  
 Bateman, Alfred E., 381.  
 Becker, C. J., Transvaal, 381.  
 Bennett, Dr. George, Sydney, 381.  
 Bickford, Rev. J., 381.  
 Bourne, Stephen, 381.  
 Bracey, W. H., 381.  
 Campbell, W. H., LL.D., British Guiana, 381.  
 Carleton, Hugh, late New Zealand, 381.  
 Casey, Hon. J. J., M.P., C.M.G. 381.  
 Chapman, Dr., 381.  
 Churchill, Lord Alfred S., 381.  
 Clarke, Hyde, 381.  
 Colomb, Captain J. C. B., R.M.A., 381.  
 Cox, G. N., 381.  
 Crosby, J., British Guiana, 381.  
 Dale, Dr. J. Langham, Superintendent-General of Education, Cape Colony, 381.  
 Dalgleish and Reid, Messrs., New Zealand, 381.  
 Davis, N. Darnell, Postmaster-General, British Guiana, 381.  
 Deering, Samuel, 381.  
 Ferguson, J., Ceylon, 381.  
 Firth, H. A., Calcutta, 381.  
 Fitzgerald, J. Vesey, 381.  
 Fitz-Gibbon, E. G., Melbourne, 381.  
 Forsemann, Chevalier O. W. A., Transvaal, 381.  
 Fraser, W. M., Ceylon, 381.  
 Hall, Henry, 381.  
 Hayter, H. H., Government Statist, Melbourne, 381.  
 Horne, Joseph, Fiji, 381.  
 Hosack, W., late Jamaica, 381.  
 Hull, Hugh Munro, Tasmania, 381.  
 Hunter, Rose and Co., Messrs., Toronto, Canada, 381.  
 Hyams, Abraham, Jamaica, 381.  
 Irwin, J. V. H., 381.  
 Jordan, Henry, Registrar-General, Queensland, 381.  
 Keefer, J. C., C.M.G., Canada, 381.  
 Kimberley, The Right Hon. the Earl of, 381.  
 Labilliere, F. P., 381.  
 Lemberg, P., Sierra Leone, 381.  
 McLean, Douglas, New Zealand, 381.  
 Mercer, W. J., C.E., Gold Coast, West Africa, 381.  
 Molineux, G., 381.  
 Moodie, G. P., Transvaal, 381.  
 Montgomerie, H. E., 381.  
 Mueller, Sir Ferdinand Von, K.C.M.G., Superintendent of the Botanical Gardens, Melbourne, 381.  
 North, F. W., M.E., Cape of Good Hope, 381.  
 Owen, Professor Richard, C.B., F.R.S., 381.  
 Patterson, W. J., Montreal, Canada, 381.  
 Perceval, C. J., 381.  
 Pinsent, R. J., Q.C., Newfoundland, 381.  
 Prowse, D. W., Q.C., Newfoundland, 381.  
 Robertson, George, Melbourne, 381.  
 Robinson, Governor William, C.M.G., Bahamas, 381.  
 Sands, John, Sydney, 381.  
 Schomburgk, Dr. R., Superintendent of the Botanic Gardens, Adelaide, 381.  
 Secretary of State for India, The, 381.  
 Silver, S. W., 381.  
 Simmonds, P. L., 381.  
 Stanford, Edward, 381.  
 Strange, Lieut-Colonel T. B., R.A., Canada, 381.  
 Strangways, H. B. T., 381.  
 Street, Messrs. G. and Co., 381.  
 Todd, A., Canada, 381.  
 Todd, C., C.M.G., Adelaide, 381.  
 The Anthropological Institute, 381.  
 Auckland Institute, New Zealand, 381.  
 Canadian Institute, 381.  
 Cape Town Chamber of Commerce, 381.  
 Council of the City of Manchester, 381.  
 East India Association, 381.  
 Free Public Library, Sidney, 381.  
 Free Public Library, Liverpool, 381.  
 McGill University, Montreal, 381.  
 Mechanics' Institute, Launceston, 381.



- Tasmania, 381.  
 New Zealand Institute, 381.  
 Royal Agricultural and Commercial Society of British Guiana, 381.  
 Royal Engineer Institute, Chatham, 381.  
 Royal Agricultural Society, 381.  
 Royal Society of New South Wales, 381.  
 Royal United Service Institution, 381.  
 Society of Arts, 381.  
 Victoria Institute, 381.  
 The Government of British Guiana, 382  
 ———— Canada, 382  
 ———— Cape of Good Hope, 382  
 ———— Ceylon, 382  
 ———— Natal, 382  
 ———— New South Wales, 382  
 ———— New Zealand, 382  
 ———— Queensland, 382  
 ———— South Australia, 382  
 ———— Tasmania, 382  
 ———— Victoria, 382  
 The Legislative Assembly of Manitoba, 382  
 ———— Ontario, 382  
 ———— Quebec, 382  
 The Department of State, Washington, U.S., 382  
 Agent-General for New South Wales, 382.  
 Agent-General for South Australia, 382.  
 Agent-General for Victoria, 382  
 Minister of Education of Ontario, Canada, 382  
 The Proprietors of the Adelaide Illustrated News, 382  
 Argus and Australasian, Melbourne, 382  
 Barbadoes Globe, 382  
 Barbadoes Herald, 382  
 Beaufort Courier, 382  
 British Columbia Weekly British Colonist, 382  
 British Mercantile Gazette, 382  
 British Trade Journal, 382.  
 Cape Times, 382  
 Cape and Natal News, 382  
 The Colonies and India, 382  
 Colonial Standard and Star of India, 382  
 Darling Downs Gazette, 382  
 Demerara Colonist, 382  
 Demerara Royal Gazette, 382  
 Demerara Times, 382  
 Fiji Times, 382  
 Fort Beaufort Advocate, 382  
 Friend of the Free State, Orange Free State, 382  
 Grahamstown Eastern Star, 382  
 Grenada New Era, 382  
 Grenada St. George's Chronicle, 382  
 Hobart Town Mercury, 382  
 Illawarra Mercury, N.S.W., 382  
 Jamaica Colonial Standard, 382  
 Jamaica Gleaner, 382  
 Kapunda Herald, 382  
 Malta Public Opinion, 382  
 Malta Times, 382  
 Manitoba Standard, 382  
 Mauritius Mercantile Record and Commercial Gazette, 382  
 Montreal Daily Witness, 382  
 Nassau Times, 382  
 Natal Colonist, 382  
 Natal Mercury, 382  
 Natal Witness, 382  
 Newfoundland North Star, 382  
 Port Denison Times, 382  
 Strathalbyn Southern Argus, 382  
 Sydney Morning Herald, 382  
 Toronto Mail, 382  
 Timber Trades Journal, 382  
 Trinidad Chronicle, 382  
 West Australian Times, 382  
 Yass Courier, 382  
 &c. &c. &c.  
 Walker, R. B. N., British Sherbro, West Africa, 381.  
 Watson, Thomas, President of the Capetown Chamber of Commerce, 381.  
 Weld, His Excellency F. A., C.M.G., Governor of Tasmania, 381.  
 Westgarth, W., 381.  
 White, Lieut.-Colonel, William, Ottawa Canada, 381.  
 Youl, James A., C.M.G., 381.

# CONTENTS OF PREVIOUS VOLUMES.

## VOL. I.—1869.

	PAGE
Preliminary Proceedings ... ..	1
Inaugural Dinner ... ..	19
Inaugural Meeting. Address by Right Hon. Viscount Bury, President ...	51
Relations of the Colonies to the Mother Country. Wm. Westgarth, Esq. ...	74
Goldfields of Queensland. Chas. H. Allen, Esq. ... ..	94
Domestic Prospects of India. W. A. Rogers, Esq., Bombay Civil Service ...	111
Social Aspects of Colonisation. J. Robinson, Esq., M.L.C., Natal ...	135
Characteristics of the Canadian Community. Adam Crooks, Esq., Q.C. ...	162
Social and Domestic Life of the Dutch Boers of South Africa. H. J. Barret, Esq. ... ..	175
First Annual Meeting ... ..	208

## VOL. II.—1870-71.

Practical Communication with the Red River District, British North America. Colonel Millington Synge, R.E. ... ..	18
Self-Supporting Emigration Colonel Maude ... ..	41
Constitutions of the Australian Colonies. Francis P. Labilliere, Esq. ...	48
The Colonial Question. Wm. Westgarth, Esq. ... ..	58
The Relations of the Colonies to the Parent State. A. C. Cattanach, Esq. ...	68
Opening of the Suez Canal Route and its Prospective Results. J. Bate, Esq. ...	78
The Physical and Economical Aspects of the Colony of Natal. Dr. Mann ...	93
The Physical Geography and Resources of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Professor Dawson ... ..	113
Colonisation and Utilising of Ocean Islands and Waste Spaces throughout the World. Captain Parker Snow ... ..	117
Second Annual Meeting ... ..	121
Colonisation. Sir Wm. Denison, K.C.B. ... ..	124
Adjourned Discussions ... ..	132 and 140
Utility of Establishing a Reporter on the Trade Products in the Colonial Office. Hyde Clarke, Esq. ... ..	154

## VOL. III.—1871-2.

The British Settlements in the Straits of Malacca. Leonard Wray, Esq. ...	1
The Crisis of the Empire. Imperial Federation. R. A. Macfie, Esq., M.P. ...	2
Practical Views and Suggestions on our Colonial Relations. Wm. Westgarth, Esq. ... ..	13

	PAGE
The Food Supply of England in connection with Australia. Richard Jones, Esq. ... ..	26
The Polynesian Labour Question in Relation to the Fiji Islands and Queensland. F. W. Chesson, Esq.... ..	34
Land Tenures of India and their Bearing on Indian Finance. George Norton, Esq. ... ..	57
The Formation and Objects of a British and American Association. Dr. Lory Marsh ... ..	75
Third Annual Meeting ... ..	76
Propositions for the Reform of our Relations with the Colonies. Wm. Westgarth, Esq. ... ..	84
Addresses to Her Majesty and H.R.H. the Princess of Wales ... ..	100
Manitoba. F. W. Chesson, Esq. ... ..	102
The Financial Resources of our Colonies. Hyde Clarke, Esq. ... ..	131
Comparative Advantages of the Far West of Canada and of the States for Settlement. W. F. Lynn, Esq. ... ..	149
The Natural Distribution of Coal throughout the British Empire. C. W. Eddy, Esq. ... ..	167
Influence of American Legislation on the Decline of the United States as a Maritime Power. R. Grant Haliburton, Esq. ... ..	194
Fourth Annual Meeting ... ..	210
Annual Dinner ... ..	213
Appendix: Account of Dinner to celebrate the Completion of Telegraphic Communication with Australia ... ..	225

## VOL. IV.—1872-73.

Inaugural Dinner ... ..	1
Balance Sheet of the Washington Treaty of 1872, in Account with the People of Great Britain and her Colonies. Viscount Bury, M.P. ... ..	7
Adjourned Discussion ... ..	37
The Marine and Fisheries of Canada. J. G. Bourinot, Esq. ... ..	54
Social and Economic Position and Prospects of the West India Possessions. Wm. Walker, Esq. ... ..	70
Tasmania and its Wealth in Timber. Hugh Munro Hull, Esq. ... ..	169
The Forests of Tasmania. J. Erskine Calder, Esq. ... ..	173
The Three New Rules of the Washington Treaty as Affecting our Relations with the Colonies. H. E. Watts, Esq. ... ..	187
Fifth Annual Meeting ... ..	211
Colonial Defences. Captain J. C. B. Colomb, R.M.A. ... ..	217

## VOL. V.—1873-4.

Inaugural Dinner ... ..	1
Colonial Aids to British Prosperity. P. L. Simmonds, Esq. ... ..	13
Our Relations with the Ashantees. Sir Richard Graves MacDonnell, K.C.M.G., C.B. ... ..	71
Settlements of the Straits of Malacca. Leonard Wray, Esq. ... ..	103
Forests of British Guiana. Wm. Walker, Esq. ... ..	126
Economic Value of the Forests of Tasmania. Hugh Munro Hull, Esq. ... ..	160
The Woodlands, &c., of Tasmania. J. Erskine Calder, Esq. ... ..	166

# Contents of Previous Volumes.

411

	PAGE
New Zealand—Past, Present, and Future. Frederick Young, Esq. ...	180
Sixth Annual Meeting ... ..	218
Present State and Future Prospects of the Indians of British North America. Professor Daniel Wilson ... ..	222
Appendix—Speech of Lord Dufferin on the Dominion ... ..	

## VOL. VI.—1874-5.

Memoir of the late C. W. Eddy, Esq. ... ..	1
Best Means of drawing together the Interests of the United Kingdom and the Colonies. The late C. W. Eddy, Esq. ... ..	3
The Permanent Unity of the Empire. F. P. Labilliere, Esq. ... ..	36
Adjourned Discussion ... ..	58
The Past and Present of Fiji. F. W. Chesson, Esq. ... ..	89
Great Britain and New Guinea. Archibald Michie, Esq., Q.C., Agent-General of Victoria ... ..	121
South Africa. T. B. Glanville, Esq. ... ..	155
New Guinea Deputation... ..	189
American Protection and Canadian Reciprocity. Robert Grant Hali-burton, Esq. ... ..	205
Forty Years Since and Now. H. B. T. Strangways, Esq. ... ..	228
Second Annual Conversazione ... ..	256
Seventh Annual Meeting ... ..	262

## VOL. VII.—1875-76.

Colonial Museum Deputation ... ..	1
Report on the Newfoundland Fishery Question ... ..	6
Acclimatisation. Edward Wilson, Esq. ... ..	36
Report on the Gambia Question ... ..	68
South Africa and Her Colonies. Lieutenant-General Bisset, C.B. ... ..	86
Memorial to Her Majesty on Recognition of the Colonies in the Royal Title	124
Adjourned Discussion on "South Africa and her Colonies" ... ..	125
Civilisation of the Pacific. Coleman Phillips, Esq. ... ..	149
Progress of Victoria. Right Rev. Dr. Perry, Bishop of Melbourne ... ..	214
New Zealand. William Fox, Esq. ... ..	247
Colonisation of Central Africa. Lieutenant Lovett Cameron, R.N. ... ..	274
The Wines of Australia. J. T. Fallon, Esq. ... ..	297
Third Annual Conversazione ... ..	326
Eighth Annual Meeting ... ..	331

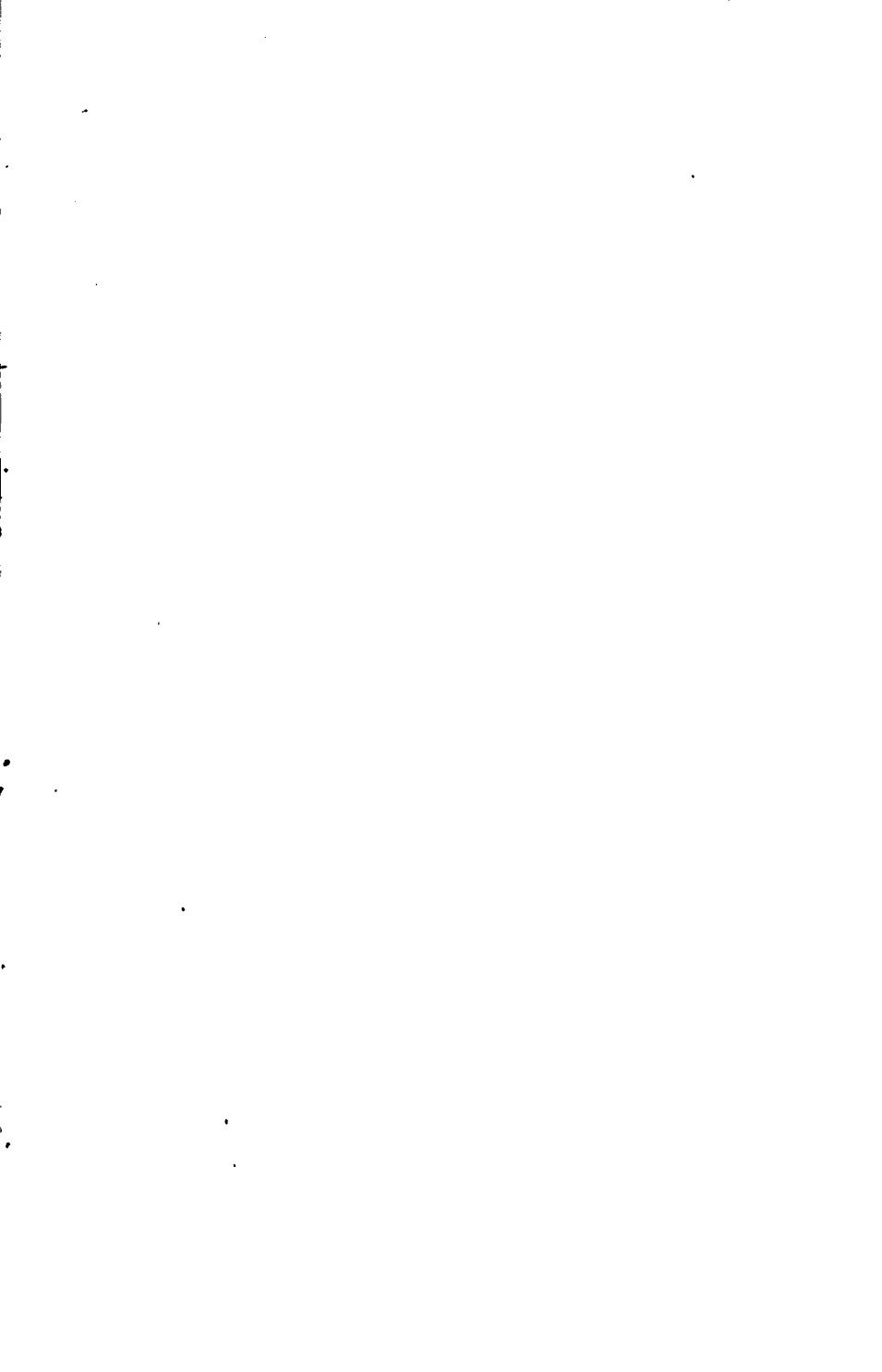
## VOL. VIII.—1876-77.

Benefit to the Colonies of being Members of the British Empire. J. Dennis-toun Wood, Esq. ... ..	3
Canada as I remember it, and as it is now. Rev. Donald Fraser, D.D. ... ..	45
Fallacies of Federation. Wm. Forster, Esq., Agent-General, N. S. Wales ... ..	79
Adjourned Discussion ... ..	116
The Colonies and English Labouring Classes. John Plummer, Esq. ... ..	144
Climates of the Various British Colonies. G. J. Symons, Esq. ... ..	180

	PAGE
Imperial Museum of the Colonies and India. Report of Meeting at the Mansion House ... ..	232
Present Position of the West India Colonies. Neville Lubbock, Esq. ...	261
Imperial and Colonial Responsibilities in War. Captain J. C. R. Colomb, R.M.A. ... ..	304
Adjourned Discussion ... ..	344
Thoughts upon the Present and Future of South Africa and Central and Eastern Africa. Donald Currie, Esq., C.M.G. ... ..	380
Fourth Annual Conversazione ... ..	419
Ninth Annual Meeting ... ..	425
Revised Rules ... ..	445
Library Catalogue ... ..	457

## VOL. IX.—1877-78.

Indian Famines, and how to modify the Causes that lead to them. Robert H. Elliot, Esq. ... ..	2
Queensland and Chinese Immigration. Arthur Macalister, Esq., O.M.G., Agent-General for Queensland ... ..	42
Death of Mr. Edward Wilson ... ..	84
A Sketch of New South Wales—1788 to 1876. Sir Daniel Cooper, Bart. ...	86
Character of the Colonial and Indian Trade of England contrasted with Her Foreign Trade. Dr. J. Forbes Watson ... ..	109
New Zealand and the South Sea Islands and their relation to the Empire. Sir Julius Vogel, K.C.M.G., Agent-General for New Zealand ... ..	164
Canada, and its Undeveloped Interior. Sandford Fleming, Esq., C.E., C.M.G. ... ..	225
Glimpses of Natal. John Robinson, Esq., M.L.C. ... ..	280
Angora Goat and its Naturalisation in British Colonies. Gavin Gatheral, Esq. ...	326
The Proposed Ramiseraam Ship Canal between India and Ceylon. S. McBean, Esq., C.E. ... ..	337
A Colonial Naval Volunteer Force. Thomas Brassey, Esq., M.P. ... ..	355
Fifth Annual Conversazione ... ..	386
Tenth Annual General Meeting ... ..	392











JUN 16 1937

